



MARTIAL GOD SPACE

BOOK 01

Fu Xiao Chen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial God Space
(Wu Shen Kong Jian)
(武神空间)

by
Fu Xiao Chen
(傅啸尘)

Synopsis

Ye Xiwen was previously only an ordinary university student on Earth, but unexpectedly crossed through into the world known as the Zhen Wu Jie world!

In this world, formidable warriors are able of turning over mountains and collapsing the ocean, destroying the sky and extinguishing the earth!

He originally had ordinary aptitude, because of that he received the mysterious special space!

Any martial art can be deduced within the mysterious space, other people practice for decades, he only needs a year!

So long as he has enough spirit stones, any talents he faces are all floating clouds!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1: Mysterious Space

Yi Yuan School, situated on top of the Qingfeng Mountain, was stretched across a vast region. It was a beautiful midsummer evening; the sun was slowly setting in the western sky, drawing long shadows of the objects.

On the edge of a small lake sat a seventeen to eighteen-year-old teenager. He was clad in black clothes. He grabbed a stone from the lakeside and threw it toward the lake. The stone immediately hit the surface of the lake and made several splashes which appeared like blooming flowers.

Ye Xiwen was somewhat at a loss, he never thought that he would actually cross through to this new world. Originally, he was on 21st Century Earth and used to be just an ordinary university student. After spending a month in this world, he finally accepted the fact that it was not a prank; he had really traversed to a new world and this was a sheer reality.

Being in this world for over a month already, he was slowly able to accept the fact that here was not the planet Earth, even though the local customs here made

it look like ancient China. This place was called [Zhen Wu Jie](#).

Zhen Wu Jie = True Martial World

In this world, martial arts had spawned a splendid civilization. Formidable warriors performed cultivation to reach the peak of martial arts in order to do great things like moving the mountains, draining the seas or slicing through the mountains. They could even prolong their lifespan indefinitely.

Ye Xiwen's current identity was that of the third son of an elder of Yi Yuan School, though an adopted son. His foster father Ye Kongming brought him home 18 years ago. This was not regarded as a secret in the school.

Yi Yuan School was one of Great Yue State's most powerful sects, as regarded by the experts.

However, the school located on top of the Qingfeng Mountain was only one of Yi Yuan School's branches. These branches were spread throughout Great Yue State and there simply were too many of them. Their main task was to nurture talented disciples to be

delivered to Yi Yuan School's Main Sect.

Ye Xiwen's cultivation was only at the third stage of Houtian realm. At his age, this cultivation could only be considered ordinary.

In Zhen Wu Jie, the warriors stepping into the field of martial arts began their journey at Houtian first stage, continuously climbing until Houtian ninth stage. As for the realm above Houtian, it was called Xiantian realm. Ye Xiwen didn't know how many stages were there in Xiantian realm. After all, Yi Yuan School's sovereign was also an expert of Xiantian realm.

Yi Yuan School altogether was divided into the outer sect, the inner sect and finally the three levels of core disciples. After the core disciple level, one would be able to leave for Yi Yuan School's Main Sect to participate in an entrance examination. It was to test whether a core disciple really deserved to study in the Main Sect.

The level of Yi Yuan School's disciples wasn't really divided according to their age rather it was divided

according to their strength. It was decided based on where they stood on the scale of nine stages of Houtian realm. After having a breakthrough to the third stage of Houtian realm, one could ascend from the outer sect to the inner sect. After cultivating to the fifth stage, one could become a core disciple. And if one wanted to participate in the entrance examination of the Main Sect, the minimum requirement was to reach Houtian seventh stage.

The requirement was quite high indeed and to make things worse, Ye Xiwen's predecessor's aptitude was quite mediocre. He turned 18 this year but his cultivation just recently reached the later part of third stage. Although this kind of achievement was not regarded as poor, it could only be considered ordinary.

Ye Xiwen could only be considered as an ordinary disciple in Yi Yuan School when compared with other inner disciples. Although inner disciples received lesser honor when compared with the core disciples, at least they didn't hold a low status like the outer disciples. Plus his father was an elder in Yi Yuan School, so he was usually regarded as not bad by his peers.

But he did not receive too much attention. Ye Xiwen's predecessor's aptitude was way too ordinary. The late phase of Houtian third stage could only be considered as average, especially when compared with his two elder siblings. Even more so, his eldest brother Ye Feng was only twenty-one years old and was already at the peak of Houtian eighth stage. He was considered super-talented in the school. And Ye Xiwen's elder sister Ye Ruxue was only a year older than him and had already reached Houtian seventh stage.

In such a case, he certainly did not attract too much attention!

"Shasha!"

There came a rustling sound from the trees behind him. A seventeen or eighteen-year-old fat man in silk clothing jumped out from the bushes. Ye Xiwen's face exposed a faint smile when he saw that fat man. This man was named Wang Lie, who was actually Ye Xiwen's childhood buddy. Wang Lie came from a rich household that was located below the Qingfeng Mountain in a large town, and had a very close relationship with Yi Yuan School. Ever since Wang Lie was young, he had been coming up the mountain for

training. The two childhood friends shared an excellent relationship.

Naturally, the two's talents were about the same, Ye Xiwen was at the [late phase](#) of Houtian third stage. Wang Lie was stronger than Ye Xiwen as he at the peak of Houtian third stage. This was also a reason why the two had been very close.

'Late phase' of a stage means approaching the peak of that stage. 'Peak' is the end of the stage. After reaching the peak of a stage, one would need to have a breakthrough to step into the next stage.

"You did not go back to rest? It's already evening time, what did you come here to do?" Ye Xiwen asked with a smile.

"You can say I was worried about you." Wang Lie said and smiled back. "You have been acting strange lately, endlessly talking about mysterious stuff."

"Relax, there's nothing wrong with me." Ye Xiwen said.

Nothing other than adapting to the new world after crossing over from the Earth!

"You are at the critical time of breaking through to the fourth stage, and still not training behind closed doors?" Ye Xiwen said. Houtian third stage was considered ordinary within the inner sect disciples but the disciples at Houtian fourth stage were considered elites of the inner sect. Even if it was only a difference of one stage, the status was as different as heaven and earth.

"Hey, I came to find you just for this matter. I plan to start closed-door training. It should go on for some time. But I came to check on you because I was a little worried." Wang Lie looked somewhat anxious and said to Ye Xiwen. He grew up with Ye Xiwen since childhood. Although the two were always boisterous and frivolous, he was actually very concerned about his brother. Of course, he would never know that his brother had already been substituted.

"Just relax and focus on your training. There's nothing wrong with me, I am fine." Ye Xiwen laughed, "It's getting late now so you should go back. I'll be sitting here for a while then go back."

"En, do not be late and take care. Also watch out for demon beasts, do not bump into one accidentally." Wang Lie urged.

Yi Yuan School was situated on the Qingfeng Mountain. Some very fierce demon beasts lurked in this mountain forest. These ominous demon beasts possessed monstrous powers. Compared with ordinary animals, these demon beasts were much stronger and only trained warriors had the ability to be their worthy opponents.

"En, I know." Ye Xiwen nodded.

Although it was said that here in the nearby regions of Yi Yuan School, there were no demon beasts. It would be quite troublesome if, by defying all common sense, a formidable demon beast attacked out of nowhere. Ye Xiwen would have no time to complain or cry about the unfairness of the situation if he accidentally bumped into a ferocious demon beast.

There were too many demon beasts on this mountain. Hence, he also had no alternative but to

protect himself. The reason why Yi Yuan School was situated on such a mountain was to intimidate the mountain's demon beasts and deter them from descending the mountain to disturb the townspeople. Although, it was impossible to block all demon beasts, always one or two escaped through the net. But the bottom of the mountain also had a dojo to practice martial arts and build up one's strength and it was always bustling with a lot of warriors. So there was nothing to worry about.

Because of such a special relationship, Yi Yuan School's disciples always received respect from the outsiders. Within the range of 50 miles, they received respect wherever they went.

Wang Lie finished speaking then turned around to depart. Although his build was plump, he was a martial artist after all. Moving gracefully, he rapidly disappeared into the thickets.

Ye Xiwen continued to sit there for a moment. He was on the verge of leaving when he suddenly caught a glimpse of the lake. He saw a burst of multi-colored light rays flashing crazily, covering the lake for a split second before immediately restoring the lake's

tranquility.

Ye Xiwen was slightly confused. What was that multi-colored light? Could it be that some rare treasure was hidden inside the lake? Thinking this, he stood up in a somewhat excited manner. If there really was a rare treasure hidden in the lake, then he would truly flourish in the future.

After making up his mind, he abruptly dived headlong into the water, submerging unceasingly. Regardless of his previous life or this life, Ye Xiwen's swimming ability was very good.

Ye Xiwen continued to dive in gradually and slowly approached the centre of the lake. This was actually a very ordinary lake with no presence of the demon beasts in the water. Not to mention even if demon beasts lived in such a location, Yi Yuan School's experts would have already eradicated them, therefore he was not worried about coming across any dangerous demon beasts.

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes to look and found a small ball of multi-colored light lying calmly at the centre of

the lake. Yes, Ye Xiwen felt as if it was lying there.

He did not feel any danger and only thought that it was very gentle. He suddenly dived toward it and slowly swam to its side.

He extended his hand and grabbed the ball of multi-colored light. It suddenly issued rays of fierce bright light and instantly leaped inside Ye Xiwen's body.

Ye Xiwen was alarmed and looked around, only to find out that the ball of multi-colored light had already vanished.

He promptly surfaced and swam to the shore, meanwhile repeatedly gasping for air. Furthermore, he was still in a panicked state. Inspecting his whole body he discovered that there was no change in his body, which eased him down.

He used Zhen Qi to evaporate droplets of water from his body. He was about to go back when he suddenly discovered that a piece of dusky special space had appeared inside his mind.

This was a very strange situation because only with the help of the special vision granted by Xiantian realm, one could look inside one's body and see each and every inch of one's own blood vessels. But it seemed like Ye Xiwen was able to feel this very mysterious space within his mind.

Ye Xiwen found out that as long as he held his breath, he could feel the presence of this space. He was getting convinced that it was all too strange. He did not dare to stay near the lake and dashed all the way back to his small courtyard, even without having a chance to greet his parents.

Qingfeng Mountain was incomparably vast and the area that Yi Yuan School covered was also unusually wide. Not much else but a lot of houses could be seen in the campus area. In addition, Ye Kongming was also an elder in Yi Yuan School, holding a high position of power. Ye Xiwen, after growing into adulthood, left his parents' home and started living separately in the small courtyard that was quite close to his parents' home.

Ye Xiwen, still in a panicked state, went back to his courtyard. At this time, the sky was already pitch-black.

Ye Xiwen held his breath, completely concentrating his attention. Immediately, that special space appeared in his mind yet again. He did not relax his mind as he would usually rather he continued to hold his breath.

Suddenly, he saw complete black before his eyes before abruptly appearing inside of chaos. Ye Xiwen was completely shocked by this but he reacted quickly. He realized that this place was not located somewhere else but in his own mind. In this period of time, he had seen it many times, so he recognized it quickly.

It should be unlikely that his entire body came in, possibly a portion of his soul had come in. Right now, he did not know about the use of this space.

But soon, Ye Xiwen discovered a problem. He was stuck in this place and could not get out. There was simply no exit. No matter where he walked to, he was always in the midst of chaos. Even the surrounding landscape was also exactly the same.

Chapter 2: Houtian Fourth Stage!

Time flew by, minute by minute, second by second. Ye Xiwen also abandoned the notion of going out of this space and got a bit discouraged. If he was not able to get out then he would be trapped here forever!

Ye Xiwen never thought of stuff like dominating this world by becoming a peerless expert and so on like the main character of some twisted YY novel. His first thought was to protect himself and then get rid of all the shame. He certainly did not want to be trapped here for a lifetime.

After the passage of a long time, Ye Xiwen was really very much bored. Without anything better to do, he began to practice his internal power. This world's martial power was divided into two parts: martial art techniques and internal power. He was now only at the late phase of Houtian third stage. And in accordance with the school's rules, those with their cultivation below the fourth stage weren't permitted to practice martial art techniques. The reason was very simple - the practice of martial art technique took the internal power as basis. In fact, there would be no achievements without internal power. That was why

the third stage of Houtian realm was called the stage of laying the foundation.

He discovered that apart from being trapped in here, the flow of time and everything else in this special space was exactly the same as outside.

In any case, his only option was to maintain this status quo by sticking to a fundamental principle with shifting course of events. Without wasting his time in vain, he started cultivating his internal power to enhance his overall strength.

He was now cultivating a set of power exercises called "Bright Jade Power Technique" which was divided into ten layers altogether. Within the school, only a few were capable of practicing it all the way to the Xiantian level of internal power. However, thanks to the status of elder Ye Kongming, Ye Xiwen got a chance to practice this set of power exercises.

This set of power exercises was unusually gentle, perhaps the gentles.

He suddenly discovered that the insights of "Bright Jade Power Technique" were continuously surging in his mind. If his previous perception speed used to be like the speed of a small stream, then the present speed of his perception of insights was absolutely comparable to the speeds of Yangtze and Yellow Rivers, each surging continuously.

Endless amount of insights filled Ye Xiwen's mind and it seemed as if he was drunk and stupefied from handling the Zhen Qi over and over again while practicing the "Bright Jade Power Technique".

An unknown amount of time passed away when suddenly.....

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen suddenly woke up and opened his eyes. Quite surprisingly, he noticed that he was already in his room instead of that chaotic space. The sky outside was already welcoming the first glimmer of sunlight.

Ye Xiwen was a bit startled and let out a cold sweat.

Could it be that it was all just a dream?

But the insights he got inside the chaotic space were extremely distinct. That space definitely did not look like a fake.

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen discovered that his skinny body was soaked in sweat and covered in some black impurities. These are the so-called impurities that stay hidden within the body. With each breakthrough through the nine stages of Houtian realm, some impurities are discharged from the body until it's been cleanly eliminated. After emptying these impurities out of the body, it's possible to govern the connection of both arteries and meridians from Houtian realm to Xiantian realm.

This was a phenomenon called breakthrough from one stage to another. How could this be? Ye Xiwen was astonished. He assessed himself and came to a conclusion that it should have taken about less than half-a-year to break through to Houtian fourth stage. Could it be that his innate talent was also recalibrated over there?

But in just the period of a night that he spent in the chaos, he surprisingly got to the fourth stage.

No wonder! According to this body's predecessor's memories, even if he used to practice the "Bright Jade Power Technique" all the time, it was always difficult for him to have a bit of insight. But during the time Ye Xiwen spent practicing inside that mysterious space, great amounts of insights and information rushed forth into his mind. Inside the mysterious space, the rate of deduction of those insights was more than a hundred times faster.

If this was the case then with the assistance of this special space, the method of learning any martial technique would no longer be a secret in Ye Xiwen's eyes. By practicing inside this special space, he could quickly grasp the essence of any martial technique!

Ye Xiwen blasted his fist outwards, immediately sending shockwaves through the air. A power was wandering in his body. In fact, this power was no longer dispersed throughout the body like in the past rather it was twisted into a strong concentrated vigor which was far more powerful than ever before, to the extent that there was simply no scope for comparison.

Among the nine stages of Houtian realm, the first stage warriors could fire a punch having 50 Jin of weight, which increased to 100 Jin for second stage warriors, 200 Jin for third stage warriors and [500 Jin](#) for fourth stage warrior.

1 Jin = 0.5 Kg

Houtian fourth stage was like the first watershed in one's journey through the Houtian realm. After reaching Houtian fourth stage, an expert achieved the strength of 500 Jin which was also considered equivalent to the strength of a fierce tiger with overwhelming power.

Yi Yuan School did not limit its disciples by telling what kind of technique they must practice. This was because there were so many techniques stored in the library of Yi Yuan School that each disciple could find a power technique that suited them.

Even obtaining power techniques from outside was not prohibited. Instead, it was considered as a lucky chance for a disciple to learn something new.

More importantly, after his mortal body passed through that multicolored brilliance and transformed, his meridians expanded several folds. If his meridians used to be like a small creek in the past, now they were like the channels of Yangtze and Yellow rivers, with waves of Zhen Qi endlessly rushing within.

Like this, Ye Xiwen's single day of cultivation was equivalent to others' several days of cultivation. The might of power techniques and the amount of Zhen Qi sent out in a split second also had a direct relationship. Ye Xiwen's meridians were now much wider than an average person; therefore the same moves in Ye Xiwen's hands would be much more powerful when compared with others.

Ye Xiwen's strength directly reached 570 Jin after the breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen suddenly rejoiced. After all, with the assistance of this special space he could easily rise above others to become an outstanding disciple.

Thinking of this, Ye Xiwen no longer tarried and immediately placed a piece of quartzite and sat down

cross-legged. As he concentrated on holding his breath, that mysterious space appeared once again in his mind. But this time, no matter how much he tried, he could not enter that space.

Ye Xiwen was somewhat baffled, how could this be? He was able to enter a moment ago but what happened all of a sudden? Why could he not enter anymore?

Then suddenly, he noticed that Zhen Qi was completely consumed within his body. He was startled because his Zhen Qi was full before he had entered the special space, then how could it abruptly disappear like this?

"I get it now!" Ye Xiwen suddenly said. He immediately thought that was it possible that in order to practice power techniques inside this space, he would have to consume his own Zhen Qi, or some other form of energy. This was the only way to explain why he could not enter that space now, and also how he suddenly came out of that space just now. It was precisely related to the depletion of Zhen Qi.

In the courtyard, Ye Xiwen took out all his

belongings which only included ten low-grade spirit stones. That was all of his belongings. These crystals were known as spirit stones in this world and each of them contained a considerable amount of [Lingqi](#). These spirit stones were divided into four ranks namely low-grade spirit stones, mid-grade spirit stones, high-grade spirit stones and top-grade spirit stones.

Spiritual Qi

Warriors could absorb the Lingqi from spirit stones and use it for cultivation. It could also replenish one's Zhen Qi for a short time.

If this space really needed to consume energy in order to help him deduce power techniques faster, then using spirit stones as fuel was also possible.

Ye Xiwen began absorbing Lingqi from the spirit stones, successfully transforming it into his own Zhen Qi. He held his breath afterwards and that special space appeared once again. He continued to hold his breath and just as he had anticipated, he entered that space in one fell swoop.

Chapter 3: Library Pavilion

However, the difference was that Ye Xiwen's whole spirit had slipped into that space last time which made him unable to feel his real body's condition at all. But now he was able to simultaneously sense his original body that was on the outside. It was like having two souls existing simultaneously.

Ye Xiwen did not waste any time and immediately began to use soul sensing to control the special space to help him in practicing "Bright Jade Power". Immediately, a myriad of information swarmed his mind while his cultivation was breaking through repeatedly in the real world.

He felt overjoyed as it seemed like his guess was not wrong.

He stopped practicing and came out from inside that mysterious space. He put aside the practicing of "Bright Jade Power" as there was now an important thing that needed to be done - this was choosing a martial art technique. Without the knowledge of a martial art technique, a warrior simply couldn't regard himself as a true warrior.

Especially when fighting with enemies, not learning martial arts simply wouldn't do. The people who only had internal power and didn't practice martial arts could only end up being oppressed by other people.

The sky was already bright. Ye Xiwen tidied up and went to his parents' courtyard to have breakfast. This was a custom that was followed by the members of Ye family. Even if the three children of Ye family had already grown into adults and moved out. It was expected of them to have three meals a day at home, together with their parents.

When Ye Xiwen arrived home, his parents and elder siblings were already present there, waiting for him.

"You did not come last night to have dinner with us, where have you been?" Ye Kongming asked. He had the appearance of a solemn and dignified middle-aged man.

"This child went to practice!" Naturally, [Ye Xiwen](#) wouldn't dare to expose the matter about the mysterious space, "I want to share good news with you,

father!"

Ye Xiwen refers to himself as 'this child'

A strange look flashed through Ye Kongming's eyes as he asked: "Good news?"

"Yes, yes, tell us quickly, little brother. What is it?" Ye Xiwen's elder sister, Ye Ruxue, asked hastily. She was born with a baby-face although already over twenty years old, she looked like a fifteen or sixteen-year-old and seemed younger than Ye Xiwen.

The elder brother, Ye Feng, also got curious to hear what his little brother was going to tell and turned to look toward Ye Xiwen. Ye Feng's facial features strikingly resembled that of Ye Kongming, to the extent that he appeared like a younger version of Ye Kongming. Clothed in magnificent white garments, Ye Feng looked incomparably natural and unrestrained.

The three siblings weren't far apart as far as their ages were concerned. Growing up together since childhood, their affection for each other had always been superb.

Although Ye Xiwen's mother, Xia Chunxue, was already over forty years of age and had spent many years in bringing up children, she knew martial arts. Thanks to that, it appeared like she was only in her early twenties. Right now, she was merely looking at her family with a smile. Even if Ye Xiwen was only an adopted son, he wasn't any different from the other children in her heart.

"I want to learn martial arts!" Ye Xiwen said with a smile.

"You want to learn martial arts? Did you break through to the fourth stage?" Ye Kongming gawked at Ye Xiwen and immediately responded. He again swept a glance toward Ye Xiwen and immediately figured it out. "Not bad!"

Ye Kongming did not think too much about it, after all, Ye Xiwen had been at the late phase of Houtian third stage for a long time, so a breakthrough to the fourth stage was actually inevitable. There was nothing strange about it.

However, his father did not know that he had broken through from the late phase of third stage to the fourth stage overnight.

Xia Chunxue also smiled and nodded with satisfaction. Although he merely stepped into Houtian fourth stage, every bit of Ye Xiwen's progress made her very happy.

In fact, the entire family was extremely happy for him and wasn't suspicious at all because the progressing speeds of both Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue were faster than that of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's breakthrough would be considered very normal at his age.

"I will have another meal with everyone, right now I want to go to the library pavilion to choose a martial art." Ye Xiwen said with a smile. According to Yi Yuan School's rules, one could enter the library pavilion to choose a martial art book but only after breaking through to Houtian fourth stage. Not to forget that one could only choose a primary level martial art. The selection of martial arts was free but only for the first

time. Afterward, in the case that one still wanted to learn a new martial art technique then one must exchange school credits to obtain a book from the library pavilion. All sects had such type of school credits exchange system which could be used to obtain a variety of Heavenly material treasures from the sect.

"Well, go ahead then, but you must choose a suitable martial art as now you are still at the stage of laying foundations. Hence, you must not choose too many martial art techniques at once as you will be using these them for a very long period of time." Ye Kongming stated.

It usually took more than a decade's time for an average person to learn a martial art technique from the beginning level to the Dacheng level. Even a genius would need a year or two for perfecting a primary level martial art technique.

Ye Kongming's suggestion warned Ye Xiwen against biting off more than he could chew because practicing a technique to the Dacheng level couldn't be underestimated. If one was not practicing a technique to its peak level by learning unceasingly, then it could only be treated as the example of biting off more than

one can chew.

Ye Xiwen nodded and said: "This child knows!"

Ye Xiwen knew that Ye Kongming's wise words were for his own good. Not to mention, he also knew about not being greedy when it came to martial art practice.

"This child has one more thing to say." Ye Xiwen said.

"Go ahead!" Ye Kongming's face glowed with a smile as he was very glad in his heart.

"This child wants to venture into the posterior parts of the Qingfeng Mountain not only to consolidate my current state as soon as possible, but also to hone the new martial art technique that I am going to learn soon!" Ye Xiwen said as he wanted to cultivate his internal power at a quiet place. However, as far martial art practice was concerned, he would still need to gain practical fighting experience in order to progress rapidly.

Moreover, he would prefer not being seen by anyone while using that mysterious space for his martial arts practice.

"You can!" Ye Kongming nodded. Even though he was somewhat worried about Ye Xiwen's safety, he had to give permission to Ye Xiwen since both Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue had gone to the Qingfeng Mountain after reaching the fourth stage of Houtian realm. In fact, their age used to less than Ye Xiwen's at that point of time.

After the family was done having breakfast, the sky was already completely bright outside. Ye Xiwen left to visit Yi Yuan School's library pavilion.

The library pavilion was one of Yi Yuan School's most important places because the secret books stored in there were a part of its heritage. Yi Yuan School was able to survive for hundreds of years on the Qingfeng Mountain by relying on these secret books in order to ensure its unending inheritance.

It was still quite early when Ye Xiwen arrived at the library pavilion, and as usual, the doorway of the

library pavilion only had one elderly blue-clothed man lying down in a rocking chair. He was leisurely reading an old book that had started to turn yellow due to age.

Ye Xiwen's predecessor often used to come to the library pavilion, after all, not only did it have secret books, but also had its first floor completely stacked with books on the geographical records of various countries. There were books on mythical legends and secret information about various happenings, and so on. In other words, there were all kinds of books in this library most of which contained unrelated content in relation to martial art practice. Ye Xiwen's predecessor used to come here quite often to borrow books on irrelevant content. After so many years of frequenting to library, Ye Xiwen's predecessor left behind a massive amount of knowledge for him to inherit. As a result of that, Ye Xiwen knew a lot about this world - to the extent that many experts of the older generation perhaps didn't know as much as he did.

When Ye Xiwen had crossed over to this world, he also frequently visited the library pavilion in order to fully understand this world's state of affairs.

Therefore, this place was actually not unfamiliar to him!

Chapter 4: Choosing A Power Technique

The second floor and above was pertaining to the martial study. The library pavilion was divided into five floors: there were some light reading books on the first floor, primary level power techniques on the second floor, intermediate level power techniques on the third floor, and advanced level power techniques on the fourth floor. However, the fifth floor showcased the collection of a few Xiantian level power techniques which belonged to Yi Yuan School.

For all those years, Ye Xiwen did not know the name of that person but everyone called him Old Mo. Although Ye Xiwen did not know that old man's status, he could tell that that Old Mo was most likely a senior from Yi Yuan School. Therefore, Ye Xiwen was always respectful to Old Mo whenever they met.

"What brings you here, Young Ye? Do you want a book to read? Do you want a book on classic history or geography?" Old Mo put down the book that he held in his hand, and said with a kind smile on his face. His impression of Ye Xiwen had always been good, after all he was a modest and polite youngster who also liked to read. More importantly, very few people were willing

to calm their mind by reading books nowadays. The younger generation seemed to have become very fickle and impatient these days.

"Old Mo, I am here today to borrow a book on martial arts." Ye Xiwen said.

"Martial arts?" Old Mo's eyes flashed with an indescribable radiance, "You have already reached the fourth stage?"

"Not bad. Not bad at all, ha ha ha!" Old Mo gave a hearty laugh without restraint. It really seemed as if Ye Xiwen was his own nephew.

"Since you are going to choose a power technique, beware of not getting too greedy because slow and steady progress is vital for your own good!" Old Mo said, although he would say that to every disciple who used to come here to choose secret books, he was unusually serious with Ye Xiwen.

Most young people always want to learn this and that from the outset and end up being unable to pay

attention to what they really need at that time. Some people think very highly of themselves and believe that they possess absolute natural gifts, but the final result of their training only brings out a poor imitation of the real thing. Attempting to learn something beyond one's ability and failing as a result of that is only going to bring superficial knowledge to a person. In that case, that person would never be able to become as good as those few people who have already commanded specific martial art techniques.

"Thank you for your reminder, Old Mo. I will certainly keep that in mind!" Ye Xiwen felt that Old Mo's words were too profound and bowed deeply in gratitude.

Training by reading a book was not like reaching the heaven in a single leap. While reading books earlier, Ye Xiwen would pursue to finish reading a book thoroughly before jumping onto the next book. In this case, it was surely possible to read a lot of books within a certain period of time but his learning would be much more transparent and effective than those people, who tend to follow many books at the same time - all thanks to the mysterious space.

"Well, this old man won't talk anymore, go in and take a look." Old Mo waved his hand, then lay down on the rocking chair and began reading the book again.

Ye Xiwen entered the library pavilion and was already thinking that this Old Mo was always so unpredictable. Of course, one could simply imagine his status in Yi Yuan School while considering the fact that he was the only guard of the library pavilion. How could they possibly send some poor old man to guard such an important place? However, since Ye Xiwen had always been so eager to find out more and more about this world's circumstances that he would just rush into the library pavilion each time in a hurry. As a result of that, he never really got a chance to observe Old Mo. No matter how one would look at him, he still looked like an ordinary old man. However, how could this ordinary old man possibly be sent over to guard the library pavilion with no one to assist him? This simply indicated that Old Mo and his abilities must have earned a very high level of trust in Yi Yuan School. Concluding from all that, it could be said that there was only one possibility to justify Old Mo's mysterious identity - He most likely possessed unfathomable strength, and enough to make it impossible for others to see through his cultivation.

Moreover, it could be expected that he held a high status in the sect. It just wasn't known why he would willingly guard over the library pavilion with such a high status. Even though the library pavilion was considered a very important place in Yi Yuan School, in the end it didn't hold any significant influence.

Ye Xiwen did not think too much about it. In any case, Old Mo was not an enemy. He was more of a well-wisher who was very fond of Ye Xiwen.

Yi Yuan School's library pavilion had a huge collection of books that were stacked categorically in two categories, namely foundation level martial arts and Xiantian level martial arts. Xiantian level martial arts were usually hard to obtain, and foundation martial arts were not necessarily needed too much. In any case, fist techniques, palm techniques, leg techniques and several other types of techniques were merely learned for laying the foundations. In the future, the probability of using foundation level techniques was very low while confronting tough enemies as the body would not survive so much exertion.

In other words, learning foundation level martial

arts was nothing more than getting a hang of the basics of sword techniques, fist techniques and so on.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen began to check out foundation level martial arts, and the most impressive among them was undoubtedly the one named 'Rushing Thunder Hand'. He had seen his elder brother, Ye Feng, practicing Rushing Thunder Hand before, and it had left a profound impression on him. Rushing Thunder Hand's attack speed was extraordinarily fast; its attack power was also quite great. Even though it was a foundation level technique, its attack power wouldn't be considered weak once it was practiced to the Dacheng level. After practicing 'Rushing Thunder Hand' to the peak level, every punch would trigger nine thunderous sounds which would produce nine echoes between two shots.

Ye Xiwen did not stay on the first floor, rather directly went up to the second floor. There was a visible thin membrane on the staircase between the first and the second floor. Ye Xiwen passed through that membrane and only felt a slight resistance that tried to obstruct him from going up, but he still went up very smoothly.

Ye Xiwen knew that this membrane was not strong enough to prevent the disciples who would insist on rushing up, though he came up with no difficult himself. He knew that this membrane was a clever installation as those having the cultivation level of Houtian fourth stage or higher would be unimpeded. Those without the strength of Houtian fourth stage could not go up.

Ye Xiwen was very interested in Rushing Thunder Hand. Hence, he quickly found it and confirmed that its greatest characteristic was its unbreakable speed.

Ye Xiwen opened the book and started memorizing the contents. The secret books were not allowed to be taken out of here, but one could copy it. Ye Xiwen did not bring over a pen and paper, so his only option was to store it up in his head. Anyways, it was allowed to take away copied material so most people simply chose to go back after that.

Ye Xiwen memorized the entire secret book in less than half an hour. After that, he put it back and went downstairs. He didn't stop anywhere and directly went out of the library pavilion.

Old Mo was still leisurely reading that ancient book when he saw Ye Xiwen coming out. He smiled and said: "Selected?"

Ye Xiwen nodded and said: "En, I chose 'Rushing Thunder Hand'."

"Rushing Thunder Hand? That secret book is pretty good." Old Mo said, "Its might is also pretty good, but it is a palm technique. You have to find an opportunity to choose a secret book on weapon arts, or you will end up losing while fighting with tough opponents!"

"En!" Ye Xiwen nodded.

"If you want to specialize in palm techniques or fist techniques, then at least practice 'Rushing Thunder Hand' to six echoes or higher. Focusing on several martial art techniques is detrimental, so might as well just specialize in one. The so-called concept of biting off more than you can chew, I think you already know."

"Thank you so much for always pointing me in the right direction, Old Mo!" Ye Xiwen said. "Please excuse me!"

"Go!" Old Mo looked at Ye Xiwen once, then immediately began to read the old book that looked somewhat yellowish due to age. As he lay on the rocking chair, a relaxed look appeared on his face like always.

Ye Xiwen knew that Old Mo had always been this way, so he did not mind and turned around to go back to his own courtyard.

Chapter 5: Rushing Thunder Nine Echoes

Ye Xiwen took out all his possessions in the courtyard. A total of ten low-grade spirit stones made up all of his possessions at the moment. After absorbing the Lingqi from the spirit stones, he transformed it into his own Zhen Qi. After that, he held his breath to concentrate and appeared in that special space once again. Ye Xiwen continued to hold his breath until he realized that he really went inside that space in one fell swoop.

Ye Xiwen did not waste time and straightaway used the soul sensing method to telepathically control the special space into helping him deduce the essence of Rushing Thunder Hand. Suddenly, a myriad of information swarmed into his mind!

Ye Xiwen immediately felt a rush of joy in his heart as it seemed like his guess was not incorrect. Not only the internal power could be practiced here, even the martial arts practice was no exception.

Deconstructing the Rushing Thunder Hand's essence over and over again and that too absent-mindedly was similar to the moving clouds and flowing water,

coming and going as one desired.

Ye Xiwen began to train in various moves of Rushing Thunder Hand technique such as: Pass like Thunder and move like the Wind, Lightning and Thunder, Ghostly Thunder Axe and the Leveling Storm Four Strokes. Although there were only a few moves of this technique, it was actually easy to learn them at first but difficult to master later on. Not to mention it was extremely difficult to practice this technique to the peak level.

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen shot his palm again and again and continued to practice his new technique.

Ye Xiwen was practicing the Rushing Thunder Hand non-stop and suddenly found the related insights welling up in his mind. If his speed of gaining insights previously was at the speed of a small brook, then in contrast to that it was gushing ceaselessly right now like the Yangtze River or the Yellow River.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

It was hard to determine for how long he continued to thrust his palms forward unceasingly with each of his shots producing thunderous noise. It was apparent that he had successfully practiced the Rushing Thunder Hand to a certain extent.

"Pass like Thunder and move like the Wind!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly and it seemed as if his right hand was enveloped in lightning. His palm produced a muffled sound as it was pounded on a hard quartzite rock. In the blink of an eye, more than half of this rock directly turned into powder.

Ye Xiwen had an incredible look in his eyes as he looked at his own hands and said: "I never thought that I would actually be able to issue two echoes and that too only after comprehending a small part of Rushing Thunder Hand's essence. If I continue to deduce like

this, there's a possibility that I might be able to issue nine echoes in a month's time."

One must know that this set of moves inherent to Rushing Thunder Hand was quite easy to learn but difficult to master. However in such a short interval of time, he was actually able have a series of breakthroughs and was finally able to release two echoes; all this thanks to the special space.

Rushing Thunder Hand was indeed difficult to master and it would generally take more than a year for an experienced expert to produce two echoes. It would take a lifetime of practice for a lot of people to go as far as issuing out the ninth echo.

Some kind of crackling and rattling sounds came from Ye Xiwen's body as a small amount of black impurities oozed out along with his sweat. After discharging these impurities, his body had now become even more pure.

Ye Xiwen discovered that after reaching the second echo of Rushing Thunder Hand, his own strength had increased by a few notches.

He was delighted and immediately threw a punch which caused the air to explode with a crackling sound.

His strength had actually risen from the initial mark of 570 Jin to 630 Jin; a total increment of 60 Jin. He didn't expect that the gap between each of the Rushing Thunder Hand's echoes would be this much.

The fourth stage of Houtian realm was considered the first watershed. After reaching the Houtian fourth stage, one's strength reached 500 Jin which was also equivalent to the overwhelming strength of a ferocious tiger.

However after reaching Houtian fifth stage, one's strength rapidly rose all the way up to 1000 Jin, which was equivalent to the strength of two tigers.

He never expected that his strength would rise this much after reaching the second echo of Rushing Thunder Hand.

Most people's cultivation would not have such a big effect because they have breakthroughs from one layer to another over a stretched period of time. However, Ye Xiwen's case was different since he had an overnight breakthrough. Thus, the increase in his strength was particularly evident.

"Bang Boom!"

The sky was slightly bright as the sun was slowly rising. Ye Xiwen was in his small courtyard and continuously training while completely ignoring any signs of weariness. In fact, he had been ceaselessly practicing all night.

Ye Xiwen's palm technique had become perfectly smooth like the unhindered flow of a river. His palm cultivation method was quite natural and unimpeded, just like the passing clouds and flowing water; this was all thanks to the special space.

Ye Xiwen was meticulously practicing the Rushing

Thunder Hand; the sounds of thunderclap were resounding throughout the courtyard. Yet another Rushing Thunder Hand was issued downwards as his whole body was drenched with sweat. There was steam rising from his body and seemed to be forming mist all around him.

Each time Ye Xiwen issued the Rushing Thunder Hand, Zhen Qi ran throughout his body. His qi and blood were now even more vigorous than earlier, thereby enhancing his strength several folds.

At first, the effect was extremely obvious and almost each display of Rushing Thunder Hand would increase his strength by 1 Jin. The effect got weaker and weaker afterward as now it took ten displays for an increment of 1 Jin of strength.

Three days later, Ye Xiwen's strength had already increased by 200 Jin, reaching 870 Jin!

"Lightning and Thunder!" Ye Xiwen roared and his palm produced a loud sound of thunderstorm which echoed four times. In other words, he had managed to attain two more echoes in just three days.

That immensely loud sound of thunderstorm sounded no differently inside the special space.

First!

Second!

Third!

Fourth echo!

Ye Xiwen easily issued the fourth echo. The initial barrier that used to hinder his progress as if did not exist anymore.

Under normal circumstances, it should be extremely difficult to gain even a little bit of insights while practicing Rushing Thunder Hand. However, Ye Xiwen experienced the sudden emergence of a great amount of insights and information in his mind while practicing inside the special space. In fact, even the deduction speed was a hundred times faster than

normal.

However the only disadvantage was the fast rate of consumption of spirit stones. Practicing the Rushing Thunder Hand to the fourth echo used up ten spirit stones which had been collected by Ye Xiwen with great difficulty over a long period of time.

Without a doubt, the final outcome was exceptionally good, so he would never give up.

Now he was in dire need of spirit stones as his stock of spirit stones was completely used up. Although Ye Kongming should have a lot of spirit stones, after all they were considered Zhen Wu Jie's hard currency. Not only could these spirit stones be used for cultivation, they could also be treated as currency.

However there was nothing he could do since Ye Kongming had already explained once that it was impossible to use up so many spirit stones in a short period of time.

Ye Xiwen had no choice but to stop practicing. All of

his spirit stones had turned into a pile of white powder while helping him in comprehending the essence of Rushing Thunder Hand.

Ye Xiwen soon made a decision to go to the backside of the Qingfeng Mountain and hone his skills. Yi Yuan School was situated on the Qingfeng Mountain, which was home to some very fierce demon beasts. All of these demon beasts were vicious and possessed magical powers.

And most importantly, if he wanted to deduce the essence of all sorts of martial art techniques, then he would also need to hunt down demon beasts to get crystal stones in exchange. That special space inside his mind greatly consumed the crystal stones.

Chapter 6: The Strength Of Two Tigers

"Pass like Thunder and move like the Wind!"

A distinct chilly shout exploded and suddenly echoed throughout the mountain grove.

A silhouette could be seen shuttling back and forth, while making its way through the forest. Each time that figure stuck his palm out; it produced an illustrious sound along with bursts of thunderous roars.

"Bang!" With a dull thumping sound, the wood shavings were sent swirling in the air as spiderweb-like cracks appeared at the spots which were slapped by the palms.

Also with a loud 'kuaca' sound, that tree collapsed accordingly after getting struck.

The four moves of the Rushing Thunder Hand had already been practiced quite exceptionally and proficiently by Ye Xiwen. Five days passed in a flash

while he was busy practicing without any obstruction. His strength had already reached 995 Jin and was almost close to obtaining the strength of two tigers. Under normal circumstances, only the warriors of Houtian fifth stage could attain the strength of 2 tigers, but Ye Xiwen's strength was already approaching that number. In fact, he was able to feel that the next breakthrough was not far.

His strength was already drawing near to the strength of two tigers, plus his Rushing Thunder Hand had also reached six echoes!

He attained substantial progress during the last five days, enough to sweep away any expert of Houtian fourth stage. However this was still not enough, far from enough!

Ye Xiwen was issuing the moves of Rushing Thunder Hand over and over. The fourth stage and fifth stage of this martial art technique were kind of like watersheds, in fact the strength of 1000 Jin was also a huge watershed when talking about strength analysis because a warrior with the strength of two tigers could actually defeat several warriors with their strength at 999 Jin.

When a person's strength suddenly increased to 500 Jin, they wouldn't be the same anymore. Their overall strength would no longer stay scattered across the limbs and bones, rather would condense into one group of energy which would then continue to grow and multiply endlessly. The total might of a person would increase several times, enough to turn the heaven and earth upside down.

And after a person's strength increased to 1000 Jin, then the strength contained in the echoes would be a lot stronger than before.

Ye Xiwen issued the Rushing Thunder Hand once again and produced seven muffled rumbling noises in one go.

"Bang!"

One more time, Ye Xiwen's palm caused an air explosion while he was soaked in sweat from head to toe, as if fished out from the river just now. He could feel his muscles going numb all over his body; his muscles were twitching unceasingly which was a direct

result of overstraining them.

Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth and got rid of the beads of sweat that were dripping into his eyes. His whole body was sore with pain and numbness spreading all over, but he knew that giving up was not an option. Although his school was only a branch of the Main Sect of Yi Yuan School, it still had a collection of various types of ancient books. Several of them contained information regarding how to have a successful breakthrough. The key to having a breakthrough lied in the so-called continuous process of progressing continually by exhausting one's body to the utmost, and by practicing non-stop without taking rest in between. When done properly as described, one would witness the birth of a new power within oneself, further forming an endless loop of energy circulation.

"Ss..." Ye Xiwen drew back the corners of his mouth; he didn't stop even for an instant and issued the Rushing Thunder Hand once again.

A silhouette unceasingly shuttled back and forth in the jungle; each of his gestures and movements were meticulous.

After an uncertain amount of time, Ye Xiwen's figure halted abruptly. He shot his palm and issued a burst of thunder-like Zhen Qi which made a loud fulmination.

"Rumble!"

"Rumble!"

...

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen's palm unexpectedly issued a total of seven echoes of thunderous sounds.

His muscles began to throb and bones started to collide, making crackling and rattling sounds. His old strength was at its limit and a new strength appeared to be taking birth involuntarily. His strength had made a breakthrough once again, reaching the strength of two tigers. This was really an explosion type of progress which pushed his cultivation all the way to

the peak of Houtian fourth stage.

Although it was merely the peak of the fourth stage, Ye Xiwen still managed to achieve the seventh echo of Rushing Thunder Hand by relying on the strength of two tigers.

Even a warrior of Houtian fifth stage was no longer his match.

Suddenly, there came a subtle 'rustling' sound from the front side of jungle. There appeared a huge hog that was more than 2 meters tall and its whole body was covered in monstrously long thorns. It was making loud snorting sounds and had actually ground its way through the jungle to come out.

Ye Xiwen's mind immediately shivered when he realized that it was a Houtian fifth stage demon beast called Arrow Hog. Its greatest weapon were the long thorns densely covering its upper and lower body, not to mention it was able to eject these thorns when faced with danger. He needed to be careful in order to not get shot by those thorns.

The Arrow Hog's coarse pelt and thick flesh were very difficult to deal with. Also, its long tusks could directly kill a tiger.

It was stubbornly observing Ye Xiwen as it fiercely stamped its foot on the ground and immediately tightened its muscles. In a flash, dozens of arrow-like long thorns were shot by the Arrow Hog. They as if blotted out the sky and went all the way towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was somewhat gloomy what was the deal with this beast. There was a possibility that since he had been engrossed so earnestly in shadowboxing, he probably didn't pay attention and ended up intruding into this Arrow Hog's territory. His reaction was not at all slow as he immediately stepped backward with a burst of Zhen Qi beneath his feet. As lithe as a swallow, it seemed as if he was skimming in the air. He somehow managed to evade most of the thorns and also swept the remaining ones into another direction.

When the Arrow Hog saw that its attack did not work, it immediately dashed over at a flying speed. This was completely unexpected considering its heavy and sturdy appearance. It was extremely fast and its

long tusks were arched upwards; it seemed all set to directly bore its tusks through Ye Xiwen's head.

Ye Xiwen's left foot tilted to the right as he twisted his body to change direction in midair, barely avoiding the danger of getting impaled by the Arrow Hog's tusks.

As soon as Ye Xiwen landed on the ground, the Arrow Hog dashed towards him like a small rolling mountain, without giving him even a tiny bit of chance to breathe.

Ye Xiwen coldly snorted but did not fall back. There was a burst of Zhen Qi beneath his feet that immediately propelled him forward like an arrow. He shot his palm which appeared to be wrapped in curling thunderclouds. The rumbling noise of the thunderclaps was deafening. In the blink of an eye, his palm passed right through the densely covered thorns of the Arrow Hog before maliciously pounding on its body. The strength of two tigers ruptured in its entirety along with the explosion of the clouds surrounding his palm.

"Bang!"

That Arrow Hog had its flesh bruised and lacerated; several of its ribs were broken as well. It gave out miserable shrieks again and again as its small mountain-like body recoiled away from Ye Xiwen.

In general, Zhen Qi couldn't do much to damage the tough pelt and thick flesh of an Arrow Hog beast. Not to mention that this was a demon beast of Houtian fifth stage and Ye Xiwen was only at the peak of Houtian fourth stage.

However Ye Xiwen's strength had already reached the strength of two tigers, so his overall strength was not at all lesser than that of the Arrow Hog. Not to forget the advantage of the Rushing Thunder Hand that had also reached the extent of seven echoes.

Just a single palm attack had left this Arrow Hog in a miserable state; its blood-curdling screeches were resounding everywhere.

Chapter 7: Earth's Core Fruit

Ye Xiwen had never thought that his own palm would actually be able to strike through the coarse skin and thick flesh of this Arrow Hog beast, sending its flesh and blood flying all over. The seventh echo of Rushing Thunder Hand was really fierce. It could be said the fourth echo from before and the seventh echo of now were simply not in the same league.

"Ang!"

The Arrow Hog beast bellowed loudly but surprisingly didn't rush over, instead turned around and ran away. Although the IQ of demon beasts was almost similar to that of a common wild animal, but if it was compared with humankind, there was a huge difference between them just like the heaven and the earth. However, while going through a life or death situation, they were instead more resolute than humans.

He never expected that this beast would actually choose to flee. It was said the lower the level of a demon beast, the lower the IQ it would have. Therefore, this kind of strange behavior was quite

beyond his expectations.

The Arrow Hog beasts although used to look very clumsy in appearance, they actually possessed a keen skill that many people had never thought of. It was a skill of sensitivity. It didn't take even a moment and its figure disappeared in the forest.

But how could Ye Xiwen let the other party run away so easily? Instantly, he raised the internal power of his body and Zhen Qi suddenly exploded under his feet. He made the maximum use of his skills and his figure flickered through the ocean of clouds just like a phantom. Just in a moment of effort, he caught up with it.

Actually he followed the beast all the way out of the woods and finally arrived on top of a piece of open space. On one side of this open space, there was a precipice. It was a horizontal block of huge stone that surprisingly had a three inches tall plant. This plant was actually there to protect a red fruit by surrounding the fruit with its six green leaves. In addition, it was constantly emitting a faint fruity fragrance.

A fifty-year-old Earth's Core Fruit grew up by collecting spiritual qi from the soil. Ye Xiwen recalled seeing a record on this type of herbal medicine before; it was also an essential component in [compounded drugs](#) which were used to increase one's cultivation. Generally speaking, an excellent medicine made out of a fifty-year-old Earth's Core fruit could increase five years worth of cultivation and internal power. It could be said to be extremely precious.

immortality pills

He suddenly understood why this Arrow Hog beast had such a big hostility toward him from the beginning. Because it must have assumed that he showed up here to fight over this Earth's Core Fruit.

The importance of precious Heavenly material treasure was something not only known to the human beings but also to the demon beasts. Although demon beast didn't have high wisdom, they still knew that once the Earth's Core Fruit completely ripened, it would tumble down. This Arrow Hog beast had already waited for a very long time for that to happen.

Ye Xiwen used the Phantom Cloud Trace and quickly

followed the Arrow Hog beast. Afterward, he suddenly turned his body in midair and pressed down his palm.

"Bang!"

At this instant, he displayed Rushing Thunder Hand to its acme. Each of his palm attacks was thunderous. Even a Houtian fourth stage warrior would be seriously injured if faced with his palm attack. Fortunately, this Arrow Hog's skin was coarse and its flesh was quite thick. Also it was much powerful than an ordinary warrior of Houtian fourth stage, otherwise, it would have already been slapped to death by Ye Xiwen.

Such being the case, it still suffered Ye Xiwen's palm attack to the extent where its spine actually got smashed to pieces.

"Roar!" The Arrow Hog beast screamed pitifully; its huge body crashed to the ground heavily and started twitching endlessly. Ye Xiwen didn't have the intention to let this opportunity pass by. He immediately shot his palm which landed on its skull. In a flash, the skull cracked open and the beast's brains

spattered in all directions.

The Arrow Hog beast screamed one last time before dying.

Seeing this, Ye Xiwen felt somewhat incredulous. A Houtian fifth stage demon beast actually endured just three palms to be beaten to death; this was absolutely hard to believe in the past. Ordinary demon beasts, on the same level as other warriors, used to be extremely powerful. But as for this Arrow Hog Beast, it could not even bear three hits from his palm. This thought made Ye Xiwen very much confident for the School Inner Weighing (School Inner Competition) which was about to start a month later.

He didn't hesitate a bit, immediately cut open the huge body of that beast and dug out the demon core from inside. This kind of demon core, which was a source of life for a demon beast, was considered a very valuable treasure by martial artists. Although it was only a demon core of Houtian fifth stage, its value would be at least twenty low-grade spirit stones.

Just because the demon cores of these demon beasts

used to be so valuable, more and more people emerged every year to hunt and kill these demon beasts, though most of the experts ended up being buried in their beastly mouths.

However Ye Xiwen did not have the thoughts of selling off this demon core. If he handed it over to his school, it could be changed into school credits. These school credits perhaps were not worth a coin outside, but their usefulness inside the school was certainly great. And that was only because these school credits had the ability to be exchanged for outstanding power techniques, herbal medicines to raise internal power, as well as for getting personal guidance from some elders. For Ye Xiwen, naturally these were much more important than money.

In this world where strength was the supreme law, only formidable strength was considered fundamental, everything else was just like floating clouds!

Of course, other body parts of this Arrow Hog beast could also be sold for a sum of money, but Ye Xiwen could not carry along its corpse all the way back, hence could only give up!

After putting the demon core into his bag, he started climbing up the cliff straightaway. Along with the progress of his internal power, his physical abilities had also progressed by leaps and bounds. Now he could jump around with agility, advancing or retreating freely like apes.

Ye Xiwen quickly climbed up the stone cliff and arrived right in front of that Earth's Core Fruit. Some kind of herbal fragrance was quivering in the wind as it assailed his nostrils.

He immediately reached out with his hand to grab the Earth's Core Fruit. Although a fifty-year-old Earth's Core Fruit's herbal efficacy was not considered the best, but the way he was presently, having it was still a better option than being without it. It had the ability to increase five years of power. In fact, he might be able to push through the peak of Houtian fourth stage in one fell swoop.

A sudden burst of sound transmitted from above, along with a burst of fishy wind that assaulted his nostrils.

Ye Xiwen subconsciously stamped his feet on the ground and dodge to the side to avoid this evil wind.

When he took a closer look, actually saw a huge multicolored python with its bloody mouth wide open like a sacrificial bowl. A fishy smell was leaking out of his mouth and spreading everywhere. Damn it, this huge python was as wide as almost half-a-person's width and 5-6 meters long; it also seemed to have some kind of magical abilities as well.

On the one side, there was this so-called legendary herbal fruit while on the other side, there was a strange beast guarding it. Ye Xiwen initially thought that the Arrow Hog beast was not dead and had appeared again, therefore he was somewhat relaxed. But fortunately, he hadn't completely loosened his guard.

Otherwise, half of his body would have already been bitten off by that huge python.

This snake certainly had some magical abilities because the Earth's Core fruit only grew in a region

with rich Lingqi. After a long period of moistening in Lingqi, this huge python evidently had also changed from an ordinary beast into a demon beast. Judging by its appearance, it had actually reached the early phase of Houtian fifth stage.

Since Ye Xiwen was unable to sense Lingqi around here, it was obvious that this Earth's Core fruit had thoroughly absorbed Lingqi from this area, leaving the surrounding region completely devoid of it.

"Hiss!" The multicolored python noticed that Ye Xiwen was not planning to strike first, so it immediately turned its head toward Ye Xiwen and opened its mouth to bite him.

A burst of fishy smell greeted the nostrils of Ye Xiwen as he immediately jumped backwards while relying on Phantom Cloud Trace to avoid all of the biting attempts of that huge multicolored python. Then he suddenly turned around and shot his palm outward.

Pass Like Thunder and Move Like The Wind!

Ye Xiwen's palm was extremely quick as it maliciously got printed on the body of the python.

"Bang!"

Surprisingly, it produced a metal clanging sound as that python's multicolored scales were harder than a common piece of iron sheet.

But how could Ye Xiwen's strength be so terrifying?! His palm barely touched the python and sent it flying several meters away.

Chapter 8: Houtian Fifth Stage

At this instant, the tail of that huge multicolored python was horizontally flung over, which produced an illustrious wind. Consequently, it was thrown directly in front of Ye Xiwen. Its tail was as hard as metal. Though it was ruthlessly thrashed, its strength shouldn't be lesser than the strength of two tigers.

Although for a snake type demon beast, strength wasn't considered its forte, but this multicolored python was surprisingly thrown off by its tail even though it was already at the Houtian fifth stage and had the absolute strength of more than 1000 Jin. Even its bones were badly smashed by this sturdy whipping.

"Bang!" Both palms of Ye Xiwen forged ahead and ferociously crashed into it, producing a metal clanging sound which echoed everywhere once again.

He then immediately shouted out loud and firmly grabbed its tail that had already been badly smashed a moment ago. Immediately, the blue veins stuck out on his arm. And then in an instant, he transported the strength of his whole body and flung that python again in midair.

"Swish!" The python weighed more than 100 Jin but was suddenly lifted up and flung in midair quite ruthlessly, making it exude whistling sounds.

"Bang!" With a loud sound, it was knocked directly against a cliff.

This time when the python was forcefully whipped, its body directly sank into the cliff. Soon the wisps of blood seeped out of its thick and long body. Obviously, the intensity of this whipping was quite big. It struggled to escape but how could Ye Xiwen just let it slip away like this? He moved into action right away.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Quite soon, the python was delivered to its death.

Even though the python was wiped out, Ye Xiwen still could not think of resting even for a while. Immediately after digging the demon core out of this python's body, he promptly dug out the Earth's Core Fruit as well.

Afterward, he quickly departed from this place as he thought that this place was now reeking of blood which might attract the attention of other demon beasts that lived on the mountain. And if that happened, it would surely bring an inevitable trouble to him. Although it was said that this place was the outside region of the mountain range and probably did not have many formidable demon beasts, it could still become a troublesome matter. In case defying all common sense, a formidable demon beast rushed out of nowhere then he would not get time to complain or cry about the unfairness of the situation.

There were plenty of demon beasts on this mountain, so he also had no choice but to protect himself. The reason why Yi Yuan School was situated on top of this kind of mountain was to intimidate the demon beasts and prevent them from descending the mountain to harass people.

Ye Xiwen soon returned to Yi Yuan School. Though he had left several days ago, almost nothing had changed here. Afterward, he went straight to Yi Yuan School's Gongde Palace. Actually, Yi Yuan school was specifically responsible for exchanging valuable items for school credits which were contributed by the inner disciples.

Ye Xiwen walked in and arrived directly in front of the school credit exchange steward. These stewards were really some very powerful characters in the school. They were not like the elders, but still commanded some real respect and influence in the school. Although the strength they possessed couldn't be regarded as too significant, ordinary disciples still could not afford to offend them.

This young steward was called Wang Shi who used to be one of the disciples of Yi Yuan School earlier. His behavior was relatively unkind and he liked to suck up to powerful and influential people. This was the reason why common disciples did not like him. At this time, Wang Shi somewhat superciliously said: "Do you also want to exchange credits?"

"No." Ye Xiwen shook his head as he took out the

demon cores of that Arrow Hog beast and the multicolored python. "I wish to exchange these two demon cores for crystal stones."

Wang Shi received the two demon cores very indifferently, and said: "A Houtian fifth stage demon core can be exchanged for twenty low-grade spirit-stones, so these two can be exchanged for altogether forty low-grade spirit-stones."

"En." Ye Xiwen expressed his agreement even though there was a huge relative difference between the two demon cores when it came to quality. In case they were sold privately, it might earn one or two more spirit stones. However it was relatively convenient to directly go to Gongde Palace to exchange them than choosing the private selling option.

After receiving the spirit stones, Ye Xiwen turned around and left. Having forty low-grade spirit stones and the Earth's Core Fruit, now he could definitely practice Rushing Thunder Hand to the degree of ninth echo. At that moment, this martial art technique would be considered complete and at its best.

After departing from Gongde Palace, he directly returned to his small courtyard. Time was getting more and more pressing, he must enhance his strength as quickly as possible.

He sat down cross-legged on the bed, then took out Earth's Core Fruit and swallowed it. As soon as the Earth's Core Fruit was swallowed, in an instant it turned into a warm current and started flowing within his body.

The flowing warmth actually arose from his Dantian; his whole body's Zhen Qi suddenly started revolving really frantically. Ye Xiwen's face simultaneously began to turn red.

With the crazy revolution of Zhen Qi within his body, the originally stable state also started to loosen up continuously.

Ye Xiwen induced the circulation of Zhen Qi within his body by exerting his full strength and refined these newfound energies. In every refinement, Zhen Qi got strengthened. Furthermore, more and more energy began to quench his body under his guidance.

The energies ripped apart and reconstructed the cells in his entire body. In this reconstruction and then ripping apart process, his face revealed a trace of pain along with enjoyment intertwined together. When countless cells were torn apart, it seemed to him as if the entire world was crumbling. Even his body had also started to produce a crackling sound just like the loud sounds of intermittent firecrackers. This was due to the experience his mortal body was going through during this transformation process.

He then immediately got out of his bed and went into the small courtyard. There he gave out a loud shout and started practicing the repertoire of Rushing Thunder Hand. In his mind, there was an image of a person training the essence of Rushing Thunder Hand quite rapidly. Spiritual Qi of those exchanged forty spirit-stones flowed in abundance and surged within his whole body quite crazily.

"Bang!" That small courtyard of Ye Xiwen brimmed with the sound of intermittent rumbling thunders; even his body was also producing a crackling and rattling sound. The strength inside his body also went on increasing with a flying speed.

The strength of two tigers!

The two and a half times the strength of a tiger!

The strength of three tigers!

The strength of four tigers!

The strength of five tigers!

"Bang!" All of a sudden, he broke through the peak of Houtian fourth stage with an explosion of powerful currents of energy!

Houtian fifth stage!

However, this promotion hadn't ended yet, instead was still rocketing rapidly. Right before reaching the middle of Houtian fifth stage, his Zhen Qi started clambering up at an astonishing speed before reaching straight to the mid level of Houtian fifth stage. The feeling of this rapid breakthrough was making Ye

Xiwen wallow. Just when the late phase of Houtian fifth stage was going to be attacked, he suddenly felt that inexhaustible flux of energy surprisingly vanishing all of a sudden.

The power of five tigers!

With a tremendous fulminating sound, he noticed that huge amount of energy had transformed into his body strength. His former strength of three tigers appeared like history now. He had once again leveled up to reach the power of five tigers. So now his strength was be comparable to the experts of Houtian sixth stage.

"Bang!" An immense thunderstorm sound resounded. Ye Xiwen once again blasted Rushing Thunder Hand outwards, thereby producing the seventh echo in one vigorous effort. Inside the mysterious space, a silhouette could be seen unceasingly drilling the essence of Rushing Thunder Hand.

"Bang!" The eighth echo of thunderstorm was finally produced; this symbolized that Ye Xiwen had eventually deduced the major part of the essence of

Rushing Thunder Hand.

The formidable power of the eighth echo of Rushing Thunder Hand instantaneously got promoted by a level. Now it could actually be placed on par with some mid-level power techniques.

Chapter 9: Seizing Treasure

The thin body of Ye Xiwen was completely soaked in sweat and was also covered in some black impurities, those impurities which used to stay concealed within the body.

"Great, finally I made a breakthrough to the fifth stage. On top of that, now I also have the strength of five tigers along with the eighth echo of Rushing Thunder Hand. So when the time comes, I can easily blow away even the experts of the sixth stage. My breakthrough is simply advancing by leaps and bounds!" Ye Xiwen said happily.

Altogether there were nine stages in Houtian realm; each stage enormously differed from the other. Initially those who had the strength of two tigers could only enter Houtian fifth stage, but Houtian sixth stage actually needed the strength of five tigers, which meant more than 2500 Jin!

Considering the current fighting strength of Ye Xiwen, now he could be considered as the high rank disciple within Inner Sect as he had the strength to blast away even the experts of the sixth stage now.

However in order to get promoted to the status of a core disciple, this was still insufficient.

Only if he could reach Houtian sixth stage, then in due course he had the considerable hope to become a core disciple.

After making a smooth breakthrough to the strength of five tigers, Ye Xiwen conveniently pounded his fist in midair which sent shockwaves everywhere. If his current strength was to be compared with his previous form, then naturally there was noticeably a huge difference between them just like the difference between the heaven and earth.

Although his strength increased terrifically, the price he had to pay was also significantly huge. Earth's Core Fruit had already been completely digested by him, in addition to that those forty spirit-stones had also nearly been exhausted in the process of deducing Rushing Thunder Hand's last echo. This was much larger consumption compared with the total consumption that happened during the comprehension of eighth echo earlier.

Obviously after achieving the eighth echo of Rushing Thunder Hand, its overall might could not be mentioned in one breath. Now it had already reached the might of a mid-level power technique and that too in one fell swoop.

If he wanted to enhance his strength by leaps and bounds and that too in a short period of time, then whether it was learning martial arts or advancing the stages, it was all inevitably linked to the spirit stones and Heavenly material treasures such as the Earth's Core Fruit. After all, they were really scarce and difficult to obtain. At present, the most reliable and safest means was to hunt and kill demon beasts and then exchange their demon cores for crystal stones. This could also enhance one's fighting experience in one fell swoop.

After making this decision, Ye Xiwen hurriedly left Yi Yuan School and advanced towards the depths of the Qingfeng Mountain.

Time flew by with passing days. Ye Xiwen had

already spent three days, entering deeper into the Qingfeng Mountain. Now, he had already made his way through Houtian fifth stage, not to mention even the demon beasts of Houtian sixth stage were roaming about there.

Yesterday, Ye Xiwen bumped into a demon beast of Houtian sixth stage peak and was about to lose his life inside that demon beast's mouth.

At that time his life was truly hanging by a thread. All along, Ye Xiwen deeply felt that it was highly inconvenient without a weapon. A confrontation with a person was not that troublesome, however while confronting these demon beasts, he truly suffered injuries everywhere. After all, his hands could not be compared with the claws and teeth of these demon beasts.

This day, Ye Xiwen crossed through a piece of canyon where he found a red ginseng above a cliff. He had already seen this kind of ginseng in various martial records. Actually, it belonged to a species of ordinary ginsengs which usually had the capability of enhancing a person's internal power efficacy, but this red ginseng was several times beneficial than ordinary ginsengs.

Upon seeing the appearance of this red ginseng, it could be deduced that it was at least more than one-hundred-years old; it was a fully matured spirit fruit. If this ginseng fell into his hands, then at least he could make a breakthrough directly to Houtian sixth stage. And in due course, he could steadily be promoted to the ranks of core disciples. At that time, no one would dare to underestimate him.

Hence without a bit of hesitation, Ye Xiwen promptly climbed up the cliff. His movement was very flexible. Just like a quick and smart ape, very swiftly he crawled to the position where the ginseng was.

Immediately after that, he extended his hand towards the red ginseng to grab it.

"Bang!" As he was about to grab it, a handful of soil were clutched in his hand instead of that ginseng. He raised his head to look ahead and noticed that the ginseng had surprisingly moved one-hundred meters away from its original place.

"This red ginseng actually has a hazy sub-

consciousness!" Ye Xiwen was really extremely astonished at this sight. In this world, myriads of things had mysterious powers, in fact even a piece of stone after passing through a trillion years of time period could actually attain consciousness. A heavenly treasure like this red ginseng furthermore gathered the essence of heaven and earth. A millennium-year-old Ginseng King could attain hazy consciousness as well, hence an ordinary person would be unable to catch it. With the supernatural power to connect to the earth, it could travel a few hundred kilometers in a day if needed. While in the case of a Ginseng King, it could be a ten-thousand-year old treasure, which could even take form of a human being or become a mountain spirit.

This red ginseng was really worthy of being called a mutated ginseng. It only had one-hundred years of maturity but had surprisingly achieved a hazy sub-consciousness. However, it seemed like it could not change its form until it achieved the maturity of a millennium. Now that Ye Xiwen had already caught sight of it, he would naturally not let it slip by.

At this instant, Ye Xiwen's whole body turned vigorous and his Zhen Qi suddenly surged. Immediately after that, he abruptly flew up in the air

and threw himself at that red ginseng just like a big eagle preying on its target.

"Bang!" He advanced towards the cliff and grabbed it finally. The red ginseng didn't get enough time to flee and ultimately fell into his hands and got dragged out of the cliff, leaving the protection of earth. However, after getting uprooted from the earth, it completely lost its supernatural power.

Soon a pleasant smile peeped out on Ye Xiwen's face. After taking it, he climbed down the cliff. However when he wanted to find a secluded place to swallow it, right at this instant, suddenly a loud voice burst out from behind him.

"Hand over that red ginseng!"

Ye Xiwen turned around and saw that there were three young men gazing at him indifferently.

Among these three young people, two were approximately twenty years old. One was clad in black clothes while the other was clad in purple. The youth

in the middle was a seventeen or eighteen-year-old guy who was wrapped in a white robe. He was about the same age as Ye Xiwen, however had a very arrogant look stuck on his face. The one who shouted loudly just now was actually the black clothed youth.

"You are a disciple of Yi Yuan School!" The black-clothed youth sounded very arrogant when he said that.

"Are you the people of Zhang family?" Ye Xiwen's eyes drew towards their shoulders where their family emblem was hanging, so he immediately turned somewhat vigilant. The Qingfeng Mountain was stretched across several hundred miles. It was also a branch of Great Yue State's mountain ranges. It had altogether two super powers dwelling on it, one was Yi Yuan School and other was this Zhang family.

This Yi Yuan School was a branch of Yi Yuan School's Main Sect, while right behind it was Zhang family which belonged to another big shot of Great Yue State, namely Tianfeng Hall. Their immense power and influence was absolutely not inferior to Yi Yuan School's. However, since both parties belonged to the two different forces, therefore the bilateral relations

had always been quite tensed.

Out in public, they had scruples about the other party's background influence, but on the surface they also maintained a friendly relationship with each other. However they secretly hated each other. In the depths of the Qingfeng Mountain, the disciples from both sides used to learn through experience and the matters of mutual killings were not something new.

"This is our Zhang family's young master, hand over that red ginseng!" That black-clothed youth clamored.

"I found this first!" Ye Xiwen vigilantly said while secretly pondering in his heart that did he really have to come across such a situation where people choose to murder their opponent so as to seize treasures?!

"Young master, did you hear what he said just now?" The black-clothed youth said.

"Why are you still talking rubbish with him? He is just a trash of Yi Yuan School. Just kill him and that red ginseng will become ours." The purple-clothed

youth said somewhat impatiently, while his face revealed a hint of fierceness.

Chapter 10: Easily Accomplished

The moment Ye Xiwen listened to his words, he was suddenly taken aback. This meant they wanted to kill him in order to seize the treasure!

And just as he expected, the voice barely fell and a whistling sound burst out right away. The purple-clothed youth stomped his foot and in a flash, hurtled towards Ye Xiwen. Simultaneously both his hands turned into a pair of eagle claws. It was actually a primary level power technique, Eagle Claw Power. This youth could even grasp or pierce through the quartzite quite easily relying on the strength of Late Houtian fifth stage coupled with 'Eagle Claw Power'. His might was really enormous. Since he very much relied on Eagle Claw Power, he was actually well-known among the Zhang family's inner disciples.

The youth's body appeared like a huge eagle while his hands had already changed into eagle claws with which he as if firmly grabbed the air, causing an air explosion accompanied with shockwaves. At this moment, his face revealed a sardonic smile as he could almost visualize the scene where Ye Xiwen was seriously injured by his claws.

Just like a huge eagle arriving to kill its prey in an instant, his Zhen Qi condensed and took the shape of an eagle.

However, Ye Xiwen also reacted at once. Immediately, a burst of a crackling and rattling sounds of thunderstorm reverberated, followed by a hand which stretched out and directly ripped off the layer of protective Zhen Qi from the body of that youth. Afterwards, Ye Xiwen grabbed his neck.

Indeed there was a massive difference between the strength of both sides. Just in an instant, Ye Xiwen broke the defense of the opposite party very intelligently.

The purple-clothed youth was single-handedly held by the nape of his neck by Ye Xiwen. The big hand of Ye Xiwen firmly held his neck just like an iron hoop, rendering him completely immobile. Because of this, he was unable to even breathe properly. If he continued being in this state, then would be certainly strangled to death by Ye Xiwen.

For Ye Xiwen, this was the first time dealing with a human being. However, with the power of five tigers coordinated with the eighth echo of Rushing Thunder Hand, that youth was completely outdone by him. This was due to the huge disparity between their strengths.

At this moment, an unbelievable reaction accompanied with astonishment appeared on the faces of other two youths, one was the young master of the Zhang family and other was the black-clothed youth. For them, this was simply similar to miracle.

"Stop, release him at once!" The black-clothed youth shouted loudly.

"Fine, I am returning him to you!" Under the long robe of Ye Xiwen, his muscles tensed up and the next moment, the purple-clothed youth was directly thrown out.

"Bang!" Suddenly, the purple-clothed youth was sent flying towards the black-clothed youth. Upon seeing this, the black-clothed youth promptly raised his hands to grab him in midair. However, the sounds of 'Kara' 'Kara' immediately resounded everywhere as

soon as both his hands crashed into something that was thrown with immense force. The bones in his hands suddenly got shattered to pieces.

Now the strength of Ye Xiwen's whole body had already surpassed the strength of five tigers and had basically reached 2500 Jin. That black-clothed youth was only at Houtian fifth stage and possessed the strength of three tigers, so how could he withstand this blow. All of a sudden, his arm was terribly smashed off and bent in a weird manner.

"Kara!" An ear piercing sound of broken bones suddenly burst out as the back of the purple-clothed youth powerfully smashed against the arms of the black-clothed youth. Because of this powerful hit, the backbone of the purple-clothed youth immediately got fractured. The broken bones perforated his internal organs and as a result, he immediately started spouting blood from his mouth. He immediately collapsed and it was hard to tell whether he was just unconscious or dead.

The description seemed quite long, but the fact was that this whole scene took place in a matter of few breaths.

The young master of Zhang family immediately turned furious. Just in an instant, both of his subordinates were defeated, one of them actually lost his consciousness while the other got his hands completely smashed to pieces; he was wailing incessantly. For the young master, this whole incident was literary like getting a firm slap on his face.

"You really acted recklessly!" The young master shouted indignantly, immediately his whole body's Zhen Qi started proliferating. Compared to him, the other two youths were not the least bit stronger. He was already at Houtian sixth stage and his strength was utterly astonishing. Furthermore, he had all the qualifications to become a core disciple. "I must break your hands and feet and discard your cultivation. Not only this, I will even peel your skin off!"

The young master's fist suddenly rumbled with a fierce boxing strength. This explosion caused the air to seethe with excitement. His Zhen Qi ran through the vast sky while his fist strength turned into his own strength. Just like a dragon made up of qi, he advanced towards Ye Xiwen to blast him away.

"Pass Like Thunder and Move Like The Wind!" Ye Xiwen also set about and shouted loudly. In a split second, Rushing Thunder Hand was shot accompanied with a rumbling sound of thunder and routed the ferocious attack of the young master's Qi dragon in one fell swoop.

"Bang!" With a metal clanging sound, both hands of the young master were suddenly snapped off, making him immediately spout out a mouthful of blood. Because of this solid hit, his body flew upside down. His eyes were brimming with an inconceivable look. "How is it possible, the eighth echo, you have actually practiced to the eighth echo!"

The young master just couldn't accept that Ye Xiwen had already practiced Rushing Thunder Hand to this level. Producing the eighth echo, it was something not even several core disciples could achieve. Besides, Rushing Thunder Hand was not a profound secret book; even the Zhang family also had it in their collection. However, he had never seen a single disciple of this age who had been able to bring forth the eighth echo so conveniently.

Even more dreadful was the fact that Ye Xiwen

unexpectedly had the strength of five tigers. It was not some kind of scattered inborn strength, rather was a type of twisted strength. This was the root cause why the moment he got struck, his hands were snapped off.

"You should know by now that it's futile!" Ye Xiwen sneered as he said, then stepped forward to pursue him. At this instant, Rushing Thunder Hand was used at its best and that young master was slapped mercilessly, which sent him flying in the air.

"Bang!" The chest of the young master suddenly exploded, and even his sternum was shattered into pieces with flesh and blood splattering everywhere. Ye Xiwen had already blown out his heart, making him depart from this world almost immediately.

Just in a blink of an eye, the table was completely turned. A moment ago, the three people had encircled Ye Xiwen to kill him but now the current situation was like this: one of them died on the spot, the second was in an unconscious state while the third one was severely injured.

"It's impossible, you...you actually killed the young

master!" The black-clothed youth wailed in grief.

Ye Xiwen's face was still expressionless, as he slowly moved towards him.

"This was our mistake, please let us off; we were subjected to the direct command of the young master. We will surely not speak out a single word!" Eventually the facial expression of the black-clothed youth revealed a fearful expression. However behind that fearful expression, deep within his heart, a trace of hatred had already taken birth. Ye Xiwen interestingly noticed it quite easily.

"Do you even believe your own words? True, we don't have enmity, but you still ganged up on me to snatch away the red ginseng; not to mention you even tried to kill me rather letting me off." That black-clothed youth's persuasion was totally dismissed by Ye Xiwen. How could Ye Xiwen be convinced so easily? The trace of hatred which was revealed on the black-clothed youth's face made Ye Xiwen fully understand that there was surely a possibility of retaliation later on.

Seeing that Ye Xiwen was determined to kill them, the youth became frantic: "You won't die an easy death! Just you wait... our Zhang family's experts are in the proximity. If we don't return, they would do anything and everything to dig out the truth, and then they will surely avenge us!"

"You reap what you sow; these are the consequences of your own actions!"

Ye Xiwen completely ignored everything, simply struck his palm which sent his Zhen Qi galloping ahead violently.

"Bang!"

The youth billowed pitifully and died a moment later.

After having killed the black-clothed youth, Ye Xiwen also killed the purple-clothed youth who was in stupor. Thus in this way, he handled the matter efficiently for the first time in his life by successfully silencing all the witnesses. However now, he didn't

have enough time to plan his next course of action as according to the very last words uttered by the black-clothed youth there were several Zhang family's experts roaming about in the vicinity, so he must depart as quickly as possible.

Shortly after he left, a group of five men rushed to the scene. When their eyes fell on the three dead bodies lying on the ground, the whole group started raging with fury.

"The young master's corpse is still warm, that explains the murderer has not yet gone far. Pursue him; we must pursue him to the ends of the earth if we have to. Rip off his skin and muscles and eliminate the hate blazing in my heart!" The leader of that group exclaimed aloud while gnashing his teeth in anger. On his face was a long scar which was most likely the leftover from an old blade wound.

"Yes!" Other four men responded.

Chapter 11: Stimulating battle

In the forest located in the depths of the Qingfeng Mountain, a human figure leapt up.

Three days had already passed since the young master of the Zhang family was killed. Moreover, it had already been three days since Ye Xiwen fled straight into the forest. Shortly after leaving that cliff, he discovered that there was someone chasing him. The story didn't end there; they almost caught up with him several times.

At this moment, Ye Xiwen was suddenly struck with some dark thoughts as it looked like this time; he had probably ended up killing someone very important. Otherwise, it was impossible for anyone to go so far as to pursue him non-stop for three days and three nights. Moreover, it also seemed that more and more people of Zhang family were getting to know about this incident and joining the pursuit.

However he did not regret his actions one bit as he thought that he as a real man had done the right thing back then. After all that young master of Zhang family had already crossed his limit and gone too far!

Suddenly the sound of intermittent footsteps sounded from behind. Ye Xiwen heard that and hastily sprang up and flew into the dense branches to completely cover his stature.

Soon afterward, two people arrived at the spot where Ye Xiwen was standing just a moment ago. One of them was a tall man while the other was shorter in height. But both were dressed in Zhang family's warrior apparel.

"How can the footprints that led us until here suddenly vanish?" That tall and slim-looking warrior said.

"No matter what, we have to pursue, the head of the family is already in an extremely furious state, so we must grab the culprit at all costs. Besides, if and only if we capture him, our success would be right around the corner." The short and stout warrior said.

"Die!" That short expert barely said that and suddenly laid out his palm, while his body dashed towards the place right above like an arrow,.

They had already discovered Ye Xiwen a moment ago, but still continued saying those words to catch him off guard.

Because of the sudden turn of events, the color of Ye Xiwen's face immediately darkened. He was really too careless and why wouldn't he be, after all his experience was still very little. The footprints that led them here had suddenly disappeared beyond this spot; this had already been noticed by them.

They basically lulled him before launching a surprise attack, all of a sudden. Hadn't Ye Xiwen maintained the vigilance, he could have certainly suffered severe injuries.

He stretched out his hand, and immediately a crackling sound of thunderstorm exploded along with the eighth echo!

This time he displayed his maximum strength because now he did not dare to show any carelessness; he didn't wait at all and immediately shot his palm.

"Kara!" Only a cracking sound was heard and the tall warrior's arm was smashed into pieces by the direct impact. How could a warrior, who was merely at the peak of Houtian fifth stage, possibly resist the strength of five tigers contained in Ye Xiwen's palm attack? Not to mention the incredible might of Rushing Thunder Hand's eighth echo.

The warrior issued a heart-wrenching screech, then immediately fell to the ground.

Afterwards, Ye Xiwen stepped on a sturdy branch and like an arrow, his figure suddenly dashed towards that tall guy.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen finally managed to overtake him and fiercely pounded the Rushing Thunder Hand on his body.

That warrior yelled pitifully as his whole body was left badly mutilated.

He had been killed just by one move!

"Brat, you are courting your death!" That short and stout martial warrior saw that his partner was actually slapped to death. This immediately triggered his anger as he indignantly fired his fist at Ye Xiwen. His qi went forward like a sharp arrow, rapidly advancing towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" With just a flick of his finger, Ye Xiwen completely shattered the vigorous fist of that warrior. Immediately after that, taking unfair advantage of the moment, Ye Xiwen quickly stepped forward and shot out his palm, accompanied with a rumbling sound of the thunderstorm.

While being panic-stricken, that short warrior hastily raised his hand to block the attack. However, his arm was straightaway broken as he screamed out loud miserably. Just then, his body surprisingly rolled onto the ground and he quickly turned around to flee.

As the matter stood, how could he still not understand that it was absolutely impossible for him to deal with Ye Xiwen?

Besides, how could Ye Xiwen let his opponent run away like this? He stretched out his hand again and with a loud bang, a loud sound of thunderstorm reverberated everywhere.

Ye Xiwen's movement was very quick such as lightning. Again in a split second, he pounded his fist on the back of that short warrior.

"Puff!" That warrior spouted a mouthful of blood, mixed with traces of visceral fluids from his internal organs. His five internal organs and six intestines had been ruptured by Ye Xiwen's fist.

"Bang!" That dumpy warrior's plump body took two steps forward and then crashed onto the ground.

Seeing this, Ye Xiwen finally took a sigh of relief. He couldn't afford to be this negligent next time.

"Brat, you are very courageous, how dare you kill the people of my Zhang family!" At this time, a person's shadow abruptly appeared on the branches. Ye Xiwen looked up and saw handsome youth in black clothes; he appeared to be

20 years old.

"You can try to kill me if you want to; I'll just have to counter-attack, that's all!" Ye Xiwen spoke.

"Hmm, a sophistry is not going to work. Even though you are the one my Zhang family wants to obliterate, you still have the option of obediently getting captured without putting up a fight." That black-clothed youth said in an overbearing manner.

"You are quite overbearing, aren't you?" Ye Xiwen sneered as he said.

"Overbearing, you say? If I am really so overbearing, how do you plan to deal with me?" That black-clothed youth laughed furiously, simultaneously releasing a formidable imposing aura which swept down countless branches. Surprisingly, he was at Houtian late sixth stage.

That youth's palm flipped up and took the shape of a blade, followed by his Zhen Qi which sprayed out and condensed into the shape of a long blade. Meanwhile, the Blade qi warped and weft around the blade.

Upon seeing this, Ye Xiwen was greatly startled. He knew that condensing Zhen Qi into a weapon was something only Xiantian experts, who possessed the might of Xiantian realm, could achieve. They could congeal qi into the [Gang](#). Gang weapons were even more difficult to deal with when compared to the ordinary weapons. Their ferociousness could even be compared to that of divine weapons.

stars of the Big Dipper constellation that constitute the tail of the dipper

The Blade qi moved head-on towards Ye Xiwen, and he certainly did not dare to receive it directly. Although there was no blade in that person's hand, this Blade qi was actually authentic.

Ye Xiwen shouted loudly and simultaneously pounded his palm, causing a group of thunder-shaped Zhen Qi to rush forth to welcome the incoming Blade qi.

"Bang!"

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's Zhen Qi although counter balanced majority of the Blade Qi, however the remnants of the Blade Qi still fiercely bumped into his head. Thankfully, he received only a few minor injuries from this hit.

"Haha, you should have obediently surrendered without a fight. Although you killed my younger brother, your kill was quite beautiful, really splendid haha. Speaking of which, I have decided to keep your entire corpse intact!" That black-clothed youth burst into a loud laughter.

Ye Xiwen wiped off blood from the corners of his mouth, then sneered: "You bullshit a lot, you want me to be captured by you without putting up a fight; it's simply impossible!"

"Then be prepared to die!" A hint of madness suddenly peeped out from the ferocious expression of that youth. Instantaneously, his Zhen Qi blade waved in his hands and the next moment, Blade Qi rushed out towards Ye Xiwen.

Like a hot knife cutting through butter, his blade directly split its way through the air and swiftly advanced towards Ye Xiwen to chop him down.

"Bang!" In no time, his Zhen Qi suddenly rumbled against Ye Xiwen's body. This forceful hit injured him so severely, even his bones could now be seen clearly. Of course, the pain caused by it made him muffle a groan.

However right then, a crazy look flashed through Ye Xiwen's eyes as he finally decided to go all out. Originally, his strength was a lot inferior to the strength of that black-clothed youth. The explosive strength of that youth was at least equivalent to the strength of seven tigers. So, there was a gap of two tigers' strength between them. If such long-ranged attacks continued to come his way, Ye Xiwen would only suffer a loss. He had no choice but to take unfair advantage of his body and face those attacks head on while simultaneously displaying the explosive power of Rushing Thunder Hand's eighth echo.

Rushing Thunder Hand's eighth echo had already approached the stage of perfection, and now his palm could shoot out an endless amount of formidable power. This was his only chance now.

Ye Xiwen firmly endured the pain in his body without flinching back even an inch, instead he stepped ahead. His Zhen Qi suddenly exploded as he stamped heavily on the ground, making his body dash forward like an arrow.

The youth had not expected that Ye Xiwen would actually hurtle over, right after resisting his strike and getting badly hit by it. However, by the time he responded, Ye Xiwen had already arrived in front of him. Although he was in a somewhat surprised state, he still managed to pull out his blade quickly to block Ye Xiwen.

His Blade Qi warped and weft again!

Chapter 12: Cold Moon Beheader

How could Ye Xiwen give the opposite party a chance to counterattack? Instantaneously, his palm stretched out and grabbed the wrist of that black-clothed youth, stopping his Zhen Qi blade almost immediately in its path.

However that youth's strength was still way bigger than Ye Xiwen's, hence he only stagnated for a split second before once again proceeding with the attack that was aimed to chop Ye Xiwen down.

But this short instant was more than enough for Ye Xiwen, as he had already made complete preparations for his next course of action, which was - Rushing Thunder Hand, eighth echo.

"Pass Like Thunder and Move Like The Wind!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly, simultaneously his right hand was covered in a thunder-shaped Zhen Qi and only a moment later, he pounded his hand on the chest of that youth.

"Bang!" After getting shot by his palm directly, that youth flew upside down as his body soared high in the sky like a kite with broken string, before finally falling to the ground quite severely. His ribs got shattered into several pieces, as he was left in a miserable state without being able to breathe properly.

He stared at Ye Xiwen with his eyes wide open, and said in a somewhat surprised tone: "You...you actually dared to overcast me!"

He had never thought that Ye Xiwen was actually such a madman that in order to land a successful attack on the enemy, he would deliberately withstand

the enemy's attack first. Indeed, this could be rated as height of craziness.

"He He!" Ye Xiwen stopped his own bleeding; his complexion was somewhat pale. That intense hit that he took a moment ago caused his bone to actually peep out of the deep wound. The blood was incessantly oozing out of the wound. However right now, he had enough time to spare to focus on stopping his own bleeding.

He did not waste any time and immediately advanced towards that youth, who was on the ground completely powerless.

"You...you cannot kill me!" At this moment, the youth finally got somewhat frightened and said. "I am a young master from the Zhang family; if you kill me, you will definitely suffer huge troubles in the future!"

"Once the battle began a while ago, it was decided that either you will die or I will!" Ye Xiwen understood that he couldn't release this guy otherwise the future troubles would definitely go out of hand. The recent experience had taught him that he could not have the so-called womanly compassion toward his enemies, this world was driven by the law of the jungle: the strong always prey on the weak.

Ye Xiwen gradually moved towards that youth.

"You...die!" That youth's face exposed a ferocious expression as he abruptly wielded his blade. A crescent moon shaped Blade Qi burst out and rapidly advanced towards Ye Xiwen.

Upon seeing that, Ye Xiwen stamped his feet and swiftly dodged to one side,

thereby evading this dangerous attack on time. He had been keeping his guard up at all times, so how could he not guard against this one?

Rushing Thunder Hand, eighth echo!

A rumbling sound reverberated in the woods, making the face of that frightened youth grow even more intense.

"Bang!"

After a bloodcurdling screech, that youth finally passed away with deep feelings of unwillingness and regret in his heart.

When Ye Xiwen saw that the youth was dead, he immediately felt relieved. Afterward, he sat down on the ground and started gasping for air, gulp by gulp.

However he didn't take rest for too long; he stood up and began plundering those three people's corpses. Killing people and then seizing treasures from their corpses, these two often went hand-in-hand.

Altogether he found twenty low-grade spirit stones from Houtian fifth stage expert's body, apart from 120 silver notes. Then he started searching the body of that black-clothed youth and soon came across a pleasant surprise. This black-clothed youth's body surprisingly had a storage ring. Moreover, its size was not small; actually it was more than nearly one-hundred cubic meters in size.

One must know that the storage ring and other similar spatial type goods were considered as most expensive treasures in this world. Even if it was only

ten cubic meters in size, it would still cost one hundred spirit stones at the very least. And the one he plundered was one hundred cubic meters in size, then that meant it would certainly cost more than one thousand low-grade spirit stones. In Yi Yuan School, only the elders of Xiantian realm had enough financial resources to buy one. Ye Xiwen had only seen his foster father wearing one on his finger.

He had not expected that this black-clothed youth would actually have a storage ring with the storage space of one hundred cubic meters. He indeed deserved to be called the young master of Zhang family.

Having obtained the storage ring, Ye Xiwen explored it thoroughly and was enthralled seeing its appearance. As expected, in comparison with this black-clothed youth, those two Houtian fifth stage experts seemed quite insignificant.

Inside the storage ring, there were more than five hundred low-grade spirit stones. This scene instantly stole away all his worries as there shouldn't be a lack of spirit stones for some time. Apart from spirit stones, there were also twelve thousand silver taels stored within it. Obviously, that was the most pleasant surprise for Ye Xiwen. More surprising was the fact that the storage ring also had a secret martial art book and it was exactly the same technique which was used by that black-clothed youth a while ago; the same technique in which he condensed his own Zhen Qi to form a weapon. Even when this black-clothed youth was at Houtian sixth stage, his strength could rival that of an expert of Xiantian realm. This explained that this power technique was certainly very extraordinary.

This power technique was called "Cold Moon Beheader" and it was surprisingly a Xiantian level power technique. Cold Moon Beheader altogether had three layers: the first layer was called 'New Moon Beheader', the second layer was called 'Missing Moon Beheader', and the third layer was called 'Full Moon Beheader'. After having mastered the New Moon Beheader, its might

could be compared to that of mid-level power techniques. Similarly, the might obtained from the Missing Moon Beheader was equivalent to that of high-level power techniques. In case of the Full Moon Beheader, it could display the might of Xiantian level power techniques once mastered.

Its might could be considered boundless!

Originally, Ye Xiwen had also considered learning a weapon-type martial art in the future so as to complement his battle deficiency. Now that he had obtained this "Cold Moon Beheader", it would fully solve his problem. This technique could be used to release a long blade, condensed out of one's own Zhen Qi. In fact, there was a unique set of sturdy weapons which could be congealed out of Zhen Qi in order to display the true might of 'Cold Moon Beheader'.

Ye Xiwen hurriedly collected all the items into the storage ring then quickly left the scene. Out of all the groups which were chasing him, almost each one of them was very difficult to get rid of. It could be estimated that before long, a group would certainly come over hearing the sound of any activity. And as per the current condition of Ye Xiwen, he really had no way to deal with the following groups. Hence, he must find a place to heal up as soon as possible.

Shortly after he left, a small group of five men reached there, led by a middle-aged man who had a long scar on his face. However, when he saw the corpses of three of his own men lying on the ground, his complexion immediately turned pale; especially after seeing the corpse of the young master. This made his eyelids jump up while his scarred face exposed an intense malevolent expression.

"Pursue, make sure that you catch the murderer and hand him over to me; I will kill him with my own hands! He has killed two young masters of our Zhang family; if we fail to catch him then might as well just die!" The scar-faced man

fiercely said. The imposing aura rushed completely out of his whole body. He was actually at the peak of Houtian seventh stage. "Inform our people, and tell them that I want them all to pursue the murderer. Be sure to kill this murderer, tear him into pieces. Catch any suspicious people you find and kill them. You may kill the innocent rather than letting off the guilty, understood?!"

"Yes!" Several warriors saluted one after another.

A shrilling and piercing sound resounded in the whole forest; it was actually the signal of Zhang family to assemble.

Ye Xiwen had already moved away from there a long time ago, yet he heard this piercing sound and was suddenly taken aback. This was Zhang family's signal, and it seemed like they truly wanted him annihilated at all costs. So, he must think of a way to get rid of these pursuers, or else he, as the murdered of the two young masters of the Zhang family, would definitely be chased down to the ends of the earth.

After giving it a thought, Ye Xiwen's silhouette submerged into the woods.

Chapter 13: Disaster Of Dongyin

One day later, Ye Xiwen was sitting cross-legged on the branch of a gigantic tree and suddenly heaved a sigh of relief. The wounds on his body had almost recovered because the healing effect of 'Bright Jade Power' was really amazing. If such injury had happened on the Earth, it might have taken several months to heal up completely. But here, it took just one day and his physical condition had already returned to its original state. The martial powers were indeed miraculous.

He had been hiding here and there so far, because more and more people of Zhang family had been joining the quest to hunt him down. Moreover, the disciples of Zhang family used to train their bodies in this region. Although they did not know the appearance of Ye Xiwen because each and every person who had come across him had already been wiped out by him, this still did not prevent them from pursuing him. So, those who looked suspicious at first glance were immediately being captured and killed by the members of Zhang family.

Actually they had already slaughtered 3000 suspects so far without letting off even a single one!

Having chased for a day, they still did not have the slightest degree of thought to stop this hunt. Since two young masters of the Zhang family had been slaughtered by Ye Xiwen, so Zhang family couldn't possibly be more furious than this. Moreover, more and more experts continued to join the quest as the time went by. In this way, each of the teams got strengthened quite a lot by the admission of several formidable figures.

Now, Ye Xiwen must think of a way to get rid of them, or to break their

backbone in some manner.

"Roar!" Suddenly, an uninterrupted sound of a beast's roar rang out. It sounded as if an ape or a monkey was howling, but this roar appeared to have been magnified several folds.

Figuring out the number of those violent apes just by listening to their reverberating roars wasn't possible for anyone, since the dissonance was resounding throughout the sky.

Ye Xiwen immediately stood up and leapt onto another gigantic tree. Then, he started jumping from tree to tree and rapidly advanced towards the source of that roaring sound.

From a far distance, he saw a group of more than one hundred gigantic apes. They were coated with silvery-white hair all over their bodies and were roughly more than two meters tall with fierce fangs protruding out of their mouths. All these features made them appear extremely ferocious.

A troop of Iron-back Silver Apes!

Ape-class demon beasts were not rare in the Qingfeng Mountain, since they had several communities. However, these ape-class demon beasts were the most famous amongst them all. Every single one of these violent apes was excessively powerful while the fully grown Iron-back Silver Apes could actually possess the strength of more than four tigers. In other words, they were as strong as Houtian fifth stage warriors. They could easily rip apart tigers and leopards with their claws. Because of fairly sturdy and robust steel-like body that they possessed, even swords or spears found it difficult to pierce through it.

Within this gigantic troop of silvery-white apes, a golden ape loftily stood above the treetop. It was nearly three meters tall and was much taller compared to other giant silver apes.

It was the king of the Iron-back Silver Apes; its imposing manner was extremely frightful. According to the ranking system of human beings, it had definitely surpassed the strength level of Houtian eighth stage. Indeed, it was extraordinarily strong.

It was certainly not a small group, considering the fact that there were a total of 100 silver apes in this group.

When Ye Xiwen's eyes fell on this group, he was instantly struck by an idea, and that was to direct the warriors of Zhang family towards this group of silver apes. The Iron-back Silver Apes were a kind of living creatures which were unusually sensitive about their domain. So, in case any living being attempted to approach their domain, it was immediately regarded as a provocation by them and as a consequence, the intruders were instantly eliminated.

At this time, Ye Xiwen decided [to fish in troubled waters](#) to escape the crisis he was in currently.

to fish in troubled waters; to take advantage of a crisis for personal gain

Having made up his mind, he turned around and walked towards the people of Zhang family.

On the other side, inside the forest, a group of Zhang family's warriors was still carefully searching for his traces everywhere, continuously trying to find out anything. Now, even the high level warriors had been dispatched to capture and kill Ye Xiwen by all means.

Suddenly, a shadow leapt up on top of a tree. 'Bang', a rumbling sound of thunderstorm burst out, accompanied with a big hand which was shot down from above.

"Bang!" One of the warriors was ruthlessly killed on the spot.

"This fellow is the murderer who killed several people of our Zhang family, capture him!" Immediately, a warrior shouted loudly as he had already recognized Ye Xiwen.

However, right after killing one person, Ye Xiwen turned around and ran away, making the warriors of Zhang family to immediately chase after him.

After several jumps, he finally submerged into the woods. However the experts of Zhang family were still behind him; there were dozens of powerful people among the pursuers.

"Pursue him, today we must catch up with him!"

"Kill him, slice him into pieces, he has dare to kill so many of our people, we cannot let him escape!"

"Avenge the young masters!"

"Brat, you will have to die!" Suddenly at this moment, an exploding roar burst out. It was that middle-aged man from before who had a scar on his face; he had also joined the pursuit to hunt down Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen could sense the breaths (auras) of many formidable people who were pursuing him; he could also sense their killing intentions. However, this brought a sneer on his face as he thought that the more people would come, the more opportunity he would get to fish in troubled waters.

The pursuers were getting closer while at the same time, the territory of the Iron-back Silver Ape was also approaching. At this instant, Ye Xiwen grabbed a big stone from the ground and threw it towards a Silver Ape headlong.

Then immediately after this, he dived downwards and fled into the grove. He crawled on the ground and quickly concealed himself.

"Bang!" That big stone directly pounded on that Silver Ape's head and it fainted right away. Ye Xiwen's strength was simply incredible! It was quite remarkable and had already reached 1000 Jin. Furthermore, the bones of these silver apes were as strong as iron. If this stone had hit an ordinary demon beast, then the ferocious smash could have already split open its head.

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

This action suddenly triggered the wrath of the silver apes and they started blazing with fury. Someone had actually dared to invade their territory and attack their community. One after another, they raised their faces and bellowed while indignantly drumming their chests with both hands. Vicious qi seemed to be overflowing the sky.

This troop of Iron-back Silver Apes, led by the Ape King, rushed in Ye Xiwen's direction at an incredible speed. The speed of these muscular big fellows was extremely quick on the trees. They were swinging from one branch to another and covering dozens of meters in each leap.

Finally at this time, the pursuing troops of Zhang family also arrived here. They were crazily shouting and causing ruckus with ample murderous spirit.

Both sides were caught somewhat unprepared. In the forest, their line of sight was badly obstructed, not to mention that both sides were sprinting extremely fast towards each other, as if two mighty currents had fiercely hit each other.

A Houtian fourth stage warrior of Zhang family hurtled ahead and directly bumped into one of the silver apes. Consequently, he was forcefully thrown downwards and got knocked down on the ground, and died only a moment later.

These Silver Apes ran at an incredibly high speed, just like a typhoon of flesh tanks. Indeed they were supernaturally brave and invincible.

"F*ck! How can this place have so many Iron-back Silver Apes?" That middle-aged man gloomily cursed out loud as he used his blade to chop down one of the silver apes into two halves. The group of the silver apes was not an affable

community on the Qingfeng Mountain. Zhang family was although insolent, but still did not dare to negligently provoke such group. Based on their training and experience, they would only choose a left-alone demon beast but would never dare to poke the whole community.

Not to mention, these silver apes belonged to an extremely powerful community.

The two formidable currents ruthlessly bumped into each other. In an instant, lots of warriors of Zhang Family were wiped out by these silver apes and suffered a crushing defeat. However, plenty of silver apes were also slaughtered and beheaded by these warriors simultaneously.

"Roar!" Suddenly, the golden-haired King of the silver apes bellowed loudly which sent shockwaves throughout the sky. Afterward, he jumped down from the top of the tree.

"Bang!" This direct pressure released by the impact not only exploded a warrior, but also shook the earth as it started trembling.

"Bang!" A warrior's blade struck down but to his surprise, it was caught bare handedly by the Silver Ape king and in a fraction of a second, that fine steel-blade was folded directly into a sheet of iron. Right after that, the warrior was fiercely punched to death by the Silver Ape king.

This fierce punch surprisingly turned out to be a Fist technique. Ye Xiwen was greatly stunned at the sight, this demon beast was actually able to use some kind of fist technique, it must be the so-called Monkey Fist!

Chapter 14: Houtian Sixth Stage

However it was also normal, several of humankind's martial arts themselves imitated these wild demon beasts. Some of them were Tiger Fist, Monkey Fist, Snake Fist, Mantis Fist as so on. Just by looking at their names, one could clearly understand.

This Iron-back Silver Ape King was really ferocious!

Both sides were already flying into rage. Also before, they might have been unable to deal with these silver apes because their brute strength was unequalled. However now, the warriors of Zhang family also had respectively practiced various kinds of martial arts, so they also loathed giving up.

The scar-faced middle-aged man was already dealing with the Silver Ape King. However now, his monstrous killing intent had been completely pushed down by the Ape King. He was just a Houtian seventh stage warrior while the Ape King was already at Houtian eighth stage, hence it didn't seem like they were going to give up.

Ye Xiwen knew that in a matter of time, these warriors would retreat after suffering a terrible defeat. Therefore, he quietly circle past the battlefield and hurried towards the den of these Silver Apes.

Currently the whole group of silver apes had come out in full strength to deal with the intruders. So at this auspicious time, their den was complete empty. These silver apes had accumulated a lot of stuff after having killed several human warriors for all those years. Ordinary demon beasts were not at all interested in the things dropped by the humans, but ape-type demon beasts

were different. Their wisdom was much higher than any ordinary demon beast, so they liked to gather stuff.

Ye Xiwen had read about it in various records.

Soon after, Ye Xiwen found their den. Actually the den was in the midst of a precipice. However, since time was running out, perhaps they would be back before long. So it was impossible for Ye Xiwen to plunder all sections of the den one by one. Therefore now he could only choose the largest cavern. Naturally, he would go for the cavern of the Silver Ape King as it ranked the highest among all of the Iron-back Silver Apes.

But as soon as he entered the Silver Ape King's cavern, the fragrance of wine immediately greeted his nostrils, which was well-known for making humans intoxicated.

Monkey Wine!

Ye Xiwen's mind suddenly emitted this name. He had already gone through some records and had found out that some species of monkeys used to gather fruits and so on. Once these fruits got fully fermented, they used them for making wine. It was the so-called Monkey Wine!

Ye Xiwen's eyes swept around and suddenly a huge pond inside the cavern came into his sight. That pond was filled with jasper-colored wine. The fragrance of wine once again strongly assaulted his nostrils. Just sucking in a puff of wine fragrance gave the feeling of pores opening up because its fragrance contained within itself the concentrated Ling qi (Spiritual qi).

This was absolutely not an ordinary Monkey Wine perhaps it wasn't made with the ordinary fermented fruits. Maybe this contained several spirit fruits as well as some 'Heavenly material treasures' and so on.

Without a shred of hesitation, Ye Xiwen completely stored the monkey wine in its entirety into his storage ring.

Afterwards, he again glanced around the entire cavern. Although the cavern was very dark, since Ye Xiwen's eyes were equipped with martial power, thus it appeared as bright as it would during daytime. In the corner, a large number of low-grade spirit stones was piled up and was constantly emitting spiritual qi, making the cavern appear just like a heavenly dwelling place.

At a glance, it seemed that there were at least several thousand low-grade spirit stones. Ye Xiwen quickly plundered them and collected them inside his storage ring.

Remaining were some weapons, armors and so on. A lot of them were already broken, while many of them looked quite rusted and rotten as if had already passed through several years, so they were completely worthless.

Since these things could not be carried off by him at any cost, therefore he only chose a long blade. A thick layer of dust was attached to this blade's surface, besides it was also unknown how old it really was. However, it did not look rotten like the other weapons. It had a breathtakingly cold tip while its whole body was made of pure gold and was incomparably sharp.

The reason he picked up this blade was very simple, it was because he had obtained a blade technique 'Cold Moon Beheader' just a while ago. Now he happened to bump into this long blade and that too at a perfect timing.

Having tied up this long blade to his waist, he immediately turned around to depart as he didn't dare to stay here for a long time.

After cleaning up the entire cavern of the Silver Ape King, he swept a punch in excitement as he cherished the fact of getting rich overnight. Originally, even the matter of obtaining ten low-grade spirit stones was quite worrisome for him, however now he had gotten his hands on several thousands of them in a short.

At this moment, his face was brimming with an ecstatic expression. This was truly amazing!

From inside his storage ring, Ye Xiwen took out a bottle gourd and filled it with Monkey Wine. Originally, it was used for holding water, but he used it for holding Monkey Wine this time.

After that, he drank a mouthful of wine and as soon as he swallowed it, he immediately felt a surge of warm current from his lower abdomen. He was surprised to find out that his strength had suddenly increased. Although his strength increased only by about half a Jin, the Monkey Wine undoubtedly had a strange effect. Probably it contained an unknown amount of Heavenly material treasures. No wonder why the bodies of these silver apes were so strong and robust that not even a sword or spear could pierce through them.

Ye Xiwen looked for the place where the battle was still going on between Zhang family's warriors and Iron-back Silver Apes. The place of the fight was not too distant. He could even see that the battle had already entered the stage of climax. The murderous aura was soaring up terrifically, making other demon beasts stay away from this region for the time being.

He then climbed a big tree and scooped out a hole for himself, in order to start closed-door training.

At this moment, a massive amount of spirit stones started burning and producing large quantities of Ling qi that rapidly surged inside Ye Xiwen's body. He simply closed his eyes and again entered the mysterious space while continuously drinking the Monkey Wine. Consequently, his strength suddenly started surging up unceasingly.

Large quantities of Ling qi formed a river of qi surging inside his body. However, in a flash, it was completely absorbed by him.

Inside that mysterious space, not only his cultivation speed grew faster, even his cultivation made a lot of breakthroughs in succession!

Houtian initial fifth stage!

Houtian mid fifth stage!

Houtian late fifth stage!

Houtian peak fifth stage!

Along with the continuous promotion through the stages, Ye Xiwen's strength also kept on increasing simultaneously!

The strength of six tigers!

The strength of seven tigers!

The strength of eight tigers!

The strength of nine tigers!

The strength of ten tigers!

The rate of promotion of Ye Xiwen's strength could make anyone feel completely dumbfounded. Besides, the potency of the Monkey Wine was also completely refined by him.

An unknown amount of time had passed so far.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen broke through to Houtian initial sixth stage!

His strength also broke through to the strength of fifteen tigers!

Even his "Rushing Thunder Hand" had finally achieved the ninth echo. Interestingly, after reaching the ninth echo, its might also increased a level again. Finally, its might had reached its climax.

Ye Xiwen also started practicing "New Moon Beheader" inside that mysterious space. It was the first layer of "Cold Moon Beheader". He waved his blade and noticed that currently he was only able to produce six blade shadows. If he succeeded in producing nine blade shadows, then "New Moon Beheader" would be considered finished to its culmination.

In this process, altogether five hundred low-grade spirit stones were cleanly combusted by him; they simply turned into a pile of fine white powder. Even the Monkey Wine, which was in that bottle gourd, was also completely cleaned up.

Ye Xiwen finally opened his eyes. His whole body was covered in impurities but compared with the previous times, it was undoubtedly much less.

This indicated that the impurities were gradually getting lesser and lesser in his body. At this moment, he used his Zhen Qi to shake off all the impurities from his body.

Then afterward, he brandished his long blade and Blade Qi rushed out as it hit a huge tree, making it crash down instantaneously!

He then breathed out and thought that the young master of Zhang family from before, although had used this move, but it was far inferior to his own tyrannical display. Now, even if he was forced to fight with an expert of Houtian seventh stage in a direct hand to hand combat, he would be completely fearless!

Chapter 15: School Inner Weighting

By this time, the battle's outcome had already been out. The remaining five warriors of Zhang family ran away in the woods, trying best to save their lives.

Seeing them running away, Ye Xiwen's silhouette immediately followed them.

"Damn, how can it be like this? These bastards!" With great difficulty, the people of Zhang family, who had participated in this battle, finally fled away to escape the death chase of the Iron-back Silver Apes. The scar-faced middle-aged man had bloodstains all over his body and it was the result of the fight he had with the Silver Ape King. If not for the decisive withdrawal, perhaps the whole group would have been completely wiped out.

"After going back, make the head of the household summon all experts to eliminate the whole lot of these wild beasts in one fell swoop, or else it's difficult to eliminate the hate my heart has for them!" A warrior said while gnashing his teeth.

"Also that murderer has killed two of our young masters, it is really too hateful! Moreover, this matter also has a hitch, how do we kill these silver apes?" Another warrior said hesitatingly. In the beginning, they had a dozen people, but now only five or six managed to escape.

"Kill him, we must kill him, tear him to shreds!" The scar-faced man said while gritting his teeth in extreme anger.

"I'm afraid you won't have the opportunity to do that!" Suddenly, a clear and

sonorous voice passed on.

The people of Zhang family immediately raised their heads to look towards the origin of the voice and were suddenly thunderstruck as they saw a seventeen or eighteen-year-old boy indifferently looking at them.

It was actually Ye Xiwen!

"It's you...you are the one who killed our young masters!" This group of surviving five people also had the person who was in the previous group, hence he recognized Ye Xiwen right away. "Our Zhang family will not let you slip away!"

"That won't happen since you people won't get the chance to return!" Ye Xiwen sneered as he said.

"Brat, you are courting death!" The scar-faced man shouted loudly, simultaneously drawing out his long blade and waved it towards Ye Xiwen. The blade's light flickered, followed by a terrifying Blade Qi which rushed out towards Ye Xiwen.

Although that man was in a severely injured state, he was a warrior of Houtian seventh stage after all. Even if he was seriously injured, still an ordinary Houtian sixth stage warrior would absolutely find it difficult to escape from this blade attack.

Unfortunately, Ye Xiwen was not an ordinary Houtian sixth stage expert. Even if that scar-faced man had been at his best condition, Ye Xiwen could still be able to fight efficiently and fearlessly with him. Not to mention that at present,

he was in a seriously injured condition.

"Clang!"

Ye Xiwen instantaneously pulled out his long blade which dazzled brightly, obstructing everyone's eyesight in the process. Ye Xiwen's blade hacked out "New Moon Beheader" and a sharp Blade Qi instantly burst out, splitting its way through the air.

"Bang!"

The Blade Qi of that middle-aged man was immediately routed by Ye Xiwen's Blade Qi as it went all the way at a lightning speed. Actually the essence of Rushing Thunder Hand had already been combined with this New Moon Beheader technique. Because of that, the man simply didn't get enough time to escape.

He only had a short moment to look towards Ye Xiwen fearfully as he yelled: "How is this possible, New..."

The blade light flashed and the next moment, the middle-aged man was cleft into two halves right from the middle.

His blood sprayed out!

Naturally, this middle-aged man had recognized this move but was too late to speak out its full name.

"Impossible! How can His Excellency die like this!"

"Didn't His Excellency have the strength of Houtian seventh stage? There was hardly any difference between him and core disciples, so how he can be killed by a blade attack!"

"It's a dreadful blade technique!"

Seeing how the middle-aged man was beheaded (killed) by a blade, the barely remaining morale of Zhang family's warriors had completely shattered almost instantly. Just recently, they had gone through an utter defeat and now, the fiercest man of their group was killed by Ye Xiwen's blade. These remaining four men were merely Houtian fourth and fifth stage warriors, hence they couldn't possibly entertain the idea of fighting with Ye Xiwen.

They suddenly started shouting and dispersing in all directions to flee. However, Ye Xiwen would absolutely not let them escape. Zhang family was regarded as one of the two great powers residing on the Qingfeng Mountain. Since these people had witnessed all actions of Ye Xiwen, so in case they were left alive, perhaps this would truly give birth to a huge and unceasing inconvenience in future, so much so that Ye Xiwen might end up facing Zhang family's thunderous wrath.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen quickly brandished his long blade.

In a split second, the lightning fast Blade Qi rushed forward. It divided into six blades and severed the head of one of the warriors from his body!

Ye Xiwen did not stay idle even for a second as the long blade in his hand was

again brandished. The speed of his attack was strangely fast and incomparable. Accompanied with a faint trace of a thunderstorm sound, his blade rushed towards another warrior and chopped him down.

Once the two warriors were chopped down by him, the remaining two also failed to escape and were ultimately killed.

The power of a mid-level martial technique was boundless. Although Rushing Thunder Hand had reached its peak and was now no less than some mid-level martial technique, but as for the murder efficiency was concerned, Ye Xiwen had no choice but to admit that New Moon Beheader was a bit better.

After killing the last warrior, Ye Xiwen at last breathed a sigh of relief. Now he didn't have to face another death chase. Hereafter, even if Zhang family tried to continue investigating and might possibly end up selecting talented people to deal with this case, they wouldn't be able to find out the real culprit!

He had gotten rid of Zhang family's entanglement for the time being, but he still did not have any intention to return. He must continue to temper himself for at least half a month here because half a month later, this year's School Inner Weighting (School inner competition) was going to start.

Only the disciples of outer sect and inner sect had the right to participate in this competition. Furthermore, this completion was also divided into two parts, one for outer sect disciples and the other for inner sect disciples. On the basis of the result of this competition, the top ten outer sect disciples could be promoted to inner sect disciples while only the top five inner sect disciples could be promoted to the core disciples.

The outer sect disciples of Yi Yuan School were several thousands in number

while the inner sect disciples were merely a little more than one thousand. As for core disciples, there were around one hundred core disciples in total.

If inner disciples were said to be Yi Yuan School's elites, in that way the core disciples were its seeds and it was the responsibility of Yi Yuan School to develop and strengthen these seeds. Furthermore, the majority of key figures of Yi Yuan School stemmed from core disciples. It could be said in an exaggerated way that even if all the disciples of outer sect as well as inner sect somehow died, so long as there were core disciples in the school, everything would be said all right and the school could still develop rapidly.

However in case half of the core disciples were to die, in that case Yi Yuan School's vitality would be greatly injured.

Thus, from this explanation, the position of core disciples was clearly visible in Yi Yuan School. Among the three siblings of Ye family, Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue had already achieved the status of core disciples. Only Ye Xiwen was still an inner sect disciple and was going through a struggling phase.

The rank of core disciple was not something everyone could attain. Although there were some experts who got promoted to this rank once in a while, majority of people still didn't get this opportunity. And it was all because the continuously rising experts were continuously seizing the position of core disciples. Sometimes it was not necessary to pay attention to one's strength instead one must be fastidious about one's luck. Until reaching the age of twenty-five years, if someone still didn't get promoted to a core disciple, then in that case he either chose to become Yi Yuan School's steward, or descended the mountain to seek the exit.

However once someone got promoted to the rank of a core disciple, then he received a totally changed treatment than the treatment he had been receiving

so far. Interestingly, there were hardly more than one hundred core disciples in the school, and they were the ones who had been consumed almost fifty percent of the resources of Yi Yuan school.

Chapter 16: Returns To The School

If Ye Xiwen had the resources of core disciples, his practicing rate would have been naturally much faster. Although it was impossible to make a huge bundle of money presently, the allowance provided to a core disciple was a stable source of income and in due course, it would not be considered a poor income.

Not to mention, Ye Xiwen wanted to stand out among the core disciples. As of now, he urgently needed all kinds of resources and couldn't let his wealth slip by, bit by bit. The natural talent of each and every core disciple was outstanding with each having their own fortuitous encounter. If Ye Xiwen did not speed up his practice speed, then it was hard to tell when he would be able to overtake them.

Besides, he would not be willing to wait for them to leave one by one, until they all were surpassed by him!

In short, no matter what, this time's School Inner Weighting was extremely important to him. He must make an all-out effort and adjust to his optimum mode so as to enter the rank of core disciples in one fell swoop.

As for the thing about core disciples not participating in the School Inner Weighting, it was because after three months, there would be an additional Core Disciples Competition. Only top twenty core disciples would be selected from that competition to proceed towards the Main branch of Yi Yuan School, to obtain maximum cultivation.

Regarding this time's School Inner Weighing, Ye Xiwen was determined to do his utmost!

With each passing day, time flew by and slowly approached the time of the competition.

At this moment, inside a small jungle, a person's shadow and a Raging Flame Fox were having a distant confrontation. It was surprising to find that at the moment, the fiery colored fur of the Raging Flame fox was covered with several blade scars all over its body. Blood was continuously streaming down its body and its originally attractive fur was in a complete mess. Currently, a somewhat dispirited appearance could be seen on its face. Surprisingly, this fox appeared nothing like the so-called tyrant fox of the Qingfeng Mountain that was supposed to possess the strength of Houtian peak seventh stage.

"New Moon Beheader!" That person shouted loudly, followed by a long blade which flashed in his hand. Immediately after that, a Blade Qi was shot out directly into the sky as well as the nine blade shadows which completely sealed up the whole body of the fox from all sides, giving it no room to move.

Now, the fox simply didn't have the space to maneuver, hence could only helplessly look at the blade falling at it from above. Only a moment later, it was chopped down.

Afterwards, Ye Xiwen put away his blade and dug out the demon core from its body. It was a crystal of Houtian peak seventh stage which could be easily exchanged for two hundred low-grade spirit stones, or perhaps more.

"I never expected that at the last moment, I would actually be able to have a breakthrough to the state of nine blades!" Ye Xiwen really hadn't expected that he would actually comprehend this technique at the final moment, reaching the display of nine blades at once. If "New Moon Beheader" was practiced to its

culmination, then its might would sharply rise. Now, whenever his blade would flicker, the shadows of nine blades, as if closely associated with each other, would completely surround a person's body, leaving him no way out but to face the blade attack coming from above.

This was also the reason why that nimble and swift Raging Flame Fox was killed so easily by his long blade.

Although it was only at Houtian peak seventh stage, it was known as the Qingfeng Mountain's tyrant. Naturally there was a reason behind it and that was, its speed was extremely fast. Normally the ordinary Houtian peak eighth stage warriors couldn't keep up with its speed. Only the great experts of Houtian ninth stage had the ability to steadily overtake it.

An ordinary Houtian seventh stage's demon core could be sold for approximately one hundred low-grade spirit stones, but the Raging Flame Fox's demon core could be sold for two hundred. And the reason behind it was quite simple: it was not only an extremely rare demon beast, but also couldn't be captured so easily. Hence the exchange value of its demon core was placed on par with the value of Houtian eighth stage demon cores.

In case this fox had escaped just now, then it would have been obviously impossible for Ye Xiwen to seize its demon core. However in a face-to-face battle, Ye Xiwen displayed "New Moon Beheader" and closed off all exits for that deft fox; it could only meet a pitiful death in the end.

The pinnacle of "New Moon Beheader" was absolutely dreadful as it could completely surround the target from all sides.

Relying on the perfected "New Moon Beheader", Ye Xiwen now had enough

confidence to defeat any Houtian seventh stage expert in a tweak.

In this period of less than half a month, he was mainly practicing "New Moon Beheader" technique. Since he had the mysterious space inside his mind, hence by taking maximum advantage of it, he pushed his way through the peak of Houtian sixth stage with ease. However, unfortunately he missed the Houtian seventh stage just by one step.

He was very much clear about one point all along and that was the concept of biting off more than one could chew. Therefore, regardless of whether it was "Rushing Thunder Hand" or "New Moon Beheader", only after practicing them to their peak levels would he begin practicing other techniques.

The might of the culminated "New Moon Beheader" was already so formidable that it greatly aroused the curiosity of Ye Xiwen, indirectly making him look forward to the power of "Missing Moon Beheader" technique. It went without saying that "Missing Moon Beheader" was a level higher than "New Moon Beheader". It was actually a high-level power technique and if practiced to its peak, its might would be beyond one's imagination.

In this less than half a month's time period, Ye Xiwen had been unceasingly fighting and killing demon beasts so as to plunder their demon cores. However, along with the growth of his cultivation, his consumption had also increased several folds, not to mention his low-grade spirit stones also kept on reducing terrifically. Now, he was left with approximately two thousand low-grade spirit stones only. So, by the time he would reach the peak stage of "Missing Moon Beheader", the number of spirit stones left in his stock would be quite low. Although it was said that an ordinary inner disciple couldn't obtain two thousand low-grade spirit stones throughout his life, the mysterious space Ye Xiwen had inside his mind was like a super-machine, continuously swallowing his spirit stones. At this moment, Ye Xiwen suddenly felt that regardless of the number of spirit stones he had, it would still be insufficient for him.

However the benefit they had rendered to him was also obvious. If he was to be compared with his own previous self from that time when he first came in contact with "Rushing Thunder Nine Echoes", not even one month had passed since then, but his strength had increased dramatically. Back then, he was only able to produce the first echo of "Rushing Thunder Hand" but could still be considered quite good.

He unceasingly used spirit stones all along to promote his level!

Hadn't he gotten his hands on the unexpected wealth of Zhang family's young master as well as the Iron-back Silver Ape King's cavern, he would have been definitely unable to continue supporting himself. These were simply the burning spirit stones!

However now, the time he was waiting for had almost arrived. Just in two days, School Inner Weighting was about to begin. This competition used to take place once in every three years. So, now he must hurry back before it would start.

Since Ye Xiwen was in the depths of the Qingfeng Mountain, unceasingly practicing. In case he set out early in the morning to return to Yi Yuan School, then it would already be afternoon by the time he would reach there.

Looking at the uneven buildings nearby, Ye Xiwen was deeply moved. He had been away for a month and had been constantly practicing from Houtian fourth stage to Houtian peak sixth stage!

If this news reached his father and mother's ears, they would certainly be startled!

However now, Ye Xiwen was hurriedly going back because he had to quickly find a place to process some of his demon beast materials, demon cores and other items which were stored inside his storage ring.

Although there was a special place to purchase these items in Yi Yuan School which was called Gongde Palace, there were many things which were not worthwhile to be exchanged there. Though the exchange value of an initial stage's demon core and a peak stage's demon core was the same in Gongde Palace, if sold privately to other disciples, then the price would be completely different.

Interestingly, there was no shortage of such places in Yi Yuan School. It also had a kind of huge plaza specialized to have private transactions with school disciples, and the school sect didn't prohibit it.

In fact, the entire school had no less than six thousand people, making it look like a small town bustling with noise and excitement. This kind of commercial gathering point could sooner or later take form, or it might as well get centralized to a point. First, it was convenient for disciple transactions. Secondly, it was convenient for school to supervise. Thirdly, the safety factor it involved was also much higher.

Ye Xiwen immediately rushed to the transaction plaza as he thought that the time of afternoon was perfect to accomplish his goal, because he expected to see a large number of people surging in like a tide.

Chapter 17: Conflict

"These materials, including the blasting bear claw and the fur of raging flame fox amounts to a total of 200 low-grade spirit stones." Said that skinny old man, who was also the owner of the small store.

The old man had started his shop here around 50 years ago, but no one knew when exactly he started purchasing these demon beast materials. Ye Xiwen had earlier asked Ye Kongming about this old man's identity but even he didn't know anything about him. His father said that this old man had always been around, and none of the disciples dared to cause trouble around him. The old man was known for always selling goods at fair prices to the disciples without any deceit.

"Do you have any objection to the price?"

"No." Ye Xiwen shook his head, indicating that the price was reasonable. Even when sold at other places, the price might not necessarily be this high. Of course, they had to pay demon cores in exchange. These demon cores contained the true essence of a demon beast's body. He could sell the demon cores he had for at least 800 spirit stones while he already had 1000 low-grade spirit stones in his stock. That way, he would have about 2000 low-grade spirit stones in his possession.

"These are the body parts of demon beasts; you must be having a lot of demon cores in your possession as well." The skinny old man looked at Ye Xiwen and said, "If you have any, you can sell them to me. My offer price will not let you suffer a loss."

Ye Xiwen also thought that it would save him a lot of trouble, so he took out all the demon cores from the spatial ring and placed them on the table. The skinny old man looked a bit surprised because Ye Xiwen took out so many demon cores. It would be impossible even for a core disciple to take out so many demon cores at once.

"For these demon cores, I fix a price of 850 low-grade spirit stones. Is that okay with you?" The old man looked at Ye Xiwen and asked.

"Very well, thank you!" Ye Xiwen nodded in satisfaction as it was even more than he anticipated.

After receiving the spirit stones, Ye Xiwen went out of the store and while he was somewhat away from the shop, he suddenly heard the voices of people quarrelling.

"Nonsense, I didn't check out your 'celestial steps'!" Said a voice somewhat anxiously.

"Humph, if you didn't see then how do you know that this secret book is called 'celestial steps'. If everyone is like you who goes through the book but doesn't buy it, how would I run my business?" A rough voice came from the crowd: "You have to buy this secret book, there's no other option. If you don't buy the book in spite of already having a look at it, then you will have to pay 500 low-grade spirit stones as compensation."

The crowd was in an uproar. 500 low-grade spirit stones was a huge amount, which was impossible for many disciples to obtain in a lifetime. Ye Xiwen made his way through the crowd and saw a quarrel between two young men, one was fat and the other seemed strong. The fat youth was surprisingly his childhood

friend, Wang Lie. And the other strong youth was a tall guy, roughly 20 years old, who looked rough and crude. He was looking at Wang Lie with a proud face, full of satisfaction. There was a look of triumph on his face.

"It's actually Ma Yan! This disciple really has a bad luck. I don't know how a fraud like Ma Yan got a hold of such a rare secret book but I heard that he asked an elder to make the appraisal (identification). That secret book turned out to be a Xiantian level power technique. Although it is an incomplete technique, still he pretends to sell the book and uses it as a bait to trap innocent people. Once someone gets interested and takes a look at the book, he forces them to pay up just for looking at it. There are many who went bankrupt after having lost everything to this fraud."

"Yes, he is too shameless but it can't be helped because his elder brother Ma Ying is said to be the most promising candidate who will one day become the patriarch of his clan and will also emerge as a core disciple. With just a strike, Ma Ying can defeat those disciples who want to go against his fraud brother, so they have no other option but to endure. Ma Yan has already cultivated to the peak of Houtian fifth stage and is said to be counted as one of the top twenty inner sect disciples."

"On the surface of your secret book, it's written 'Celestial Step'. I am not a blind person so I certainly saw that, however, I didn't read the contents!" Wang Lie said anxiously. His family was rich. His household was located below the Qing Feng mountain and his family had many hopes from him so he always had more money in hands compared to Ye Xiwen. After he broke into the fourth stage, he had come to buy a power technique. For a warrior, the importance of a technique was understandable but 500 low-grade spirit stones was a tremendous amount which he couldn't afford without going broke. That was why he wanted to leave and the result was Ma Yan trying to put false accusation on him.

"If I say you saw it, you saw it!" Ma Yan sneered. In fact, he could tell just by looking that Wang Lie belonged to a rich family. It was actually an act of extortion.

"Enough talk, give me the money or I'll destroy your cultivation!" Said Ma Yan in a cold voice.

The people standing around started shivering because he had destroyed the cultivation of a disciple in the past. This is the law of the jungle. Ma Yan's elder brother had good relations with the strongest disciple of the inner sect so even if a disciple had his cultivation destroyed, higher ups still wouldn't punish Ma Yan.

"I don't have that much money!!" Wang Lie shouted.

"Fool, you are good at taking back but I'd like to see what is tougher, your foolish mouth or my fist!" Ma Yan grinned. His fist blasted and twisted up the air making a crackling sound. Ma Yan was domineering and he was not weak either. After all, being one of the top twenty inner sect disciples was not a joke.

Wang Lie clenched his teeth, releasing his power to the limit, and assumed a stance of going all out.

"Shua!"

"Bang!"

Suddenly a shrill piercing sound came from the crowd. A small stone like a flash of lightning flew across the air and fiercely hit Ma Yan's fist.

"Ah!" Ma Yan suddenly squealed like a pig!

Chapter 18: Blood Yuan Domain

"Who dared to attack me?" Ma Yan screamed out loud.

Ye Xiwen's figure was not hidden in the crowd. Wang Lie quickly spotted him and said: "Brat, you are finally back! Where did you go for a month?"

"I went to the back side of the mountain to cultivate and practice martial arts." Ye Xiwen said.

"Hey, why can't I sense your cultivation?" Wang Lie said as he looked curiously at Ye Xiwen because both of them had been similar considering their natural talents. In fact, he had always been stronger than Ye Xiwen since childhood but this time when he saw his good friend, he couldn't see through his cultivation.

Indeed, he couldn't see through Ye Xiwen's cultivation but Ye Xiwen could easily see through his cultivation. Thankfully, Wang Lie's closed-door training was a success as he had broken through to the fourth stage. He became an inner sect disciple in one fell swoop.

"Wait, what's going on, why was he blackmailing you just now?" Ye Xiwen stared coldly at Ma Yan and said.

"I stepped into the fourth stage and wanted to buy a secret book here, but who knew that I would be blackmailed by him to buy this incomplete book for 500 low-grade spirit stones?" Wang Lie's chubby face was filled with anger as he said, "I didn't buy it, so he falsely accused me of reading this book."

If it was a Xiantian (innate) power technique, forget about 500 low-grade spirit stones, even an amount of 50,000 low-grade spirit stones would be inexpensive but it was obvious that the technique must not be incomplete or it would never fetch a price of 500 low-grade spirit stones.

Such a situation was very common because not everyone could obtain a secret book. However, most of these secret books were usually incomplete and not that valuable. This was the reason why it was unacceptable that someone was willing to sell a complete Xiantian power technique for just 500 low-grade spirit stones.

"Die, how dare you sneak attack me, you bastard!" Ma Yan looked ferocious, his hands still aching as his eyes flashed with killing intent.

With a step, he leaped high and blasted his fist toward Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" How could Ye Xiwen not prevent this surprise attack? He immediately spread out his palm and caught Ma Yan's fist.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen grabbed Ma Yan's fist and with a rumbling sound, he twisted it.

"Kara!"

"Ah!" Ma Yan screamed pitifully as Ye Xiwen directly folded his wrist. Since Ye Xiwen's strength was now above the combined strength of 19 tigers, there was no way Ma Yan's wrist could possibly withstand the strength in Ye Xiwen's grip when he himself had the strength of just 4 tigers. The difference was just too

big.

"Take this!" Ye Xiwen shouted and lifted his foot to kick him.

"Bang!" Ma Yan suffered this kick so suddenly and fiercely that his body flew up magnificently like a broken kite, flying high up in the sky before fiercely falling to the ground. Suddenly, white foam started to ooze out of his mouth and he fell unconscious.

People started staring at Ye Xiwen as if they were looking at an incredible being. Ma Yan was supposed to be one of the top 20 disciples from the inner sect, but now no one knew if Ma Yan was dead or alive after getting kicked so ruthlessly by Ye Xiwen. Who on the earth was this person?

Because Ye Xiwen always had a low profile as his strength was never this strong, therefore no one on the scene really knew who he was.

Everyone around was wondering from where did such a ruthless man emerge who sent Ma Yan into a comatose like state. This was a man who was supposed to be at the peak of Houtian fifth stage. Only a monster could defeat such a man this easily!

Of course, since Ma Yan was a notorious fraud, so most people secretly applauded.

Ye Xiwen found a book on Ma Yan's body with "Celestial Step" written on its cover. He didn't check it out since he was surrounded by a large crowd. He did not use his space ring either or it might invoke jealousy among the spectators.

"Come on, let's go." Ye Xiwen turned to Wang Lie and said.

They soon left the market, Wang Lie couldn't wait and asked: "How did you become so powerful? Gee, your kick actually sent that Ma Yan flying!"

"Hey, I have always been this powerful, you know." Ye Xiwen said then laughed. He certainly would not talk about the mysterious space.

"Bah, I was just kidding."

The two friends kept on walking while fooling around on the way. Later, they returned to their respective homes.

Ye Xiwen hadn't visited his home for a while. At the same time, Ye Kongming also came back home from outside and saw Ye Xiwen. On his father's face appeared a faint smile as he said: "Welcome back!"

Regarding why Ye Xiwen had not come back home for a while, he didn't say anything because martial artists were such kind of people. He could go traveling for months or even for several years or even more than a decade and it still wouldn't be surprising.

And Ye Xiwen had already told them before he left.

"Good, you look stronger now." Ye Kongming nodded approvingly. He always devoted a lot of his attention to this adopted son.

"You look thinner and weak, are you not eating properly?" Ye Xiwen's mother

said. Parental concerns for their children can be very different for a mother and a father.

"You have come back at a perfect timing. You can participate in the School Inner Weighing which is going to start in two days." Ye Kongming said, "On this grand event, our school is offering a very generous award and top 100 rankers can earn a lot of rewards."

"Yes, father." Ye Xiwen nodded. Of course, he had come back to participate in this School Inner Weighing and definitely not in the way his father had hoped because instead of top 100 ranks, he was planning to at least get into the top five.

"Why did the ancestor call you?" Ye Xiwen's mother Xia Chunxue asked Ye Kongming.

"Zhang family wants to conduct this year's core disciples' exam together with our school." Ye Kongming said, "Zhang family has proposed to conduct this year's big competition of core disciples in the Blood Yuan Territory."

"What, Blood Yuan Territory?!" Xia Chunxue was surprised.

Ye Xiwen also gawked, he certainly knew what Blood Yuan Territory was. In this world, in addition to Zhen Wu Jie, there also existed some 'large and small-dimensional spaces'. These spaces naturally existed in this world, some were big in size, far more than thousands of miles in size, and some were small with just a few miles only.

After many years of breeding, these small dimensions would give birth to life

with their own life forms and animal species.

A Blood Yuan Territory was such a small microcosm with all kinds of unusual animals, innumerable types of spirit grass. The entrance to this 'small dimension' was in Qingfeng mountain, and the key to open this entrance rested in the hands of Yi Yuan school's elder and Zhang family's patriarch. A legend stated that Zhang family's ancestor and Yi Yuan School's founder together found this entrance several years ago and they benefited a lot from it. In the end, one of them created a school and the other created the foundation of powerful Zhang family.

A Blood Yuan Territory would open every once in a while, but it couldn't remain open and the reason for that was in consideration to the fact that it was very small hence its self-healing capacity would be weak. So it needed to be closed for a certain period of time to be opened up later on. This was the so-called concept of 'sustainable development'.

Chapter 19: Competition Starts

In the Blood Yuan Territory lived a variety of unusual beasts, birds, countless treasures but the risk factor was high as well. Even Xiantian level experts had lost their lives there.

Every time the dimension opened, Yi Yuan School's elders and the experts of Zhang family together ventured into this place. However, disciples had never been dispatched in the past because the time interval between its closing and reopening was too long, about an entire decade! Also, the strength of the disciples had been relatively poor so their safety couldn't be guaranteed.

"Blood Yuan Territory!" Ye Kongming frowned and said, "It will open up this year exactly at the same time when 'Blood Yuan Fruit' matures. Zhang family has proposed to organize this year's core disciples' competition together and the top three rankers will each receive 'Blood Yuan Fruit' as a reward."

'Blood Yuan Fruit' was a spiritual fruit and was also the specialty of Blood Yuan Territory. The tree it grew on was located deep in the territory and this spirit fruit was the reason why this dimension was named Blood Yuan Territory.

After consuming this spiritual fruit, one could reach the next stage of their cultivation; not even Xiantian level experts were an exception to this. Of course, this spiritual fruit was very scarce and it only matured once in a hundred years, which meant that they could obtain this fruit only once after opening the Blood Yuan Territory for ten times. Moreover, the quantity of this spiritual fruit was also scarce because there were only six of them.

"The winning side will receive four of the remaining six Blood Yuan Fruits,

while the losing side will receive just two." Ye Ming said. In the past, they had such a competition and the winning party got more rewards, while the losing party got less.

"I have heard that in recent years, Zhang family has produced three very powerful geniuses. They are very young but have already acquired the strength of Houtian ninth stage." Xia Chunxue suddenly mentioned this.

"You are right, Zhang family clearly wants to monopolize the top three ranks." Ye Kongming sneered, "But things won't go as they want. Our Feng'er is undergoing closed-door training and when he comes out, he will have already reached Houtian ninth stage. Then he can compete for the Blood Yuan Fruit. It is hard to say who will win in the end."

Ye Xiwen knew that this time Zhang family had evil intentions, but apparently, Yi Yuan school's elders also had their own plans, so he was not very worried.

"I am not worried about Blood Yuan Fruit but that Blood Yuan Territory is too dangerous. What if you come across a terrifying demon beast over there?" Said Xia Chunxue with a few points of concern on her face, "Don't let Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue participate this time. Feng'er has already acquired the peak of Houtian eighth stage. He is only one step away from breaking through to the ninth stage. Then he would be able to join the 'Main Sect' of Yi Yuan School. Is that not good enough?"

"Feng'er is an outstanding leader of Yi Yuan School's core disciples, so he will have to participate. And as long as they join forces and carefully fight with the demon beasts, nothing will happen!" Ye Kongming said with confidence, "Young Ye child, you should quickly go back and take rest, your physical state should be adjusted to its utmost condition in order to give your best in the inner disciples' competition."

"Yes, father!" Ye Xiwen said.

Ye Xiwen returned to his small courtyard but he did not take rest as suggested by his father. He took out that book he picked up from Ma Yan's body. This was the secret book that Ma Yan used to blackmail many people. Ye Xiwen looked at its title 'Celestial step' and realized that it was a Xiantian level power technique. However, it was incomplete with only half of the content still intact. Of course, he couldn't practice it to the peak level, but its power was also no less than a common high-level power technique. As for Ye Xiwen, it was like a prolonged drought to meet the sweet dew. He lacked a good agility type martial technique. Although both 'Rushing thunder hand' and 'Cold moon beheader' contained agility skill but these were undoubtedly inferior to 'celestial step' as agility was its specialty.

Ye Xiwen initially thought that after the competition was over, he would go over to the library to get an agility type technique but now he didn't need to bother about that. 'Celestial step' was indeed an incomplete technique but for the current Ye Xiwen, it was perfectly adequate. If he ever got a chance in the future, he would completely perfect this technique.

According to the above description, 'Celestial step' was excellent for small ranged manoeuvres. When organizing manoeuvres in a small scope, it came in extremely handy. Ye Xiwen put down the idea of first practicing 'Missing moon beheader' because his 'New moon beheader' was more than sufficient to participate in the School Inner Weighing. It was rare for the disciples to perfectly master even a primary level power technique; an intermediate level power technique was simply out of question.

Now first, practicing the 'Celestial step' was important.

Ye Xiwen closed his eyes, entered the mysterious space and started practicing as described in the secret book of 'Celestial step'. It began to burn up a lot of spirit stones and the newly formed spiritual Qi seeped into his body, causing his understanding of the technique to enhance dramatically.

Ye Xiwen continued to practice manoeuvring skills inside the mysterious space. His moving shadow initially looked slow and rusty, but it quickly became proficient and skilled. Time passed, two days went by in a flash.

In his small courtyard, with his hands behind his back, he took a step forward but instead he trotted several steps instantly. His figure appeared in the corner far away from the spot where he started.

A smile appeared on his face. In just two days, he managed to reach the third level (Xiao Cheng level) of 'Celestial step'. The technique was divided into 'the first glimpse into the channel', 'entering the inner chamber', 'Xiao Cheng' and 'Da Cheng'. Although there were only four levels, there was a huge difference between each of the levels and it should have taken a long time to reach the third level, not to mention this was an advanced martial technique. But for Ye Xiwen, it was not the same as he had the mysterious space to help him increase the pace of practice, where practicing for one day was equivalent to a hundred days worth of practice for others or even more. Of course, the price that had to be paid to achieve that was crazy consumption of spirit stones. In just two days, in order to master the third level of 'Celestial step', 1500 low-grade spirit stones had already been consumed out of the stock of 2000 low-grade spirit Stones he originally had. The remaining five hundred were simply not enough to reach the final level of 'Celestial step' which would require at least 1000 low-grade spirit stones. However, there was no time to practice the final level of 'Celestial step' because School Inner Weighing had finally begun.

The sunlight broke through the clouds to dazzle the ground. The Qingfeng mountain welcomed a new day. There was a beaming picture spread everyone

on the mountain.

On Qingfeng mountain, Yi Yuan school had more than ten thousand people waiting for the competition to begin where only a thousand people would actually participate in the competition because not everyone was eligible to participate. Some people lacked the strength so participating could be fatal. Only those interested in seizing a certain rank or to test their own level would participate.

This competition was not mandatory, so only interested disciples were participating.

Among them, about 800 outer sect disciples registered in the competition as opposed to only 400 inner sect disciples. However, these numbers were more than what used to be in the past because this time's competition was particularly fierce and the reason was quite simple. In the past, only the top 50 rankers received the reward whereas this time, top 100 rankers would receive the rewards. This was done just to attract more inner and outer sect disciples to participate.

Chapter 20: A Brief Appearance

Ye Xiwen and Wang Lie both rushed to the competition venue. Wang Lie said with excitement: "Man, I think you will definitely get a good rank."

Wang Lie did not participate this time. To get into top hundred ranks, one should at least be at the fourth stage. Since he had had a breakthrough quite recently, he knew very well that he didn't have a chance this time. Moreover, he had never been too ambitious.

"Umm!" Ye Xiwen nodded.

"But you must be careful. I heard the news that Ma Ying is planning to deal with you!" Wang Lie said seriously, "Ma Ying has put the word out encouraging others to cripple you as a revenge for his younger brother!"

"Cripple me? Humph, let's see if he has the skill!" Ye Xiwen said with a sneer.

The venue was packed with crowd. Ye Xiwen arrived on the scene first and took out the Serial No. 127 for himself. There were two numbers of same serial number, the first opponent would be the one who drew out the same serial number. Once the time arrived, key figures within the Yi Yuan school arrived successively. They were using the technique '[flying high false step](#)' to fly above the high platform.

can also be called 'Volley virtual step'

In the eyes of all the disciples flashed a look of envy, although 'flying high false step' was not an actual flight, but it was not something they could easily

attain.

Everyone held their breaths to this performance. They were Yi Yuan school seniors and the true backbone that supported the school, Yuan clan people and Zhang clan were already the most powerful parallel forces of the Qingfeng mountain and nearby region, and if their performance was good, they could receive a reward from some elder, that would lead to a meteoric rise, this had happened in the past!

Among those elders, Ye Xiwen saw his father Ye Kongming's figure, among the group of elders, it did not seem conspicuous.

The venue occupied a very wide land area, two hundred platforms were placed for the contest.

Wang Lie and Ye Xiwen both went to the No. 127 arena.

"You are No.127 ring's other contestant" Ye Xiwen just saw a big and tall disciple who walked over to him laughing and said, "You really have a bad luck, unexpectedly have bumped into Shi Feng brother, just admit defeat!"

"Shi Feng brother has acquired the peak of fifth stage, even if to get into the top 50 ranks, he is definitely capable!" that tall disciple continued. "You, if you do not hurry up and admit defeat now, when the time comes, it will be difficult to give up before losing some of your body parts!"

Wang Lie's complexion also changed: "I did not expect it would actually be Shi Feng!"

"Ah man, it's too bad, that your first opponent turned out to be that Shi Feng, his methods are very malicious and ruthless, three years ago in the competition, there were several disciples who admitted defeat, their bones were broken, causing 6 months worth of injuries!"

"Quite a bully!" Ye Xiwen said.

"Bully, ha haha, for a long time no one has called me a bully!" Suddenly a burst of laughter spread in the arena, "You don't have a good luck I suppose, as someone has asked me to break your legs!"

Ye Xiwen looked up, there he saw a tall tower-like young man, with a fiendishly grinning face looking at Ye Xiwen.

It was Shi Feng.

"Boy, do you dare to come up now!" Shi Feng grinned, "So long as you kowtow a 100 times, I'll let you off!"

"That depends on you!" Ye Xiwen sneered, and jumped on. "Now that you have received benefits from others to break my legs, I'll make you bear the consequences for your sins!"

"Young boy, you really dare to come up, a move, with just one hit I will beat you!" Shi Feng laughed loudly.

"127th arena fight, begin!" the referee saw both of them standing and ready, then opened his mouth and spoke, as for the two previous dialogues, he turned a deaf ear, as if he did not hear anything.

As referee's voice just fell, Shi Feng shot out like a shell from the catapult, although tall, but his speed was incredibly fast, he rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

Although this person was insolent, but his strength was the real deal, although his agility was not on a high level, but the explosive force was great, in a blink of an eye he had rushed to the front of Ye Xiwen.

Shi Feng grinned fiendishly and opened his big hand to directly twist Ye Xiwen's head.

"Elders Ye, is that your son fighting on the 127th platform!" said the elder sitting close to Ye Kongming.

"It is my son!" Ye Kongming smiled and nodded.

"I recall, more than a decade ago elder Ye was embracing him when he returned, I just saw him once, but in a blink of an eye, more than a decade has passed, he is already this big now!" The elder said with emotion.

"His opponent can be a tough one!" The elder while staring at the ring, said, "Inborn natural power, he is more formidable than an average person!"

"It doesn't matter, this will allow him to gain experience!" Ye Kongming smiled, as if he didn't care, but the eyes were tightly locked in the ring, somewhat worried.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen stuck his palm out, it hit fiercely right on Shi Feng's big

hand, the two sides directly caused a collision making a sound of huge air explosion.

Ye Xiwen stood there calm and motionless. Shi Feng had an inborn natural power. Although he had just acquired the peak of fifth stage, but the strength in his hand was absolutely over the sixth stage, comparable to the masters of sixth stage, but he still could not move Ye Xiwen even the slightest.

"Impossible!" Shi Feng's one pair of cow-like eyes was full of surprise looking at Ye Xiwen, unbelievably, even if it was a sixth stage master, his strength was not one bit inferior, but unexpectedly Ye Xiwen didn't budge.

"Boom!"

Accompanied with a burst of thunderstorm sound, Ye Xiwen's palm shot out a group of torpedo shaped Qi, with a lightning speed, enormous and mighty, a palm pressed against Shi Feng's chest.

"Bang!" Shi Feng's tower-like body was flown up when shot by Ye Xiwen's palm, his blood sprayed all over, bones in his body were broken in half, and he fell directly off the stage.

"What, how is this possible!"

The audience was in uproar, all the people paying attention to this battle could not believe their eyes, they had been very optimistic about this Shi Feng, but he couldn't even stop Ye Xiwen's one move, was actually sent flying out of the arena, no one knew whether he was alive or dead.

"Cheating, he must be cheating!" Several disciples who were close to Shi Feng suddenly found it difficult to accept started yelling and said, "He has definitely plotted against Shi Feng brother!"

Made a brief appearance and sent Shi Feng flying, how was this possible.

"Shut up!" the referee said in a cold voice, who was right or wrong, he saw very clearly, did not need those juniors to teach him what to do.

"This competition, Ye Xiwen wins, now he will enter the second round!"

"Idiots!" Ye Xiwen glanced at those disciples.

Shi Feng however was just a small pawn, presumably, Ma Ying was the one behind, but there was no rush. Ma Ying was popular, to win the championship, sooner or later, they would meet for sure.

"Good, good, unexpectedly, I was totally wrong!" The elder sitting close to Ye Kongming said with a smile.

Chapter 21: In One Move

"Seems like, he is practicing well!" Ye Kongming seemed serious in speech and manner, but smile spilled on his face from time to time because he was in a good mood, he had thought, with Ye Xiwen's current cultivation, if he could just pass through the first round, it would be very good. He had never expected that he could so easily break through the first round, so naturally the second round would unlikely pose any problem, he might even break into the third round, or into the top hundred! Naturally, he was in a good mood.

After the first round was over, Ye Xiwen did not have to wait too long for the second round. His second opponent was a boy of same age as him, he was wearing a Chinese robe, and his face was filled with pride.

"Wang Shaoqi!" Ye Xiwen said.

The boy looked lightly at Ye Xiwen and said: "You might as well surrender as early as possible, so as to avoid the time of suffering!"

At this time the disciples were talking amongst themselves, someone recognized this boy's origins.

"It's actually Wang Shaoqi, he practices tiger cannon fist, which is a high level martial arts, very powerful, last time he was just an inner sect disciple, but relying on the power of tiger cannon fist, he beat a lot of senior-level disciples and made them flee ignominiously, he almost squeezed into the top 100, and then he was received by an elder as his own personal apprentice. He is said to have already acquired the peak of fifth stage, and those who have acquired sixth stage also may not be his opponent!"

"Really, no wonder he is so proud, but this Ye Xiwen is also far from simple, ah, just now that Shi Feng couldn't block his one move, with one hit he fell unconscious, alive or dead we don't know, it seems like it may end up in a fierce competition between two evenly matched opponents!"

Wang Shaoqi seemed to have heard the commentary going on in the crowd of disciples, he immediately sneered and said: "You think just because you defeated Shi Feng you can be my match? I'm not a barbarian like Shi Feng, he has brute force but doesn't know how to use it and is also an idiot!"

"Cut the crap!" Ye Xiwen said indifferently.

"See if I don't show you some power" Wang Shaoqi Shouted loudly, behind him appeared a huge amount of energy, the mighty and fierce spiritual Qi scattered in all directions instantly. It seemed as if a fierce tiger was descending from the mountain.

This was the 'tiger cannon fist' practiced to the most profound realm, and the surrounding air had condensed into a head of tiger.

"Bang!" Wang Shaoqi took a step, his figure suddenly disappeared, and the very next moment it appeared right in front of Ye Xiwen, then his fist exploded into a punch, "Roaring Tiger in the mountain forest!"

The moment seemed as if a fierce tiger was roaring in a mountain forest, Wang Shaoqi had turned into a tiger, enveloped in evil power.

An Elder watching from the elder seats looked at Wang Shaoqi with a smiling

face. He was the teacher of Wang Shaoqi, Hu Changlao, just then a nearby elder laughed and said: "Last time, Wang Shaoqi almost broke into the top 100, setting a record, this 'tiger cannon fist' compared to three years ago, must have advanced by leaps and bounds, this time he can at least break into the top twenty!"

"Ah, Wang Shaoqi's age is too small, duration and degree of cultivation is also very different, this will let him experience and gain insights from the superior disciples of this province, he still does not know the immensity of the universe!" said elder Hu Changlao quite seriously, but his face couldn't conceal the happy expression and contentment. "However, this person is not an opponent for Qi'er!"

Suddenly, one of the disciples exclaimed.

They actually saw that with just a step, Yi Xiwen's whole figure suddenly disappeared in front of Wang Shaoqi, it was precisely the Celestial steps.

Wang Shaoqi's whole body passed through the location where Ye Xiwen was earlier, only then he realized that something was wrong.

"Not good!" Wang Shaoqi finally recovered his self-confidence, and felt the problem.

"Too late!" Ye Xiwen appeared behind Wang Shaoqi, and slapped on Wang Shaoqi's body.

"Bang!" Wang Shaoqi didn't even get a chance to react, he was directly slapped out of the ring by Ye Xiwen, but he (Ye Xiwen) did not seriously injure

him.

Wang Shaoqi was sent out flying with just one hit, he still could not believe that he did not block even one move from Ye Xiwen. A moment later, Wang Shaoqi smiled bitterly while cupping one hand over the other across the chest he said to Ye Xiwen: "Ye brother, many thanks for showing mercy, in the past I was really ignorant and narrow-minded, it unexpectedly is very ridiculous! "

Wang Shaoqi turned and left, his figure seemed a bit lonely.

"What, how is this possible, how could that Ye Xiwen be so powerful, even Wang Shaoqi was not his match, he unexpectedly flew out of the ring in one move, it's really incredible!"

The outcome of this fight caused a lot of disturbance, a lot of people had not expected that Ye Xiwen could actually defeat Wang Shaoqi so easily, without even fighting as they had imagined.

Wang Shaoqi was considered a genius among the inner sect disciples, three years ago he had entered the inner sect for the first time, then he had almost broken into the top 100, this time his goal was to break into first 20 ranks, or even 10, then he would become a popular candidate to be counted in the top future core disciples.

He had encountered many adventures, and was also received as a disciple by an elder, but such a formidable genius, had actually lost to Ye Xiwen, moreover was defeated in one move, it was simply hard to imagine.

That Hu Changlao was suppressed with shame very much like a pig's liver,

although a moment ago what he said was very modest, but everyone could see that he was satisfied (with his disciple), but his voice just fell, Wang Shaoqi was defeated by Ye Xiwen in just one move, this was equivalent to being severely thrown a slap in the face.

"Congratulations, congratulations, Elder Ye, this son of yours really has stolen all the limelight, he broke through the second round in such a relaxed manner, ha ha, I am afraid the top ten ranks are not a problem anymore!"

"Yes, yes, all three children from Elder Ye's house are outstanding!"

From the elder seats on one side spread a burst of congratulatory voice, leaving elder Hu with an ugly face.

Ye Kongming simply could not speak, that his son was different, he was actually very humble.

In his heart, he was very satisfied with Ye Xiwen's performance, he unexpectedly had disappeared and a month later, but his progress was actually so great that even that famous genius Wang Shaoqi from three years ago was defeated in one move. But unexpectedly in his heart, he also had some expectations, as to which path his youngest son would take.

"Humphl!" Hu Changlao's face looked ugly, he coldly uttered a sigh, "he was just opportunistic, he relied on a good agility technique, he will fail eventually, even getting into top 30 rankings is impossible for him!"

Elder seats were suddenly bustling up with noise.

"This Ye Xiwen is amazing, ah, in the past, unexpectedly no one actually knew about him, no one thought seeing his outer appearance that he possessed this much strength, and also we do not know at what time he will be forced out!"

"Yes, you saw, he was also carrying a long blade behind him, but there is no evidence that blade was used, gee, extraordinary!"

Also many elders and a friend of Hu Changlao, said.

"The third son from elder Ye's house, who does not know, that his power was mediocre, but it suddenly progressed by leaps and bounds, he certainly has swallowed some kind of material treasure, which promotes the progressing speed of the cultivation, but this realm is very unstable, if encountered a real master, he will collapse at the first blow."

"Spiritual cultivation slowly grows along the way, but this is an acquired realm, to rely on a material treasure to qualify, in the future his achievements will stop!"

The elders were talking about in succession, however high above the platform had its own enchantment, and the people underneath were not aware as to what the elders were talking about.

Chapter 22: Then I Will Show You Enough

Ye Xiwen was naturally not aware of the fact that he had become the talk of the elders, but he did not have time to care about that.

Since his fight had ended early in the morning, he had a lot of time to see the competition of other people.

After the first round of the competition was over, there were only a hundred individuals left for the second round.

Compared to the first round, the second round had many high-level contestants. Even the worst of them had also acquired the peak of fourth stage.

Ye Xiwen also saw an extremely powerful master. He would shoot a huge burst of spiritual power to easily beat his opponents. All these people were the masters of sixth stage, and were already considered as elites in the inner sect.

Ye Xiwen's third round opponent was much powerful than Wang Shaoqi, even Shi Feng was not his match. However, his cultivation was just at the peak of fifth stage and was easily slapped down by Ye Xiwen's palm.

He easily got past the third round, which made him to receive a lot of attention from Yi Yuan School's key figures. Most of the elders began to focus specifically on him, much like paying attention to those geniuses.

Getting past the third round, he had easily entered the top 50 ranks, and after the completion of fourth round, he would already be in the top 30.

Elder Hu's complexion was getting increasingly ugly. He had claimed that Ye Xiwen could never enter into the [top 50 ranks](#). However, he easily got past the third round and was now in the top 50. If Ye Xiwen were to pass the fourth round, then he would lose his face, this would be like a slap on his face.

In [chapter 21](#), author has written 'Ye Xiwen would not be able to get into the top 30 ranks', but in this chapter, it was changed to 'top 50 ranks' by the author

And it was not at all difficult for him to get past the third round, all he did was use one move to win the matches, no one could compel him to use a second move. No one could even compel him to use his martial arts, all he did was lightly clap his palm and the opponent would fly out.

Ye Xiwen had been using just one move to defeat his opponents while easily winning all the fights. This led to a sudden rise in his reputation among the disciples.

Many people started to pay attention to his fights.

"The strength of this Ye Xiwen is simply unfathomable, and unexpectedly no one could actually force him to use his real moves. As to which martial arts technique he practices, no one knows!"

"Look, he has a broadsword on his back. It's certainly a knife!"

"No, someone saw, his martial art is a palm technique and it has a hint of thunderclap, it is definitely Rushing thunder hand!"

"Even his martial arts cannot be forced out, it's really amazing!"

“But the next time he can’t be so relaxed because his next opponent is going to be Tang Nian. He is already a master of the sixth stage and he has easily hacked through all the challenges. It is really going to be a tough competition!”

Ye Xiwen also heard these arguments but he did not mind them at all.

“I didn’t expect that you could come this far. However, you’d better pray not to bump into me!” When Ye Xiwen was meditating, a shadow came over, it was actually a strong youth in his twenties carrying a pair of huge copper hammer on his back, “Otherwise, I will let you taste the same pain my brother had to suffer!”

“Are you Ma Ying?” Ye Xiwen responded immediately, this person should be that Ma Ying no doubt about it. “Your younger brother has done all sorts of evil things, and so many people were forced by him to lose everything they had. This is retribution!”

“I do not care what my brother has done, but today I will definitely avenge my brother, you’d better surrender soon, or I will tear off your limbs!” said Ma Ying with an evil grin on his face.

Ye Xiwen stayed calm and looked coldly at him.

“What’s wrong? Are you afraid? If you are scared then escape quickly, ha ha ha ha!” Ma Ying said while laughing.

Many disciples were discussing about in the crowd.

“I wouldn’t have thought that there was actually hatred between Ma Ying and Ye Xiwen, Gee, this is probably going to be a lot of fun!”

“Tsk, I heard that Ye Xiwen severely injured Ma Yan in front of everyone who was bedridden for a long time. This is the main reason and including Ma Ying’s vengeful character, this matter couldn’t be ignored!”

“This Ma Ying is easily one of the top five figures, so Ye Xiwen won’t just have his four limbs broken right!”

“Ye Xiwen is not someone to be trifled with so easily, so far none of the opponents could force him to use a second move!”

“Hey, let me measure your strength, let’s see if you can win against Tang Nian!” Ma Ying grinned fiendishly and suddenly dashed like a killer. Suddenly a sledgehammer flew out from his back, with his big hands grabbing it, and he shoved it mercilessly towards Ye Xiwen producing a howling wind like sound.

Ma Ying was an arrogant man, but his strength was not a joke. His cultivation was definitely at the peak of sixth stage, second to none among the inner sect disciples. His terrible power had firmly locked on Ye Xiwen and the sledgehammer then smashed down immediately.

This was to test Ye Xiwen’s strength, but it was simply looking for an excuse to cripple him.

Ye Xiwen took a few steps, and his figure, just like that of a celestial being, freely and easily escaped this hammer attack. But who would have thought that Ma Ying was also using the celestial step to catch up with him, however Ma

Ying's celestial step was filled with explosive power and strength.

It was quite different!

Ma Ying's eyes flashed with killing intent, grinning again and again. He trotted to keep up with Ye Xiwen, with a heavy sledgehammer in his hands as if it was nothing, then he slammed it down fiercely.

"Boom!" The sledgehammer smashed with immense power creating a big hole in the ground, but Ye Xiwen had easily dodged this attack.

"How could you actually...?" Ma Ying looked astonishingly at him, he certainly figured it out that Ye Xiwen was using celestial step, which caused his hatred to grow even more. Ye Xiwen certainly took it from his brother's body, but he was not worried as he had been practicing celestial step for more than a year, so how could this guy be better than him.

However, just now, Ye Xiwen had easily dodged his hammer attack, and was unexpectedly at the third level (Xiao Cheng) of celestial step!

He was still at the second level (Entering the inner chamber) of celestial steps and there was still a long way to go to reach the Xiao Cheng!

"Idiot!" Ye Xiwen sneered.

"Die!" Ma Ying was suddenly furious, he completely erupted with anger, his spiritual qi quickly rose to the top, much more violent compared to the Wang Shaoqi. However, Wang Shaoqi was able to compete with masters of the early sixth stage in the competition three years ago, but Ma Ying was ranked among

the top five masters in this session of inner sect disciples. He had easily won all his battles and was almost without a rival.

“This time I will turn you into a corpse!” Ma Ying’s spiritual qi had locked onto Ye Xiwen. A monstrous and overwhelming qi spread all over the place, and two sledgehammers roared and smashed as if two hills had pounded in general.

Ye Xiwen could feel dozens of tyrannical gazes sweeping over him, out of which there were a lot with evil intentions. There were even the Xiantian level masters among them, just their gazes were enough to give him chills.

He knew that Ye Kongming was an elder at the Yi Yuan School, so he would naturally have friends as well as enemies. He did not know how many of these enemies were hidden in the shadows, waiting for his father to become a laughingstock.

Since they want to see, I will show them enough!

Any schemes and tricks, in the face of true strength, are like the floating clouds!

The true strength that he had been hiding all this time completely erupted, and shot up high into the sky. He directly acquired the peak of sixth stage.

“What? Ye Xiwen has already acquired the peak of sixth stage!”

Chapter 23: Best Shot

Numerous people who were paying attention to this fight had a feeling of countless eyeglasses breaking from falling down on the ground and now they could see the truth very clearly. Ma Ying was powerful enough to be placed in the top five figures of the inner sect disciples. Since the competition had started, he had constantly used his extremely tyrannical strength to rush rampaging through his fights all the way to the present.

However, no one had expected that Ye Xiwen had actually hidden his true strength and it was unexpectedly sufficient enough to be compared favourably with inner sect's top five disciples.

Ye Xiwen finally shot his Rushing thunder hand fiercely causing a thunderstorm-like rumbling sound which echoed above the venue.

"Three!"

"Four!"

"Five!"

"Six!"

Ye Xiwen directly shot a total six echoes. This attack was extremely fast, enough to leave afterimages.

"Ha ha, you dare to use your hands against my sledgehammer! You really are seeking death! Look how I smash your hands into smithereens!" Ma Ying laughed hideously. He used his two hammers like mountains and directly pressed down with overwhelming power to block all the space around Ye Xiwen.

"Boom!"

With a loud sound of explosion, Ye Xiwen's hands directly slammed into the pair of sledgehammers, causing a huge shock wave.

Suddenly all of the people watching this battle were stunned, as they had imagined that both his hands would break apart and disappear completely from the scene. On the contrary, his pair of hands, like a formidable force, had directly destroyed the sledgehammers.

Ye Xiwen's one hit had blown those sledgehammers into smithereens.

Iron back silver monkeys possessed stronger body than ordinary as if reinforced with a steel frame. It was difficult for the swords and spears to pierce their bodies all thanks to that special liquor that they had regularly consumed. And this month he had also consumed a huge amount of the same liquor which he had stolen from their cave, and that resulted in reinforcing his mortal body to a great extent.

His power had already reached the strength of 19 Tigers, while Ma Ying had only the strength of 9 Tigers. Ma Ying wanted to overwhelm him using his power but he didn't know that his strength was 10 levels short of Ye Xiwen whose strength was far beyond his own.

"Pass like thunder and move like the wind!" Ye Xiwen, after destroying the pair of sledgehammers, slammed his palm right into Ma Ying's robust body.

"Bang!" Ma Ying simply had no time to resist and with a bang, he flew out into the sky.

"Stop!" Suddenly a loud burst of sound rang in the sky.

Ye Xiwen paid no attention to it and suddenly the air exploded beneath his feet. Using the celestial step, he instantly pursued behind his flying body with both his hands like a pair of shadows that filled the entire sky with a barrage of attacks and severely slapped Ma Ying's still-flying body multiple times.

"Lightning and Thunder!"

"Ghostly Thunder Axe!"

"Levelling Storm Four Strokes!"

"Boom!" Ma Ying's tall figure fell fiercely on the ground. All the bones in his body had been broken and his body looked in a very bad state. The most important thing was the sea of qi surrounding his body that was directly shattered in the barrage of attacks. This sea of qi was the essence of a warrior's cultivation, and was also the true storage place for the spiritual power. He had exposed this sea of qi, although he didn't die but his cultivation had completely been destroyed and in the future, it would be impossible for him to continue practicing.

Ye Xiwen knew that this villain would retaliate endlessly until he got his

revenge, but in presence of such a large crowd of people, it was impossible to kill him. So, once he exposed his sea of qi, Ye Xiwen used this opportunity to completely cut off any future troubles.

"Ye Xiwen, how dare you, you did not hear me when I told you to stop?" At this time a figure dropping from the sky on the site. He actually saw a Yi Yuan School's elder clad in black clothes and was glaring angrily at him.

Ye Xiwen knew that this black clad elder was called Wang Jian. He was the lord of Yi Yuan School's penalty palace and hence was in charge of punishing disciples, which was reason why ordinary disciples were very afraid of him. And most importantly, Wang Jian and Ye Kongming had never been on good terms and this had led to a huge accumulation of resentment.

"Under the watchful eyes of the public, you have injured a disciple of the same school. If only our Yi Yuan School's ancestor had not set that law which allows bringing in people like you to grow up in the school. It's definitely a disaster for our Yi Yuan School!" Wang Jian said while buckling up the big hat on his head.

"Injuring the disciple of the same school? With a big hat like that, you can't even see, but do you think all the people here are blind? It was Ma Ying who attacked me first and wanted to kill me as well. I was just defending myself!" Ye Xiwen said bluntly. Wang Jian and Ye Kongming had been hostile towards each other for a long time, not to mention now that he had got a chance, he was simply looking for trouble.

"You really have a sharp mouth kid!" Wang Jian stared coldly at Ye Xiwen and said, "You say it was for self-defence but you have unexpectedly damaged his cultivation! Moreover, Ma Ying is considered a genius in our Yi Yuan School and by damaging his cultivation, you have committed a serious crime!"

"Then doesn't that mean one can't fight back in self-defence when he is being bullied, just what kind of law is this!" Ye Xiwen retorted then said, "Besides if he is really a genius then why couldn't he stop even one of my moves. He is nothing but a loser, and even if the school uses more resources in his development, it will be nothing but a waste of resources!"

"I was only defending myself and let the people do the justice because you can't hide anything from them!" Ye Xiwen said.

"Well I am the lord of the penalty palace and I have full authority over giving punishments. You have injured a disciple from the same school and the evidence is solid so don't even think about denying your crime!" Wang Jian suddenly used a tyrannical power of Xiantian level which caused his spiritual qi to explode and spread out like a big hand trying to grab Ye Xiwen. Then the qi turned into a claw trying to grab him by his shoulders. If he had been seized firmly by that claw then his shoulder would have dislocated then and there.

Quite vicious!

Ye Xiwen suddenly took a step and trotted very fast using his celestial step to retreat, but Wang Jian also caught up with him and tried to grab him with his claw. However, it almost missed him resulting into a terrible air explosion.

"Aaaaah!" Ye Xiwen gave a loud shout. He was forced into a dead end and Wang Jian used his tyrannical qi to firmly lock him down.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen suddenly withdrew a long blade from his back causing a loud metal clanging sound and instantly used the first move of 'Cold moon beheader' technique called 'new moon beheader'.

Nine blade shadows suddenly appeared in the sky and fiercely rushed towards Wang Jian. These shadows were extremely fast and even contained some power from the rushing thunder hand.

Nine blade shadows contained a very monstrous power and spread all over the sky, unexpectedly blocking all the space around Wang Jian with unimaginable power.

No one had expected that his blade attack would actually be so powerful. This was his real strength. Since all this time he had been defeating his opponents with one move, he did not need to use his real strength but when he was cornered, he had to resort to his most powerful attack.

Swift and fierce knife-like wind was blowing in the venue causing a stinging sensation which was quite painful for the crowd.

"How is this possible!" Wang Jian's eyes flashed with horror as he had not expected Ye Xiwen to actually use this kind of powerful blade attack in such a desperate situation.

Wang Jian suddenly took several steps and his figure turned into a lightning flash and withdrew from the scope of this blade shadow attack which had instantaneously covered a large area. He barely escaped from this blow.

As he was going to attack again, suddenly a loud shout exploded in the sky: "Old fool, stop hurting my son!"

A big hand covered all of the sky and descended towards Wang Jian forming a

few metres large palm made of qi.

Wang Jian's hands also stretched out to go up to welcome the incoming attack.

"Boom!" A terrible explosion spread in the range of tens of meters causing even the air to explode.

Chapter 24: Enters Into The Top Three

Wang Jian was pushed back several steps and each step made a few inches deep footprint in the ground. This was all just to stop the enormous force present in Ye Kongming's previous attack. His face looked a little flushed and it seemed like this time he had suffered a small defeat.

A person's shadow fell into the crowd having an extraordinary aura around it. It was Ye Kongming.

All of the disciples present there were watching intently because this was going to be a fight between two prominent school elders who were also Xiantian level masters and this fight was definitely not something one could witness any time.

"Ye Kongming, are you going to cover for your son?" Wang Jian shouted.

"Wang Jian, you think I don't know? Your plan is to use your official power for revenge. My son was only defending himself but you dare to distort the facts and accuse my son falsely!" Ye Kongming said in a cold voice.

"I am the lord of penalty palace and for committing such an act, your son should be punished in accordance with the law. He should be abolished from practicing martial arts and should also be expelled from the school!" Wang Jian said in a stern voice.

"Well, since when did Yi Yuan school start punishing for self-defence? My son only did this in self-defence and that too under the watchful eyes of so many

people who can testify for my son's innocence so don't you dare teach me what's right or wrong. Don't make me report this to the ancestor because then you will definitely lose your position as the lord of penalty palace!" Ye Kongming said without the slightest amount of doubt in his voice.

Various thoughts started flowing into Wang Jian's mind. Including the people present there, he himself knew very well whether Ye Xiwen was innocent or guilty. In fact, it was all because of the feud between him and Ye Kongming and he wanted to vent his hatred on his son's body. He had planned to capture and hurt Ye Xiwen using a surprise attack but unexpectedly Ye Xiwen was actually able to dodge it quite easily. If the ancestor got to know about this incident, he would naturally be very fond of such a young talent, although Ye Xiwen had used his powers brutally but it was after all in self-defence.

"Well, today you are defending your son but sooner or later you will regret it!" Wang Jian soon turned to leave without even looking once towards Ma Ying as if he didn't care whether he lived or died.

"That Ye Xiwen is so fierce. I would never have imagined that there was such a monster hiding among the disciples and no one knew about his existence until now. Not even a Xiantian master's fierce attacks could hurt him at all!"

"Gee, that blade is simply invincible, I am afraid even the masters of the seventh stage can't escape its range!"

"What sort of evildoer is he, even his Rushing thunder hand technique is extremely profound and that blade is absolutely terrible!"

"Ye child, I had not expected that in such a short period of time, you would obtain such a powerful fighting strength, and that blade technique must be an

intermediate level skill right!” Ye Kongming asked.

“Yes, this child practices the 《[Cold moon beheader](#)》 technique” Since it was already exposed, there was nothing to hide anyway, of course, he would not take the initiative to say that it was actually not an intermediate level blade technique but a Xiantian level technique and that it also had two more moves.

Cold moon beheader has three moves named ‘new moon beheader’, ‘missing moon beheader’ and ‘full moon beheader’

“Good, good!” Seeing his son’s sudden burst of fighting strength, he was feeling very happy because now he could proudly proclaim that all his kids were geniuses.

“Haha, being your father even I had underestimated your strength in the past but to think that you had this kind of powerful fighting strength, now you can easily compete for the first rank!” Ye Kongming said while laughing. “Well done!”

Ye Kongming didn’t stay with his son and returned back to his seat among the elders. Thanks to the series of tragedies, a lot of time had passed and the fourth round of the competition had already begun. A twenty years old youth was standing on the stage and was also the opponent that Ye Xiwen was supposed to fight in the fourth round. His name was Tang Nian.

Ye Xiwen jumped into the arena then cupped his hands across his chest and said: “Ye Xiwen! I made Brother Tang to wait for a long time!”

Tang Nian had a somewhat complex expression on his face. Ye Xiwen had used just a move to defeat Ma Ying and he had also seen his battle with Wang Jian. He knew very well that he would never be an opponent for Ye Xiwen as

originally, with his strength at the peak of sixth stage, he could have broken into the top ten and the next time, he might have entered the ranks of the core disciples, however he had not expected to actually encounter Ye Xiwen and thanks to this, now it was impossible for him to enter into the fifth round.

Struggling for a while, Tang cupped his hands across his chest and said: “Brother Ye, I do not consider myself as your opponent so I admit defeat!”

Tang Nian’s admitting defeat was although an accident in the eyes of disciples, but it was also expected because Tang Nian was strong enough to be counted among the top ten ranks. However, Ye Xiwen had completely and easily crushed Ma Ying and hence established his own status thoroughly.

Ma Ying was one of the top five inner sect disciples, but while fighting Ye Xiwen, he still couldn’t stop a single move. So it was quite obvious that Ye Xiwen had naturally replaced Ma Ying and positioned himself into the hearts of countless disciples as the new member of the ‘five great disciples’.

So Tang Nian’s admitting defeat was an anticipated accident.

After Tang Nian admitted his defeat, Ye Xiwen’s next opponent who had also reached the peak of sixth stage was unwilling to give up, but was slapped out of the arena in one move.

Including the back to back victories in these two rounds, Ye Xiwen had easily broken into the top six ranks. In addition to him, four of the original inner sect’s top five masters had impressively also entered the top six ranks. In addition to these five people, one person was also nominated into the top six ranks. He was an intimidating man of strong build and his cultivation was already at the peak of sixth stage.

Ye Xiwen had finally met a true master as his next opponent, who was ranked third in the top five masters, named Zhang Xiang. After defeating him, he could enter the top three.

“Please advise me!” Ye Xiwen said.

“Brother Ye is quite strong, even that Ma Ying was easily defeated by you!” Zhang Xiang said. “But Ma Ying was the weakest of us five disciples, so it won’t be easy for you to beat me!”

Ye Xiwen also knew that Zhang Xiang had been a part of the top five inner sect disciples for a long time.

Zhang Xiang released all his power without any restraint and surprisingly he was at the middle of seventh stage, no wonder he said that Ma Ying was the weakest among them.

Many of the disciples were amazed, because an inner sect disciple had actually reached the seventh stage, and even after reaching the seventh stage, why had he not become a core disciple?

“Stonefall fist!” Zhang Xiang shouted loudly, his eyes suddenly gave a sharp look and his figure exploded forward with a pair of fists above wrapped in a layer of pale yellow and intimidating Qi. He had obtained this boxing technique called ‘truncated fist’ during an adventure years ago. This boxing technique had been labelled as one of the most powerful techniques in the school.

Zhang Xiang in an instant appeared in front of Ye Xiwen and his fists like two

hills smashed down on him.

“Rushing thunder hand!” Ye Xiwen shouted softly as his hands wrapped in a layer of thunder like Qi which moved up to welcome the incoming attack.

Ye Xiwen hands struck out six echoes.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

Both sides exchanged blows while their shadows interlocked. Ye Xiwen had reached the peak of his strength but Zhang Xiang was actually in a situation as if his strength was breaking ten thousand laws. Finally, their fists pounded fiercely.

“Boom!” Ye Xiwen’s Rushing thunder hand once again made a loud explosion-like sound and the power suddenly increased dramatically. His palms directly collided with Zhang Xiang’s double-fist which cracked instantly upon impact, and then his palm directly printed on his chest.

“Bang!” Zhang Xiang was slapped by a palm and he flew directly out of the arena while upside down.

“This fight’s victor is, Ye Xiwen!”

Ye Xiwen smoothly entered into the top three.

Chapter 25: Three Moves To Knock You Down

"That Ye Xiwen is just too strong, to think he was actually able to enter into the top three ranks!"

"I heard he is the youngest son of Elder Ye Kongming, no wonder he is so strong, not even one of the Ye siblings is weak!"

The news of Ye Xiwen advancing into the top three had suddenly shocked so many people that the news of other disciples entering into the top ten had paled in comparison to the extent that almost no one even knew their names.

Of course, it was not like no one knew about the importance of this news, for example Wang Lie. He surrounded Ye Xiwen excitedly and said: "Ha haha, ah man, you are f****ng awesome, if I come across something unexpected in the future, and if someone dares to bully me, then you help me beat him!"

Ye Xiwen didn't know whether to laugh or cry. What was he, Wang Lie's bodyguard? Or a goon?

However, Ye Xiwen felt warm in his heart because no matter what he said, Wang Lie considered himself as his brother!

"Walking sideways, he is nothing but an upstart who pretends as if he is really a niubi character when he does not even know the immensity of the universe!" Suddenly a sarcastic voice spread from one side.

Everyone looked in the direction from where the voice had originated and

saw a young man about 20 years old, clad in a Chinese robe. He looked handsome, but there was a look of disdain on his face.

Someone recognized this young man as Zhao Yanxue. He was one of the 'five great disciples', ranking second, and hence was also one of the top three inner sect disciples.

"What did you say?" Ye Xiwen said immediately in a cold voice.

"I said you are just like a frog at the bottom of a well who does not know the immensity of heaven and earth, where do you think Yi Yuan School stands in this big universe, and you just know how to associate with a trash!" Zhao Yanxue said and it was clear that he was calling Wang Lie a trash.

When Ye Xiwen was getting a lot of public attention, Zhao Yanxue was simply dying of jealousy. This time he had wanted to enjoy all the attention of the people, but rather it was stolen by some unknown guy named Ye Xiwen. Who was this guy, why was everyone paying attention to him? While he had also entered into the top three and had imagined to be the focus of everyone's attention, contrary to what he had expected, everyone was paying attention to the sudden emergence of Ye Xiwen.

I am a genius, not him!

Zhao Yanxue was screaming loudly in his heart.

"Zhao Yanxue, if you are a man then come up on the stage and play with me!" Ye Xiwen said as he turned and jumped into the arena.

All the eyes were fixated on Zhao Yanxue, who was ranked second in the top three disciples. This was the right time to find out exactly who was the stronger one between the two of them.

Although Zhao Yanxue knew that Ye Xiwen was definitely not someone to be trifled with, but the words had already been said and it was impossible to take them back. Moreover, he had also felt that Ye Xiwen was just like a dark horse, so how could he possibly resist against an experienced veteran like himself.

"Humph, I'll teach you a lesson, so that you learn about the immensity of heaven and earth!" Zhao Xue sneered and also jumped in the arena.

"[Dongfang Bai](#) is here!"

Dongfang Bai can be translated as Oriental White

Suddenly there was a commotion and a white figure emerged from the crowd, holding a double-edged sword in one hand and was clad in white clothes, filled with heroic aura. This double-edged sword although looked ordinary from its sheath and scabbard but when unsheathed, it looked very sharp.

Everyone present there knew that he was the first of the 'five great disciples' named Dongfang Bai. There were rumours of him practicing fencing from his childhood, and with a sword in one hand while ranking first among the inner sect disciples, he had challenged a core disciple three years ago. Although he had not won, but he had not lost either which showed his extraordinary strength. Being the first of the five great disciples was certainly not for show.

Dongfang Bai just calmly looked at the two and stayed quiet.

The top three disciples had gathered here and one could easily guess that this was going to be a fierce competition between the two evenly matched opponents.

Soon the group of elders made the decision to advance the competition for the title of a champion.

"Now no one's going to save you!" Zhao Yanxue said and sneered repeatedly.

"Three moves, if I can't knock you down in three moves then I will turn around and walk away!" Ye Xiwen said while showing three fingers.

Zhao Yanxue's complexion turned pale immediately after being humiliated out in the open by Ye Xiwen.

"Right, exactly, knock him down, what's so great about these five great disciples anyway!" Wang Lie shouted from below.

"You are courting death!" Zhao Xue said "Today I'll break all the bones in your body, and allow you to learn about the immensity of heaven and earth!"

Zhao Yanxue was burning with anger, his whole body was seething with anger and the Qi had covered all over and around his body causing a noise from the friction from the fine threads of air inside the ring. It seemed like the news of him reaching the late seventh stage was definitely not bogus. As soon as he used his fists to punch, immediately it felt as if the temperature had dropped by several degrees in the entire arena. This was his famous 'trembling ice fist' technique, which when used could directly freeze a person.

Endless cold wind instantly wrapped around Ye Xiwen as if trying to freeze him along with his life.

But after seeing this, Ye Xiwen shouted loudly, and with just a step his stature exploded out of the snow and rushed towards Zhao Yanxue, then he used his move 'pass like thunder and move like the wind' against 'trembling ice fist' and easily split it open and scattered its power thoroughly.

"The immensity of heaven and earth, do you still want to teach me about it!" Ye Xiwen sneered while his palm slapped.

"Bang!" An average and not so powerful palm slapped directly on his face.

"Poof!" Zhao Yanxue spurted out a lot of blood, and almost all of his teeth were extracted out by Ye Xiwen.

"You ..." Zhao Yanxue looked unbelievably at him, but Ye Xiwen didn't plan to stop whatsoever, he immediately used his foot and kicked fiercely.

"Bang!" Zhao Yanxue flew out in the air from the kick, and in the moment of his fall, Ye Xiwen instantly used his palm covered with thunder-shaped Qi and slapped him with a destructive force, having a fearful wave of unmatched power which bombarded fiercely into his body.

"Boom!" Zhao Yanxue fiercely fell out of the arena, all of the ribs in his chest were broken then he collapsed and fell unconscious.

Many of the disciples who were watching this felt a chill down their spines and swallowed their saliva, because yet another of the five great disciples was seriously wounded, and Ye Xiwen had already defeated three out of five.

Except the head of the five great disciples Dongfang Bai and one other female disciple Ziyan, none of the other three were his match.

Now that Zhao Yanxue was seriously injured and unconscious, the only ones left to snatch the title of champion were Ye Xiwen and Dongfang Bai.

"This Ye Xiwen is unexpectedly so powerful that even Zhao Yanxue, a master of the late seventh stage, was so easily defeated by him!"

"It's a pity that he is so ruthless and acts rashly, so we can't know for sure whether he will be a blessing or a curse once he grows up in the future!"

"Such a powerful disciple to actually come from our Yi Yuan School, of course it's a blessing for the school. The more talented our disciples are, the more formidable our school will be!"

There was a discussion going on about Ye Xiwen among the elders sitting in the elders seating area.

"I won't take advantage of you, so I'll wait for you to take good rest!" Dongfang Bai said indifferently, as Ye Xiwen had demonstrated his strength in front of everyone and was eager for action, so he kind of wanted to urge him to fight on impulse.

"No, it will be nothing but a waste of time!" Ye Xiwen said, even though Zhao

Yanxue had already reached the seventh stage but he still couldn't be a match for him and was easily defeated. He simply didn't need to use too much strength to beat him, and within few breaths his strength had already been restored to its peak condition.

Chapter 26: The Winning

“Well, quite straightforward!” Dongfang Bai nodded then flew up and skimmed over the ring just like a bird skimming over its prey.

All the eyes were fixed on the two individuals as this was going to be the toughest battle in this year’s School inner weighting. This event was going to be the main centre of attraction for everyone because the one who would win this battle would also win the championship and become the champion among the inner sect disciples. Although after this battle, the next competition was going to be among the outer sect disciples, their overall strength was quite low compared to inner sect disciples. Every year, very few people would come to watch their fights, even those elders who had been watching the competition from elders seating area earlier would also leave including the lords of various palaces, leaving only a few elders as in charge of the competition.

“Then I will accept your request!” Dongfang Bai’s sword danced like a flower then he pointed his sword at Ye Xiwen and said: “Take out your blade!”

Dongfang Bai was well known for his swordsmanship among the disciples and his cultivation itself was quite amazing. He had already reached the peak of the seventh stage and he could break through to the eighth stage anytime.

This time’s five great disciples could be considered as the strongest generation to emerge from inner sect disciples. Yi Yuan School allowed the masters of the fifth stage to qualify as the core disciples. Those who had acquired the seventh stage were not considered weak among the core disciples, those who were at the eighth stage were considered strong, and finally those who had already attained the ninth stage were considered extremely strong

among the core disciples.

Ye Xiwen had finally pulled out a long blade surrounded by onlookers and disciples who were staring at him with their big wide eyes, as this was the second time Ye Xiwen had pulled out his blade in front of them. The first time, it was against the lord of the penalty palace, a Xiantian level master Wang Jian. Now perhaps they could finally take a glimpse at his true strength, because earlier all of his opponents had been defeated by his palm technique.

“Watch out!” Dongfang Bai shouted gently, in his hand holding a sharp sword which danced and produced a sharp light which instantly struck towards Ye Xiwen. The speed of this strike was so fast that the sky instantly filled with light produced from the sword, however the true killer attack was hidden somewhere inside that sword light which had spread all over the sky.

Ye Xiwen’s blade chopped out the new moon beheader. His blade had chopped down straight towards the incoming attack as he had already seen through Dongfang Bai’s killer move, so he had used his own killer move to counter it.

“Boom!” Ye Xiwen’s blade struck at Dongfang Bai’s sword with great strength, producing a sound of air-explosion in the arena.

Both of their attacks were extremely fast. Dongfang Bai’s swordplay method itself emphasized on quick and skilful attacks, and Ye Xiwen’s 《Cold moon beheader》 was also a top-class speed technique, otherwise how could he strike nine blade shadows at once. In addition to that, he had also integrated a part of the Rushing thunder hand skill into the blade, bringing his blade attack to a near perfection.

Both of their weapons collided as the crowd beneath was carefully tracking all their actions.

Zhang Xiang, one of the ‘five great disciples’ was also watching this fight with an ugly expression on his face. Earlier he had also fought against Ye Xiwen and had lost tragically to his palm technique. He had originally thought that Ye Xiwen’s palm technique was his most powerful technique, but he would never have imagined that this palm technique was nothing compared to his astonishing blade technique. This was his true strength.

Dongfang Bai was already at the peak of seventh stage, and his strength was enormous, almost about to break through the strength of twenty Tigers. Although he had practiced in the school of speed, even the masters of the ninth stage would easily be cut down by his sword, which was quite shocking.

Although Ye Xiwen had only acquired the peak of sixth stage, his strength was not one bit inferior to him. Ye Xiwen long blade was striking without stagnation, his blade strikes were as fast as the lightning and ice-cold like the moon. Basically, he was not giving Dongfang Bai any opportunity to take rest. This move 《New moon beheader》 he had already practiced to the state of perfection, where his moves [resembled the nature itself](#), without the slightest flaws.

húnrántiānchéng means ‘to resemble nature itself’ or ‘of the highest quality’

Dongfang Bai was finding it difficult to anticipate Ye Xiwen’s moves and it was quite evident that Ye Xiwen’s skill with the blade was quite high. Although Dongfang Bai’s cultivation was higher, but his understanding of the swordplay was far lesser compared to Ye Xiwen.

He was just a teenager; how could his understanding of the swordplay be this

good?!

Dongfang Bai would never know the secret about Ye Xiwen's mysterious space!

However right now he did not have unnecessary time to think about the reason, because Ye Xiwen's long blade had already struck.

Dongfang Bai had no other choice but to use his sword and stab, which split open Ye Xiwen's incoming blade attack, however the authority to take initiative in the battle had already been transferred from his hands to Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen had easily gained the upper hand, the long blade flashed like lightning in his hand and three blade shadows suddenly appeared in the sky, and chopped down towards Dongfang Bai.

Dongfang Bai could only resist passively and in his heart, he was being choked to death. Even if it was master at the peak of sixth stage using three swords simultaneously to attack him, it would not pose any threat to him. Even if it was a master at the peak of seventh stage, Dongfang Bai could easily defeat him, but Ye Xiwen was simply an abnormality. His speed was no less than his own speed, and while using the 'celestial step' skill, his speed was even faster. Even his strength was somewhat larger than his own strength. Ye Xiwen was basically a monster, as he had consumed monkey wine which had increased his strength drastically, was definitely not lower than Dongfang Bai's strength. Even his Zhen Qi had become thick and profound and transformed into a mysterious group of light and was definitely powerful compared to Dongfang Bai's Zhen Qi.

None of the aspects of Ye Xiwen were inferior to Dongfang Bai, in fact some of his aspects were even better. Dongfang Bai was clearly losing to his

dominating fighting style.

Everyone was shocked, they all knew that Ye Xiwen was very powerful, but they had absolutely not expected that his real strength would actually be so incredible.

Who was Dongfang Bai? He was the first of the 'five great disciples' and no one among the inner sect disciples was stronger than him. Long time ago, he had fought against a core disciple and still couldn't be defeated, however now he was clearly losing to Ye Xiwen, which was simply a miracle to them.

The elders were somewhat surprised while looking at the two exchanging blows in the arena. Their strength levels were simply not enough to surprise the Xiantian level elders, but Ye Xiwen was simply too amazing.

Everyone was quite favourable towards the genius of the inner sect disciples, and with his talent, he could easily become a core disciple. Also, it would be easy for him to rise inside the core sect by taking over the positions left by senior core disciples. One could imagine that there were great expectations of him.

However, no one had expected that he might actually lose to Ye Xiwen's dominating fighting style, although he had not yet lost to Ye Xiwen, but it was quite clear from the battle itself that Ye Xiwen's monstrous Zhen Qi would definitely defeat him sooner or later.

This dark horse was actually too dark!

Meanwhile, Ye Kongming was looking at his son's outstanding performance.

He looked happy and was grinning from ear to ear, and was also not being critical about Ye Xiwen's performance.

Dongfang Bai certainly knew that in this fight, he would surely be defeated sooner or later. His only choice left was to wait for Ye Xiwen's Zhen Qi to get used up? But it was evident from Ye Xiwen's ruddy complexion that he still had a lot of fight left in him.

Dongfang Bai had no other choice but to risk it all in one final attack!

Dongfang Bai howled loudly, his sword danced producing a silver sword light which obscured the sky like a mighty galaxy. This move was powerful enough to decide the outcome of this battle.

Ye Xiwen also gave a loud shout, his blade chopped out and suddenly nine blade shadows appeared in the sky, although faint but unexpectedly a new moon was split open while fully demonstrating the profoundness of this attack.

"Boom!" A terrible blast wave of Qi swept off across the ring and the huge ring directly collapsed down.

The smoke and dust finally dispersed and everyone could see that Dongfang Bai's clothes had been damaged, he looked somewhat distressed, and Ye Xiwen's long blade was placed horizontally on his shoulder.

The outcome of this battle was clear!

Champion. . .

Ye Xiwen!

Chapter 27: Houtian Seventh Stage

School Inner Weighing which took place only once in every three years had finally come to an end and Ye Xiwen, the unexpected dark horse of this competition had unexpectedly won the championship and had also become the centre of attraction!

Nobody had imagined that an unknown guy like Ye Xiwen would actually win this competition, and from now onwards this name would firmly settle itself into their minds.

After the competition was over, the Ye family had gathered at home to have dinner together.

Ye Feng had been busy with his closed door training so he didn't attend, but Ye Ruxue was present at the dinner.

The whole family was beaming with happiness because Ye Xiwen had unexpectedly won the championship, although years ago both Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue had also become champions and had been promoted to the rank of core disciples, but since these two were already considered geniuses so it was not surprising. However, Ye Xiwen's performance had always been very mediocre, but this time his power erupted suddenly and he also won the championship. This had thoroughly surprised his family.

"Wen'er, earlier you were just at the Houtian fourth stage weren't you? But in just one month, you actually reached the peak of sixth stage, and your blade technique also seems like an intermediate level technique, and it has already been practiced to an extent that it has actually allowed you to clearly surpass a

lot of core disciples!” Ye Kongming asked.

“About this, even I do not know for sure but it seems like I got sudden enlightenment which caused my cultivation to progress quickly!” Ye Xiwen had already prepared an answer in case Ye Kongming was to ask about it.

“Enlightenment!” Ye Kongming frowned, but he didn’t doubt Ye Xiwen as he had watched him grow up and he knew very well that Ye Xiwen was not the kind of person who would lie.

However, this matter about enlightenment was unimaginable, and since it was without precedent so there was no way to explain it either.

“Atta boy!” Ye Ruxue patted on his shoulder, “Gee, that arrogant kid Dongfang Bai actually fell face down in front of you!”

Ye Xiwen felt somewhat helpless because just now she seemed even more immature than Dongfang Bai.

“Although you won the championship, you cannot be too full of yourself because there are still many talented core disciples, and not to mention this world is very big and there are many geniuses out there, so remember not to become too complacent!” Ye Kongming warned him as he didn’t want him to become arrogant.

“Yes!” Ye Xiwen said.

“Three months later, the ‘Core Disciples Competition’ will be held jointly with Zhang family and you three siblings must support each other in the Blood Yuan

Territory!” Ye Kongming said.

“Rest assured, father!” Ye Ruxue somewhat carelessly said: “We will certainly help big brother in winning the first place!”

“It’s not your brother I am worried about, but your carelessness!” He interrupted her and said.

“Just like your brother is undergoing closed door training, tomorrow you will also start the closed door training for the next three months!” Ye Kongming said.

“I know!” Ye Ruxue said while pouting.

After dinner, Ye Xiwen did not stay but directly went back to his small yard and started cultivating.

The Championship prize was quite rich with a reward of 2000 low-grade spirit stones, and later each month he would get three hundred as monthly salary. Then compared to other disciples, his development would progress by leaps and bounds.

Apart from these 2000 low-grade spirit stones, the most important rewards were actually those three golden pills. These pills were one of the well-known medicines in Yi Yuan School which when consumed could significantly enhance the current cultivation level. However, these pills were only rewarded to talented core disciples and this time, among the five disciples who got promoted to core disciples, only Ye Xiwen had received these golden pills.

Ye Xiwen's plan was to first enhance his strength. Although his strength was quite dominating when compared to inner disciples, he also understood that there were many talented and strong masters among the core disciples and some or the other time he would have no choice but to face them. So, his first priority was to enhance his own strength. As long as he was strong enough, he would be able to deal with any challenge.

Ye Xiwen took out a very small porcelain bottle from which he poured out yellow coloured medicine into his mouth then swallowed it down and simultaneously entered the mysterious space.

Three golden pills soon turned into heat and started flowing inside his body.

The heat rose from his Dantian and immediately the Zhen Qi started to madly revolve within his body and his face suddenly turned red.

In this chaos of Zhen Qi inside his body the original stable state began to loosen up.

Various insights about the 《Bright Jade Power》 had started to swarm his mind in succession, which lead to further deepen his understanding of the wudao (martial way).

“Boom!” He did not know how long it took but his original firm state had finally been overthrown by a big torrent of energy.

Houtian Seventh Stage had been achieved.

With the help of three golden pills, he had finally broken through to the

Houtian seventh stage directly from the peak of Houtian sixth stage. Once again he had broken through his old state, and his strength had also increased drastically.

He previously possessed the strength of 20 Tigers which had directly increased to the terrific strength of 30 Tigers after the breakthrough, which was much more than what he had expected.

This was all because of that monkey wine which had granted him this hurricane-like strength.

He looked outside and saw that it was still early morning then once again he started cultivating.

.....

Time passed rapidly and in a blink of an eye, a month had already gone.

A figure could be seen in the forest located on the backside of the Qingfeng Mountain.

“Missing moon beheader!” With a soft shout, a figure shuttled inside the forest, the blade Qi struck horizontally and all the surrounding trees could be seen successively falling on the ground.

“This missing moon beheader technique has reached the final boundary of practice!” Ye Xiwen’s Zhen Qi was automatically drying up the sweat on his body.

All this time, he had totally submerged his mind and soul to practice 《Cold moon beheader》 and had finally reached the ‘[Xiaocheng](#)’ level. Although he had not reached the ‘[Dacheng](#)’ level, but even so his fighting strength had greatly increased.

Xiaocheng= third level

Dacheng= fourth level, final level, culmination

And even the attack range of 《New moon beheader》 was also not the same. Although 《Missing moon beheader》 was an individual attack, but when the blade was chopped down it would produce many blade shadows, each one similar to the other but the total power would be terrifying. If practiced to the Dacheng level, it would produce nine overlapping blades causing the full power to increase tenfold.

And now Ye Xiwen had practiced to a level where he had only achieved a maximum of five overlapping blades at once, but the power could fully enlarge up to three times.

In more than a month’s time, Ye Xiwen’s cultivation had reached the peak of Houtian seventh stage with his strength increasing to the strength of 50 Tigers. Each of his blade strike had a heavy crushing force containing huge power, and in addition to that he had completely practiced the 《Celestial Step》 to the Dacheng level. He had also practiced ‘Missing moon beheader’ to the Xiaocheng level so now he was confident enough to easily defeat any master of the Houtian eighth stage. Even if it was a master of the Houtian ninth stage, he could easily compete against him.

It’s not that he did not want to continue his cultivation, but he had completely consumed a total of four thousand low-grade spirit stones while practicing

《Celestial Step》 and 《Missing moon beheader》

He was once again penniless with not a spirit stone left!

With the help of the mysterious space, his martial arts cultivation could progress very fast but the required spirit stone consumption was simply too enormous.

Now he had to find a way to earn spirit stones.

— — — — —

Chapter 28: Down The Hill

Ye Xiwen returned back to the Yi Yuan School from the back side of the Qingfeng Mountain and went straight to the Gongde Palace. Here things like demon beast cores, herbs, *etc.* could be exchanged for school credits and vice versa, meanwhile it was also possible to accept missions at Gongde Palace.

Some of these missions were issued by outsiders, some by the school disciples, and some missions were issued even by the elders who would give strange and unusual rewards. But his main objective was getting low-grade spirit stones as reward. He wanted to earn spirit stones as fast as could so in addition to hunting demon beasts, he had planned to take up missions as well.

With varying degrees of difficulty, rewards would also be entirely different.

These missions were divided into A, B, C and D rank missions each corresponding to the elders, the core disciples, the inner disciples and the outer door disciples respectively. Higher ranked missions would involve greater difficulty and at the same time, the reward would also be huge.

Now being a core disciple, Ye Xiwen could take up rank B missions and above.

There was a large crowd of disciples for rank C and D missions, but there were few disciples on the rank B side, just a small number of core disciples and not to mention most of the core disciples were out on missions.

Ye Xiwen glanced at the published mission board and compared rank B

missions with the rank C and D missions. He noticed that these missions were frequently getting replaced, but replacement for rank B missions was not at all quick.

“Look for Heavenly Cold Grass in the depths of Qingfeng Mountain... Rewards, three hundred low-grade spirit stones!”

“Look for a Blood Wolf King’s crystal nucleus ... Rewards, five hundred low-grade spirit stones!”

Ye Xiwen glanced through the missions of varying difficulty and saw that the rewards were ranging from one hundred to one thousand low-grade spirit stones. For inner disciples, this was already an astronomical figure, and even for core disciples, it was not a small figure. After all, their monthly salary was only three hundred low-grade spirit stones.

However, the difficulty of these missions was quite high, for example a blood wolf king was a terrifying demon beast which was considered at the peak of Houtian eighth stage. Even most of the core disciples could absolutely not complete this mission let alone inner disciples.

Ye Xiwen’s eyes skimming through the missions stopped on a relatively new mission which had been added that very day.

“Escort Qingfeng trading firm in transporting a batch of medicine ingredients to the Tianyuan city ...Rewards, three thousand low-grade spirit stones! Requirements, Houtian seventh stage or above!”

Ye Xiwen eyes suddenly lit up after seeing the reward of three thousand low-

grade spirit stones for this mission. If he could receive these three thousand low-grade spirit stones as reward, then undoubtedly these could solve his urgent needs. Then 《Missing moon beheader》 could be practiced to the Dacheng level and even his cultivation could further increase.

But for an ordinary escort duty, the reward of three thousand low-grade spirit stones was quite exaggerated, as it would take almost a year even for a core disciple to save so many low-grade spirit stones.

Even this mission's requirements were quite high as Houtian seventh stage disciples or above were considered top masters among the core disciples.

Yi Yuan School was located atop the Qingfeng Mountain, and Qingfeng trading firm was situated in Qingfeng town which was located at the base of Qingfeng Mountain. Qingfeng trading firm was the largest trading firm in town and usually did business of medicinal ingredients.

Tianyuan city was the nearest city from the Qingfeng Mountain, only about half a day away. If left early in the morning, one could reach there by evening.

There were many escort missions among rank C or D missions, however the reward of three thousand low-grade spirit stones was absolutely rare.

Anyway, right now he was in a dire need of spirit stones so how could he ignore this mission.

He took up the mission and a steward informed him that he would have to visit Qingfeng trading firm the very next morning.

After taking up the mission, he did not stay long in the Gongde Palace. He went back straight to his small courtyard to continue the closed-door training.

Inside the Special space, Ye Xiwen's figure could be seen showing endless manoeuvres. It was so quick that in just few steps it would appear very far away. Celestial step was a high-level power technique and just now, its might had been completely demonstrated by Ye Xiwen proving that he had already practiced it to the Dacheng level.

But Ye Xiwen had a feeling that this was far from reaching the limit, as if he had reached a bottleneck and this was definitely not the end.

Ye Xiwen knew that this 《Celestial step》 was actually a Xiantian level power technique, but since it was incomplete, so he could only practice as a high level power technique. Under normal circumstances, he might have practiced it to a profound realm if he could somehow get the missing parts of 《Celestial step》.

However, after practicing in the Special space, he discovered something else. After he achieved the Dacheng level and continued to practice, he unexpectedly found out that he could still continue to practice. Moreover, some of the original missing information related to 《Celestial step》 was also coming into his mind, which also included some mysterious profound contents.

Ye Xiwen felt completely stunned to find out that this special space could not only just accelerate the speed of martial arts practice but it could also help him deduce the original missing parts of a technique?

If this was the case, then it was quite excellent. Now he could obtain a Xiantian level technique for free, and including 《Cold moon beheader》 and 《Bright Jade Power》, he would be carrying three Xiantian level techniques. If he

could practice all three of these techniques to Dacheng level then the end result would be terrible.

Many Xiantian experts hadn't been able to practice three Xiantian level techniques.

At that time, he would attain an even higher level of strength!

However, it was obvious that deducing the rest of the power technique would require a lot of spirit stones, and these were the things that he needed the most right now.

He had a lot of hope from this mission.

Soon the sky brightened up, Ye Xiwen went out of the school and descended from the mountain along the mountain road. He came down the first mountain so easily that he got confused and after a short period of confusion, he finally had a firm grasp of his enhanced strength and thanks to that, this time he had both the ability and opportunity to go down the mountain and have a look.

Qingfeng town was located down the Qingfeng Mountain, although claimed to be a town but the population was over 10,000. Many warriors would come down and go up the mountain, as Yi Yuan School was located at the top. Many warriors from foreign lands would also visit because there were a lot of demon beasts in the Qingfeng Mountain and these warriors would enter the forest to hunt them.

Gradually a very prosperous town had formed there.

Ye Xiwen had descended the mountain several times before and he knew where Qingfeng trading firm was located and since it was a big place, it was quite easy to find it too.

An attendant was standing at the trading firm’s entrance and as soon as he saw Ye Xiwen, he came forward and asked: “Are you the outstanding disciple from Yi Yuan School who will take up our trading firm’s escort mission?”

Yi Yuan School had quite a lofty reputation in this neighbourhood.

“Yes!” Ye Xiwen nodded.

“Then please come with me!” The attendant said.

—————

Chapter 29: Conflict In The Trading Firm

Ye Xiwen followed the attendant into the Qingfeng trading firm, but suddenly he heard a shout and stopped: "Brother Wen!"

Ye Xiwen turned to look and actually saw Wang Lie striding joyfully to catch up, he laughed and said: "I did not expect that it was you man!"

"Greetings, fourth son!" The attendant walked up to Wang Lie and said with respect.

"Fourth son? Is this trading firm owned by your family?" Ye Xiwen got surprised for a moment. He knew that Wang Lie's family was quite influential in this region, but who would have thought that his family actually owned the Qingfeng trading firm.

"Yes, but what are you doing here?" Wang Lie looked somewhat puzzled and asked him.

"I picked up an escort mission, so I came over!" Ye Xiwen replied.

"You have received this mission!" Wang Lie looked a bit serious, "Well, it does not matter, now I would like to greet you on behalf of this firm!"

After Wang Lie dismissed the attendant, Ye Xiwen spoke once again and said: "What is going on? Your family is actually willing to pay a reward of three thousand low-grade spirit stones for an escort mission!"

"Actually this reward is not being paid out by our family!" Wang Lie said, after all the reward of three thousand low-grade spirit stones was definitely not a small number for any party, not to mention, he was just one man receiving this reward.

"Our family's trading firm is actually regarded as a subordinate of Tianyuan city lord!" Wang Lie slowly explained, "For a long time our family has been collecting medicinal ingredients and some other stuff for the City lord palace!"

"This time, we have to escort a batch of medicinal ingredients to City lord palace, and your rewards are also being given out by City lord palace and not by my family!" Wang Lie said.

"Which medicinal ingredients are so important, that City lord palace has attached so much importance to them?" Ye Xiwen asked. Although Tianyuan City was only a small city located at the border region of Great Yue state and could not be compared with the big cities located in the interior region of Great Yue state, it also had a population of more than two hundred thousand. Including some affiliated towns, the total population count would cross five hundred thousand people. The fate of these five hundred thousand people was held in the hands of City lord palace and in addition to that, being close to the Qingfeng Mountain, the medicinal ingredients and other stuff available on the mountain were quite easily accessible to the City lord palace, considering its huge influence.

"I don't know, even my father avoids talking about this matter, so how could I possibly know!" Wang Lie said with a forced smile.

Ye Xiwen understood very well that Wang family was not as harmonious as

his own family, because Wang Lie's father had established quite a big business. Wang Lie had three ambitious elder brothers and he was the youngest, born of a maidservant. When Wang Lie was born, his three elder brothers had already reached adulthood and had taken over the family business, and even his nephews and nieces were almost the same age as his. In fact, he didn't have a high status of a prince in his family which is why he would always spend his time cultivating on the Qingfeng Mountain rather than staying at home with his family.

"I was looking for your help, but couldn't find you this whole month!" Wang Lie said.

"I had gone to the back side of the mountain to cultivate!" Ye Xiwen replied without hiding anything.

"You have become quite a cultivation maniac!" Wang Lie said, although he had been unable to see through Ye Xiwen's cultivation since the last meeting, but obviously after a month, his cultivation now had become even more inscrutable.

Ye Xiwen smiled but did not speak anything. Wang Lie was quite talented, otherwise his cultivation would not have been faster than Ye Xiwen's. But he was quite lazy by nature and would easily get tired of cultivating, otherwise, by now he would already have reached the Houtian fifth stage.

Both of them while chatting and laughing went inside a hall on the second floor of the Qingfeng trading firm. Inside the hall, they saw ten or so warriors from the Sanwucheng regiment standing firmly on each side, these were the experts invited by the Qingfeng trading firm.

"Yo, isn't this Wang Lie?" Suddenly a youth dressed up in Chinese clothes came out from among those ten or more warriors and walked up to them.

Wang Lie's complexion got somewhat unsightly, he whispered to Ye Xiwen and explained that this was his brother's eldest son, called Wang Ding, and they were never on good terms with each other.

"Gee, I have got fine warriors on my side, but what have you got on your end, a kid who has not even weaned yet?" Wang Ding gave out an unbridled laugh.

"Ha hahaha!" At Wang Ding's sarcastic words those warriors gave out a loud laughter.

"You fools, he is the champion of this year's School Inner Weighing at Yi Yuan School!" Wang Lie said with a red complexion on his face.

"Ha haha, I have heard of the competition at the Yi Yuan School, isn't the champion of this competition a kid who has not even grown a beard, has not even seen the sight of blood yet? I can beat five kids like him at once!" A thirty year old warrior laughed and said.

Rest of the warriors also had an appearance of approval, although Yi Yuan School's reputation was quite illustrious, but for these warriors who had seen lots of blood and their lives hanging from the edge of a knife on the battlefield, these Yi Yuan disciples were nothing more than flowers in the greenhouse.

Most of those warriors were at least at the Houtian sixth stage, some were even at the early Houtian eighth stage. All of these warriors looked very imposing, because they had seen blood on the battlefield and had even killed

people.

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen moved and very next instant his figure flashed like an immortal himself and appeared in front of that insolent warrior, then his palm slapped.

"Bang!" That insolent warrior was fiercely slapped, and a mouthful of teeth had been broken and extracted out by this attack, his body flew off like a kite and severely hit the wall above. This direct hit from his body had caused a dense spider web-like fine lines on the wall then his body rolled down. No one knew whether he was still alive or dead.

"You court death, do you really think you can casually insult Yi Yuan School like this?" Ye Xiwen said blankly.

Quiet!

There was a pin drop silence in the hall.

Somehow a warrior of peak Houtian Sixth stage had actually been smacked down to death by Ye Xiwen.

All of the warriors were stunned, then suddenly several warriors got furious.

"He even dared to hurt fourth brother!"

"Cripple him!"

"Break all the bones in his body!"

Several warriors had gotten furious and had rushed towards Ye Xiwen, most of them were already at the peak of Houtian sixth stage, and some were at the Houtian seventh stage, the scene looked threatening.

Ye Xiwen stood there fearless, then rushed using the celestial step and launched Rushing thunder hand instantly.

"Bang!" A warrior was slapped by his palm and screamed then went flying out of the window.

"Bang!" Another warrior was kicked by Ye Xiwen and severely hit the pillar.

.....

None of these warriors were his match, they had completely lost to Ye Xiwen's monstrous strength and had fell face down on the ground.

- - - - -

Chapter 30: Qingfeng Stronghold

"Wang Lie, how dare you wound a warrior invited by our family!" Wang Ding suddenly got furious.

"Wang Ding, I am your uncle, I guess your father has not taught you about respecting the elders!" Seeing Ye Xiwen's godly strength, Wang Lie's heart had calmed down, so he answered back without any hesitation and said. "You are defending this loser! Didn't you hear what he just said? He was clearly insulting the Yi Yuan School. If this endangers our Wang family, are you prepared to take responsibility for that?"

Wang Ding got very furious after being scolded by Wang Lie, he was mad at those worthless warriors, for him each and every one of them were weaklings who had lost to a kid like Ye Xiwen.

"Wang Lie, you wait for me!" Wang Ding's complexion was unsightly, saying those words in a ruthless manner, he left bitterly.

"So cool, that small bastard will never look down on me!" Wang Lie said while laughing.

The gazes falling on Ye Xiwen had clearly changed, now they did not dare to underestimate him like before.

"When do we set out?" Ye Xiwen asked Wang Lie.

"We will set out in afternoon and enter the city at night!" Wang Lie replied.

Enter the city at night? To hide from whom?

Ye Xiwen knew that Wang Lie probably did not know much, otherwise considering the strong friendship between those two, there was no reason to hide.

After a while, Wang Lie got busy with other things and Ye Xiwen found a place to sit down and closed his eyes. In the morning came a dozen more warriors who were also at the Houtian sixth stage or above, and looked quite strong.

"I thank everybody for taking up this mission!" At noon, the door opened and entered a slightly hunchbacked old man, "I am the housekeeper Wangde Ying, the one responsible for leading this mission!"

"So this is the senior once called Quick knife Wang, I have always looked forward to meeting you!" A Warrior approached cupping one hand over the other across his chest and said.

"Originally twenty years ago, he was renowned as the Quick knife Wangde Ying of the Qingfeng Mountain region, who would have thought he has actually become a servant of Wang family!"

"Thank you for your cooperation everybody, please get ready, we will leave soon!" Wangde Ying said in a deep voice.

After everyone had arrived and ready to go, Wang family troops hit the road under the protection of a talent like Ye Xiwen to transport the medicinal ingredients, but allowing Ye Xiwen to be the escort was quite strange. Even the

Wang family princes had not accompanied them, just an old housekeeper and some guards from the Wang family. Wang Lie had also not accompanied them.

Ye Xiwen couldn't relax because he felt that this escort mission was quite strange. Escorting a medicinal ingredient for a reward of three thousand low-grade spirit stones clearly explained that it was definitely a very important mission. Higher difficulty missions would be directly proportional to the reward associated, however, for this mission Wang family had only sent an old housekeeper which was somewhat strange.

At this time many of those warriors also felt that something was strange, these people had lived dangerous lives and were quite experienced, they could clearly sense this strangeness and were keeping their mouths shut.

The team slowly moved forward, and after about an hour had passed, they suddenly felt some disturbance ahead.

"Chen Long and Chen Hu, the two great leaders of the Qingfeng Stronghold have actually come to us, this is unexpected, but this is a cargo of ordinary herbal medicine and is definitely not worth both leaders to personally come for!" Wangde Ying's voice spread out from the front.

Qingfeng stronghold!

There was a commotion among the warriors, because Qingfeng Stronghold's reputation was considered very illustrious in this neighbourhood. In the nearby regions of the Qingfeng Mountain, the people were quite sturdy and valiant much like mountain bandits and Qingfeng stronghold was one of the largest groups. Chen Long and Chen Hu were the two notorious leaders of this stronghold, and were said to be extremely powerful and the cultivation of both

of these brothers was also at the peak of Houtian eighth stage. Once the two joined forces, even a master of the Houtian ninth stage wouldn't stand a chance against them.

As far as these warriors were concerned, these two Qingfeng stronghold leaders were like a great deterrent.

"It really is just common herbal medicine, Wangde Ying, you used to be quite skilled in the past, on top of that you are a senior, do not fool us, bullying us two brothers using your knowledge and experience?" In front of the team stood a troop of hundred persons blocking the road, led by two persons of sturdy frame with rough appearance. These two persons-Chen Long and Chen Hu were actually the leaders of the Qingfeng Stronghold.

"Certainly not, but our Qingfeng trading firm and your Qingfeng Stronghold have always minded our own business, now why are you trying to make things difficult for both of us?" Wangde Ying said calmly in a deep voice.

"We do not want to make things difficult for you, as long as you hand over those herbal medicines to us, our brothers would let you all go unhurt!" Cheng Long said.

"Humph, it seems that, you two leaders have turned on our Qingfeng trading firm, although our firm is always kind with others, but it does not mean we are weak so do not think so highly of yourselves!" Wangde Ying continued.

"Cut the crap, do you think we have not thought about it before? People die for money just like birds die in pursuit of food, I will bet on this chance afterwards do you think we brothers would still be in this area?" Chen Hu said while laughing.

"Do not talk nonsense, since you are willing to teach them, then do not blame our brothers for being brutal, you all are most welcome to die!"

Immediately a group of bandits from Qingfeng Stronghold shouted and rushed over, and the two leaders led those bandits while laughing loudly to kill everyone.

"Everybody, kill!" Wangde Ying roared, he suddenly took a step and skimmed on the air, a long blade was drawn and the cold tip of the blade illuminated and a burst of twisting sword-shaped Qi rushed towards Chen Long and Chen Hu then chopped down.

Qingfeng Stronghold two leaders took out their weapons, the wolf-tooth clubs and used them to defend against the incoming blade attack.

"Boom!" Long blade and wolf-tooth clubs fiercely clashed against each other and the ferocious Qi spread out from this collision causing terrible winds to blow everywhere.

"Ha haha, I did not expect the so called Quick knife Wangde Ying to be so weak!" Chen Long laughed loudly while tying down Wangde Ying.

"Ha haha, this Quick knife is just another weakling! Old man, you are no good at all!" Chen Hu's also laughed and said.

Chen Hu's big and sturdy wolf-tooth club swept away, breaking the bones of the firm guards who were in the range of this attack.

"What to do, these two are too strong, if nobody stopped Chen Hu then we all will get massacred by him!" A warrior said with a pale face.

Rest of the warriors were scared, they definitely didn't expect that they would actually encounter two leaders of the Qingfeng Stronghold, this escort mission was definitely not simple.

Suddenly a voice rushed out towards Chen Hu.

Chapter 31: Five Blades To Behead Chen Hu

"Bang!"

Chen Hu laughed and smashed his club on a Qingfeng firm's guard and killed him.

At this time, Wangde Ying had been caught by Chen Long, although Wangde Ying's strength was tyrannical, but Chen Long was also at the peak of eighth stage, and was more ferocious than Wangde Ying. The famous Quick knife Wangde Ying could not get rid of the clutch of Chen Long and could only helplessly watch Chen Hu slaughtering everyone.

"Chen Hu, come to die!" Ye Xiwen gave a loud shout, slashing a long blade which was shining like a bright moon and attacked him.

Ye Xiwen had been entrusted by Qingfeng trading firm to protect everybody taking part in this escort mission, not to mention the matter also involved Wang Lie's family, so Ye Xiwen would naturally lend a helping hand.

"Boom!" The long blade and the Wolf-tooth club severely clashed against each other causing a loud sound of explosion.

"How is this possible!" Chen Hu's eyes flashed with astonishment, "Houtian seventh stage!"

"Blade of a master of Houtian seventh stage can actually have such power!" Chen Hu's eyes widened with astonishment, "but no matter how much talented

you are, you will die at my hands!"

Chen Hu grinned then said: "I would love to kill a genius like you!"

Chen Hu's Wolf-tooth club danced in front of Ye Xiwen, and it seemed that it would crack his brain in a moment.

"Cold moon beheader!" Ye Xiwen's blade also chopped out causing a burst of whirlwind everywhere.

"Boom!" Both of their Zhen Qi severely clashed together causing a shock wave and the sand and pebbles flew out in all directions.

"[Deng DengDeng](#)!" Ye Xiwen had to withdraw a few steps, because his strength was lesser than Chen Hu, however if only his cultivation was at the Houtian eighth stage then he would easily have defeated Chen Hu by now.

'Deng' signifies stepping sound

"Good boy!" Chen Hu withdrew two steps and killing intention grew deeper in his eyes, although his facial features were rough, but he was not stupid like other bandits otherwise he would not be the leader of Qingfeng Stronghold.

Wolf-tooth club attacked so fast and fiercely and smashed the air into two halves and it seemed that if it had smashed into a man then it would have absolutely turned him into a meat patty.

Chen Hu took few steps then his whole huge body instantly flew into the air and severely smashed down from the mid-air.

Shrill piercing sound echoed around Ye Xiwen and the fierce wind caused by the huge club was stinging and quite painful for everyone. Ye Xiwen shouted and his long blade danced, although his strength was comparatively lesser, but both looked equally strong while fighting.

"Missing moon beheader!" Ye Xiwen shouted and his long blade danced violently.

"Boom!" Chen Hu was repelled by Ye Xiwen's long blade and retreated several steps then he chopped down the second blade from 'Missing moon beheader'.

Chen Hu's arm got numb from Ye Xiwen's unexpected second blade attack.

"Bang!"

Third blade.

Chen Hu didn't get enough time to respond and the third blade had already chopped down causing his thick thighs to tremble.

"Bang!"

Fourth blade.

"Kara!"

Chen Hu's leg was broken and he started trembling, he couldn't hold himself and fell down on the ground.

"What, what is this blade?" Chen Hu got frightened and said.

Ye Xiwen's blade technique was quite terrifying, because successive blades would overlap causing the overall strength to increase by several times forming a chain of quick and speedy blade attacks and displaying the superimposed power thoroughly.

"Missing moon beheader!" Ye Xiwen shouted and chopped down the fifth blade, and it seemed as if the essence of the previous blades had concentrated in this final blade attack giving it a terrifying power.

"Puchi!" Ye Xiwen had cut Chen Hu into two halves.

All the eyes were stunned while looking at this scene, they were shocked to find out that the one who was split in half was actually that infamous leader Chen Hu. Compared to Ye Xiwen, a Yi Yuan School disciple, Chen Hu had been infamous for many years because being a leader of Qingfeng Stronghold; his reputation was quite illustrious in this neighbourhood.

However, he had actually died at the hands of Ye Xiwen and this result had shocked everyone.

The mess caused by Ye Xiwen looked ferocious, many of the warriors gasped, swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

"Crap, he is so ferocious!"

A warrior voiced the feelings of almost everyone.

Chen Hu, who had been infamous for so many years, but just how old was this Ye Xiwen, ah, not even twenty years old, but still had beheaded an infamous master of the peak eighth stage. He definitely would have a promising future ahead ah!

"Little brother!" Chen Long shouted, "Qingfeng trading firm, we brothers will kill all of you!"

Chen Long roared furiously at Wangde Ying, and threw his club at him mercilessly.

"You all are courting death! Do you think you can make a comeback now?" After witnessing the beheading of Chen Hu by Ye Xiwen, he was overjoyed. He moved quickly like a frantic whirlwind and his sharp blade attacked very fast which was almost comparable to Ye Xiwen's new moon beheader, forming a blade wind storm.

Wangde Ying's strength was similar to the strength of Chen Long but he was shocked at his younger brother's death and had become more violent, but Wangde Ying's tactics and experience worked well against Chen Long's mindless attacks.

After that, it took less than ten strokes for Wangde Ying's blade to behead Chen Long.

With the two leaders beheaded, the rest of the bandits of Qingfeng

Stronghold suddenly quit en masse.

But Wangde Ying had gotten quite furious from this, he suddenly shouted: "Kill all of these bastards!"

Now that these bandits were without a leader, the warriors hired by the Qingfeng trading firm were more than enough to handle these bandits, only after a little bit of effort, they had all been wiped out.

After a while, all of the bandits had been beheaded by the warriors. By now, everyone had realized that completing this escort mission would not be an easy job.

"Many thanks son, for protecting our firm in danger!" Wangde Ying approached Ye Xiwen and said. His eyes were full of surprise because he had not expected this young man could actually behead Chen Hu!

Although he himself was quite powerful, but he also knew that fighting both of those Chen brothers would have proved dangerous for him, however, he really did not expect this young man to be so useful in such a critical situation.

"I have been entrusted by Wang family to protect everyone involved in this escort mission. Moreover, I am a childhood friend of Wang Lie, so helping out is obvious!" Ye Xiwen said.

"So, you are a friend of our 'fourth young master'!" Wangde Ying had not expected for Wang Lie to be acquainted with such a powerful master, it seems calling someone from Yi Yuan School was a right decision. "Anyway, this time you have helped our firm a lot, so wait until we arrive at Tianyuan City, there

you receive a warm welcome!"

Ye Xiwen nodded, he had not shifted responsibility onto others, he worked so hard just for the sake of getting spirit stones.

Chapter 32: Tianyuan City

Sun had set and the team had finally arrived at Tianyuan City at night.

Being a city of two hundred thousand people, the walls were very tall, a full ten meters in height, and after arriving at night they saw many pedestrians on the streets.

After their encounter with the Qingfeng Stronghold bandits, the team was being very careful in the route to Tianyuan City but did not encounter any danger and had successfully arrived at Tianyuan City.

After the group arrived outside the city gate, Wangde Ying cupped one hand into the other across the chest and said: "This time you all have worked hard, we will pay everyone properly as promised, injured and killed people will get additional compensation!"

"Senior you are so polite, this is something we do for living!"

Suddenly many warriors said to Wangde Ying, in any case, arriving safely at Tianyuan City could be considered as completing the mission successfully. Although they had not expected being attacked by Qingfeng Stronghold bandits, but after that they didn't encounter anymore bandits because seeing such a big parade, bandits didn't dare to approach them.

They started lining up to enter the Tianyuan City gate.

"Wait a minute, what are those things you are carrying, I want to check!" This

time, a thirty year old officer came over with few soldiers.

"Head officer, we are the escort team from Qingfeng trading firm!" Wangde Ying said.

"I don't care who you people are, I will inspect all the goods before you take them inside the city, to confirm that there are no illegal items inside!" The officer said rudely.

"Please don't joke around head officer, these things have been sent by Qingfeng trading firm so they possibly are contraband goods!" Wangde Ying smiled and said.

"I have already decided, brothers, search for me!" The officer commanded.

"Head officer, I do not know whose slanderous talks you are listening to. However, these herbs belong to the City Lord palace, are you sure you still want to inspect?" Sensing the threatening attitude of head officer, Wangde Ying also stopped showing any signs of weakness.

"City Lord Palace my ass! It's the Laozi Government which protects the city, not the City Lord Palace, so go away otherwise don't blame me for being impolite!" The officer threatened.

Wangde Ying's complexion suddenly become gloomy as this officer unexpectedly belonged to the City Guard Government. City Guard Government and City Lord Palace were the two major systems active in the city. Some cities in Yue State were under the control of both the City Guard Government and City Lord Palace and some were individually ruled by each.

Generally speaking, City Lord Palace and City Guard Government were not on good terms. Struggle for power was a common thing, although in theory the city belonged to the City lord but City Guard Government was also working behind the scenes. So who actually was the in charge of the entire city depended on their individual strengths.

This situation was quite common in remote cities like Tianyuan City.

"Phew!" Head officer suddenly heard a sharp piercing sound and arrived a sharp arrow flying and instantly shot through his head.

"Bang!" The officer's head exploded, red and white brains scattered everywhere.

"Idiot, a petty officer like you dares to look down upon City Lord Palace!" A cold voice came over, "People from Qingfeng trading firm, sorry, I'm late!"

Everyone looked surprised, from a distance a group of people were walking slowly towards them, this group was being led by a 20 years old youth who was clad in a Chinese gown, holding a bow in his hands.

"Not at all, but I didn't expect the third son to personally come to receive us!" Wangde Ying bowed and said.

"This is the third son of City Lord, Xu Zhen!" The warriors said who knew about him.

"He is the genius son of City Lord, although he is just twenty five years old and is already at the peak of Houtian eighth stage!"

"Peak of Houtian eight stage, my God!"

"The killing of the head officer had already caused the City Lord Palace and City Guard government to become incompatible like fire and water!"

Many warriors were amazed, even at the Yi Yuan School those who were able to achieve such results at this age were considered genius.

Ye Xiwen also glanced at the third son who looked like a firm character, as he had instantly killed that officer mercilessly without thinking twice.

"My father was busy, so I came over, this escort mission of herbal medicine must have been hard for you all!" Xu Zhen said while smiling.

"This time we encountered Qingfeng Stronghold bandits, if not for Ye Xiwen, a disciple from Yi Yuan School, we would have been in danger for sure!" Wangde Ying said, "Ye Xiwen is the champion from this year's competition at Yi Yuan School!"

"So he is the outstanding disciple from Yi Yuan School, no wonder no wonder!" After hearing in detail about the bandit incident from Wangde Ying, Xu Zhen could not help but feel amazed at Ye Xiwen's outstanding performance.

Yi Yuan School had a illustrious reputation in this neighborhood, and being able to become a champion among the inner disciples was not easy feat , there was no doubt that he was a true genius.

"We will now advance into the city!" Xu Zhen said.

Ye Xiwen walked into the city and the escorted herbs were sent to City Lord Palace.

Everyone was settled in an inn and after having dinner, Ye Xiwen got the reward as agreed before. Three thousand low-grade spirit stones, a special reward of one thousand low-grade spirit stones from Qingfeng trading firm as well as two thousand low-grade spirit stones as bonus from City Lord Palace because he had beheaded Chen Hu, who was an infamous bandit, so naturally there was a huge bounty on him.

All of a sudden, he had earned a total of six thousand low-grade spirit stones. This amount was quite huge for other core disciples, but for him it was just a temporary relief.

With these six thousand low-grade spirit stones, the 'Missing moon beheader' could be practiced to 'Xiaocheng' level then he would be able to chop out a series of seven blades and the attack power would also increase twice. Then he would be able to fight confidently even against a master of Houtian ninth stage.

For others, these spirit stones were only to assist the cultivation and nothing more, but for Ye Xiwen, as long as there were enough spirit stones, his cultivation would continue to increase rapidly and breaking into the next stage would not be a problem.

"Bold, who unexpectedly dares to rush into the City Lord Palace!"

Ye Xiwen was going to start cultivating but suddenly he heard a loud shout which suddenly burst over the whole city and spread far and wide in all directions.

Ye Xiwen suddenly reacted, because this definitely was the roar of a Xiantian master. As the inn was situated close to the Lord palace so he could listen to it very clearly. In Tianyuan City there were only two Xiantian masters, one was the City Lord and other was an individual from city guard.

--

Chapter 33: Xiantian Pellet

Although there were more than twenty Xiantian experts in Yi Yuan School, it took many years for the school to accumulate so many experts. In addition to that, Yi Yuan School was also backed by the great Yue state, which was one of the four major schools. It also possessed numerous resources and wealth which were far greater than other power when compared.

Generally speaking, it was not easy for dozens of warriors at the peak of Houtian ninth stage to step into the Xiantian realm, however, if Yi Yuan School held such a huge influence then the success rate would greatly enhance.

A Xiantian expert was good enough to become the city guard of a small city. Obviously, the status of a Xiantian expert was quite high and extraordinary in the eyes of people.

So, the one who had shouted this time was definitely the City lord.

“Ha ha, I had not expected that you still haven’t refined a Xiantian pellet, I will come again next time!” A frivolous laughter soon shook the entire city.

So it was actually the Xiantian pellet!

Everyone knew that it was very difficult to become a Xiantian expert. One needed to first open up the bridge between heaven and earth, then second step was to break open the two meridians and allow the Zhen Qi to grow endlessly, then only one would be able to enter the Xiantian realm.

Only few experts could successfully enter the Xiantian realm, but there were some medicines to help in forcefully opening up the two meridians and Xiantian pellet was one of the most famous ones.

Naturally it was evident that a lot of Houtian realm warriors were going to have a bloody war competing over the Xiantian pellets.

The City lord was refining Xiantian pellets, and this news had spread throughout the city overnight.

For a long time, City lord Palace possessed the secret formula for refining Xiantian pellet, and had been secretly collecting the required medicinal ingredients. Now that the required ingredients had finally been collected, City lord had successfully refined Xiantian pellets.

Once this message was spread out, it would definitely attract many spies, especially a lot of Houtian ninth stage masters, who would definitely not miss this opportunity to get a Xiantian pellet.

Once a warrior entered into the Xiantian realm, his power would increase drastically, and most importantly, his life force would also greatly enhance causing the life expectancy to increase to 200 years.

Many warriors of the Houtian ninth stage were anxious because their lives were slowly approaching towards exhaustion, and if they did not find a way to reach the Xiantian realm, they would eventually die of old age.

Whether it was to survive or to achieve great strength, these warriors would absolutely not let go of this chance to get a Xiantian pellet. So, there was going

to be a bloody battle amongst them competing over this pellet.

Even Ye Xiwen was interested in this Xiantian pellet. Originally after finishing this escort mission, he had planned to return to the Yi Yuan School, but now he had decided to stay and take a look at the situation.

To Ye Xiwen, enhancing the strength was his top priority. Because at his current strength, it would be difficult for him to handle a master of the Houtian ninth stage, or even a Xiantian master.

Right now, he was at the peak of Houtian seventh stage, one more step and he could break through to the Houtian eighth stage. After that, he would be able to fight against the masters of the Houtian ninth stage and even give them a tough battle.

For others, how could this breakthrough be so simple, but he had the 'Special space' and as long as there were enough spirit stones, breaking through to the Houtian eighth stage was simply not a problem for him.

Ye Xiwen soon entered into the 'special space' and started meditating. He started to practice the 《Bright Jade Power》, he did not know for how long the spirit stones continue to burn producing the ling qi which was continuously entering into the 'special space'.

Ye Xiwen started to get new insights about the 《Bright Jade Power》, which like a powerful torrent entered into his mind and caused a strong impact on the barrier of his current cultivation state.

As the time passed, his strength also went on increasing constantly.

“Boom!” He did not know how long it took for that torrent of information to completely break the barrier of his cultivation state.

His body produced crackling sound, all his bones were colliding with each other, his body was covered with filth and he successfully reached the Houtian eighth stage. Fewer impurities oozed out of his body, compared to the last time, when he had broken through to the Houtian fourth stage.

Although he had cultivated for a night, he was still full of energy because he had broken through to the Houtian eighth stage and now his strength had directly reached the strength of seventy Tigers. His strength had experienced a rapid development and now he was capable of beheading even the warriors of Houtian ninth stage. Now he was powerful enough to participate in the coming Xiantian pellet competition.

Overnight, the message spread among the numerous warriors in the city.

“I never thought, City lord was actually secretly refining a Xiantian pellet!”

“Gee, wait until the City lord uses this Xiantian pellet, then there will be no room left for the City guard to dominate this city!”

“However, this Xiantian pellet will attract many powerful experts, and even with the power of City lord, I’m afraid they will be unstoppable!”

In the morning, all the warriors were discussing about this matter at the inn.

“Gee, have you not seen, last night, several famous experts of peak Houtian ninth stage rushed into the city!”

“Absolutely, this morning, I saw that Great Qingcheng city lord personally came to request a Xiantian pellet for his only son!”

In a flash, a few days had already passed and the news had gradually spread far and wide like a huge fire, many famous masters had arrived, and this matter had even attracted the Great Qingcheng city lord, a Xiantian expert.

Qingfeng Mountain was located in the southwest region, far away from the central regions of Yue State, where a Xiantian expert would naturally attract the attention of everyone.

Great Qingcheng was the nearest city from Tianyuan city, its size and population were almost similar to that of Tianyuan City, and Qingcheng city lord was also a master of the Xiantian realm.

Great Qingcheng city lord had come for the sake of his only son, who had been a master of the peak Houtian ninth stage for a long time.

However, even if these famous masters had dared to arrive into the Tianyuan City, the City lord had still remained silent. Every night many experts would try to sneak into the City lord palace, although, most of them were quite miserable as City Lord Palace guards were very strict and would openly shoot arrows at them, killing many in the process.

One night, 23 experts, who were trying to cause trouble, were killed at the City lord Palace.

Ye Xiwen was not too much concerned about this matter because he was concentrating on consolidating his newly obtained stage.

In the room, Ye Xiwen took a long breath and opened his eyes. He had fully consolidated the newly obtained realm, and had also successfully pushed to middle of Houtian eighth stage. Now he could easily face the masters of peak Houtian ninth stage.

However, he had already consumed fifteen hundred low-grade spirit stones, leaving only four thousand five hundred in his stock.

Chapter 34: Auction

Although forty-five hundred low-grade spirit stones still remained in his stock, but for Ye Xiwen, they were still not enough. The consumption rate of spirit stones was simply too high and it had further increased with the increasing pace of cultivation.

Ye Xiwen got up early in the morning, but he didn't continue to shut himself in the room, rather his plan was to visit the city's largest auction house, Tianyin auction house.

He wanted to visit the Tianyin auction house because City lord had finally made an official statement that he had successfully refined four Xiantian pellets, two for his personal use and the rest two would be auctioned in the city's largest auction house, the Tianyin auction house. The auction was going to start in three days.

The Tianyin auction house had already become the target of public discussions. If this was a general auction house then it would not have lasted long in front of so many powerful warriors of the ninth stage, but Tianyin auction house was quite influential. It had branches in many cities and its headquarter was located in the capital city of big Yue state. It had a great influence in the big Yue state region so how could these warriors cause trouble for it.

Ye Xiwen was planning to go and have a look, because this month at the Tianyin auction house, someone might have something good to auction which might benefit him.

Tianyin auction house was very famous in Tianyuan town, so it was quite easy for Ye Xiwen to locate it.

When he saw the Tianyin auction house for the first time, he suddenly felt overwhelmed. No wonder it was called the largest auction house of the state.

Weekdays were already very busy at Tianyin auction house, and this time it was even more crowded due to the inflow of a large number of warriors. Fortunately, the inside of the auction house was very spacious; otherwise it would have been impossible for so many of those warriors to go inside and participate in the auction.

As Ye Xiwen was about to go in, he was stopped by a guard saying it was required to pay the fee of five low-grade spirit stones before entering the auction house. Ye Xiwen suddenly got furious, but when he saw other people honestly paying the entrance fee, he didn't say anything but paid the fee and entered the auction house.

Ye Xiwen quickly took a seat. Tianyin auction house held ten or so auctions every day, and each auction continued for an hour, so one could enter any time and bid.

He sat in the common seating area, and on the second floor there was a VIP reserved box where only honoured guests could sit.

"Bang!" The wooden mallet hit on the table causing the sound to spread throughout the auction area. An old man in white robe appeared with few documents in one hand and holding a mallet in another.

Ye Xiwen looked at the man and was stunned, because this white-robed old man was actually a master of the Houtian ninth stage. Tianyin auction house was quite formidable, and had actually sent an expert of the ninth stage to manage the auction.

However, in the past few days, City lord's announcement about the Xiantian pellet's auction had attracted a lot of strong warriors to come to participate in the auction. If a master was not sent over to oversee these guys, then they would definitely destroy this city along with themselves.

"Thank you all for attending today's first auction in spite of your busy schedules, I believe that, like always, the auction organized by our auction house will not let you down!" The white-robe old man said very slowly.

"I believe everyone knows the rules, so I won't repeat them, now we will immediately start the auction, the first item of this auction is a long double-edged sword made of high quality alloy, it is also a high grade weapon!" The old man in white robes said.

At this time, a maid approached holding a silver tray and put it on the table. The white-robed old man took off the red cloth from the silver tray, and all could see the fine workmanship of this light red long double-edged sword lying quietly on the tray.

Ye Xiwen had no use for this kind of sword, because what he had practiced was a blade technique which required a blade. Also, he felt that his own blade was far superior to this light red long sword.

However, he had not noticed that there were a lot of people looking enviously at the man who had won the bidding and bought this double-edged long sword

for two hundred low-grade spirit stones.

Ye Xiwen certainly knew that this was just an appetizer and the real deal was yet to reveal itself. The Tianyin auction house continued the auction and brought awesome weapons or treasures one after the other, but none of these could win his heart and were practically useless to him, that is why he did not participate in the bidding for these items.

Gradually the people sitting in the VIP box began to bid one after the other in succession, and the price they were offering was very large as compared to those sitting in the common area. Those honoured guests undoubtedly had a very distinguished and domineering aura compared to those common warriors sitting underneath in the common seating area.

After about half an hour, suddenly the old man's words, explaining about the next auction item, piqued Ye Xiwen's interest.

"Next we will auction a secret book!" The white-robed old man said with a smile. "It is a type power technique which is used to train the body and according to our appraisers, it is possibly a Xiantian level power technique, but unfortunately it is incomplete, however, it is also no less than an intermediate level power technique!"

Then he opened up the red cloth and everyone saw a somewhat tattered secret book. The inscription over it said 《Tyrant body technique》

"The minimum price for this 《Tyrant body technique》 has been set to two hundred low-grade spirit stones!" The old man in white robes said.

If it was a complete Xiantian level power technique then the price of two hundred lower-grade spirit stones was literally negligible compared to its actual worth and anyone would have eagerly paid for it. However, it was an incomplete technique and could only be considered an intermediate power technique, which was a serious flaw and no one wanted to pay two hundred low-grade spirit stones for a mere intermediate power technique.

While this secret book was a waste of money (spirit stones) for others, for Ye Xiwen, this was a god sent gift. He had tried before and had successfully deduced the original missing parts of 'Celestial step' secret book. So as long as there were enough spirit stones in his possession, he would be able to completely deduce a Xiantian level power technique even if it was damaged or incomplete.

Right now, he just lacked a [physical-training type power technique](#).

physical training=training the body; he has 'Celestial step' for agility, 'Cold moon beheader' is a blade technique and 'bright jade power' for cultivation

"Three hundred and fifty low-grade spirit stones!" Ye Xiwen took the lead and shouted.

"Four hundred!" As Ye Xiwen's voice faded, a loud voice came from the VIP box.

"Four hundred and ten!" Ye Xiwen added ten more and said.

"Five hundred!" That honoured guest in the VIP box added a larger number.

Five hundred low-grade spirit stones were enough to buy even some

advanced power techniques; this honoured guest had a lot of money but no better place to spend?

“Five hundred and fifty!” Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth and said.

“Six hundred!” The other party increased the bid yet again.

Only Ye Xiwen and the honoured guest were left on the scene bidding for that secret book, and as far as those warriors were concerned, the cost of six hundred low-grade spirit stones to buy a damaged power technique was totally incomprehensible!

Regarding those honoured guests sitting in the VIP box, they would highly unlikely buy a mere intermediate level power technique, so in the end, only Ye Xiwen and that other honoured guest were bidding for the secret book.

Chapter 35: Ambush

"Six hundred and fifty!" Ye Xiwen said and increased the bid yet again, although this amount was already quite high for a damaged power technique. Even a complete advanced power technique would cost not more than one thousand low-grade spirit stones.

"Seven hundred!" The other side was definitely not short on money and increased the bid.

At this time, many people were already very excited as if watching a theatrical play.

"Eight hundred!" Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth and said, because this was the most he could pay for this secret book. And if the other party increased the bid then he would have no other choice but to give up, as going any far would be uneconomical for him.

"Bastard, who is this person daring to compete with me!" Inside the box, seeing that Ye Xiwen had unexpectedly continued to compete for the secret book, a young man got suddenly furious and threw down the teacup from his hand. He often liked to set the initial price on auction items and enjoyed others competing over them. However, this time, Ye Xiwen had not just dared to compete with him but had also stolen the limelight by setting the initial bidding price for this item.

"I want to know who this guy really is, and then I will personally chop him into pieces!" The young man said.

Even though this item was an incomplete power technique but he did not care, he had decided to buy it on a whim, but someone had dared to openly challenge him and this had made him very angry.

"Young master, we cannot continue to bid because before coming here, your father had informed us that our goal is the Xiantian pellet which is going to be auctioned in few days. So, compared to this damaged Xiantian power technique, a Xiantian pellet is much more important for you. As long as you can become a Xiantian master, our main objective will be achieved. However, if we spend too much on other auction items then I'm afraid we might get short on money for the Xiantian pellet!" The old man accompanying this young man admonished him.

"Let it be, the young master does not need to lower himself to his level, we have already seen his face, he has actually dared to challenge our young master, we will make him die a dog's death and in the end that item will fall into your hands, ha haha!" The several guards who were assigned to protect this young man said.

The young man didn't continue the bidding and Ye Xiwen finally bought the secret book for eight hundred low-grade spirit stones.

Ye Xiwen lightly patted the secret book, but after he had obtained this secret book, he discovered that the young man in the VIP box was unexpectedly the son of Great Qingcheng City lord, Zhao Qiyao. Great Qingcheng City lord had especially come to help Zhao Qiyao in obtaining the Xiantian pellet.

However even if he knew that the other party was not someone he could easily trifle with but he still did not flinch. Ye Xiwen was not a soft person who would passively endure if someone was to bully him, and if the other party wanted to fight then he would definitely give them a hard time.

After the auction was over, he left the auction house, but only after a moment he sensed that someone was following him.

Suddenly Ye Xiwen felt tight in his heart, after arriving at the Tianyuan City, he certainly hadn't offended anyone. Then the only possibility could be that son of Great Qingcheng City lord, Zhao Qiyang.

Ye Xiwen stayed calm and collected and simply entered an alley.

Several figures revealed and were exactly that Zhao Qiyang's bodyguards.

"Experts?" Ye Xiwen was firmly staring at the Great Qingcheng experts, then in a blink of an eye, suddenly his figure disappeared which also shocked those bodyguards.

The four experts from Great Qingcheng city, who were previously concealing their presence, finally revealed themselves.

"Not good, don't let that kid get away, catch him!"

Immediately an expert of big stature advanced violently and chased after Ye Xiwen.

Although originally they were quite far enough from Ye Xiwen when he had vanished, but considering their speeds, this distance was really not too long. Only after a while, they appeared inside that alley where Ye Xiwen had disappeared to.

"How can he vanish like that, damn, don't tell me he had realized that we were tracking him!" A bodyguard said with frustration.

"No, he didn't. We four had deliberately hidden our presence, also he was hundred meters away from us, so he couldn't possibly sense us!" Another bodyguard said.

"Not good, damn it, this kid was deliberately not hiding his presence, because he wanted us to let our guard down and reveal ourselves out in open!" A tall and strong bodyguard suddenly reacted and said.

The complexion of other three experts had slightly changed. These experts were all veterans, they were not fools and reacted quickly, although they didn't know if Ye Xiwen had intentionally concealed his presence or not, but there was still a possibility.

"Now, it's too late!" Ye Xiwen said in an icy cold voice, he was standing on a brick wall in the alley, "I never thought that the son of the Great Qingcheng City lord would actually do such a thing, and if the news about it spreads out then won't he turn into a laughing stock?"

Ye Xiwen frowned as he sensed that all of these four bodyguards were actually the masters of the Houtian ninth stage.

"Who do you think you are? You have dared to challenge our young master so be prepared for the worse kid!" A guard sneered and said.

"Stop talking nonsense and kill this kid, do not let the young master wait for

too long!" Another guard said impatiently.

"Trying to kill me, with just four of you?" Ye Xiwen took few steps, and then his figure swept down the brick wall like a storm and rushed towards the four guards.

He pulled out his long blade and chopped down, and then appeared a violent Daoqi (blade qi) which instantly turned into nine blade shadows and spread into the sky. A bodyguard got surrounded by these blade shadows.

"How is this possible!" A horrified look flashed in the eyes of that bodyguard, he was very scared in his heart because this blade attack was very frightening, and this kid had actually practiced his blade technique to the 'Dacheng' level?

Although these bodyguards had already reached the Houtian ninth stage, but not even one of them had practiced a technique to the 'Dacheng' level.

These masters were already at the ninth stage but their strengths were still lacking when compared to Ye Xiwen's monstrous strength. Although Ye Xiwen had only reached the eighth stage, but thanks to him practicing multiple Xiantian power techniques and consuming monkey liquor, he was already capable of contending against masters of the peak ninth stage. Unfortunately, these guards could never be his opponents because they had not even practiced the advanced power techniques.

"Puchi!" The bodyguard had no time to response and was directly cut in half by Ye Xiwen's blade attack. From the eyes of a bystander, it looked as if he simply stood there and allowed Ye Xiwen to kill him, however, the fact was that he was totally surrounded by Ye Xiwen's blade attack and had no way left to escape, he could only watch himself getting beheaded.

"Third brother!" The remaining three guards shouted with grief.

"Let's kill him together!" In a blink of an eye, a warrior of the ninth stage had been killed, so it was obvious that those guards felt immense horror in their hearts, but their intention to kill had also grown thicker. If this young enemy was already so powerful, then how much terrifying he might become in the future.

Immediately the three bodyguards stood in a formation creating a triangular envelop and pounced towards Ye Xiwen.

Ten or more steps away, each of these three bodyguards had drawn out a long blade and chopped out their blades towards Ye Xiwen.

Chapter 36: Strength Of 90 Tigers

“Dang!”

“Dang!”

“Dang!”

The long blade danced in Ye Xiwen’s hands and the Zhen Qi instantly flashed taking the shape of a blade and chopped down against the incoming three long blades of those three guards.

These three men alone were not a match for Ye Xiwen, but this trio had obviously practiced a joint attack method, and when they joined their forces together then the attack power would also increase greatly.

“Kill him!” The three guards shouted and their blades chopped off together towards Ye Xiwen.

“I’m afraid you have no chance!” Ye Xiwen said indifferently.

Suddenly his long blade chopped out a bright light.

“Missing moon beheader, the first blade!”

Ye Xiwen’s long blade chopped down cutting through the blade of a

bodyguard.

“Bang!”

The second blade!

Power contained in this second blade was more compared to the first blade.

“Bang!”

The third blade contained such a terrible power that it cut both the bodyguard and his blade into two halves.

“Fourth brother!” The remaining two guards shouted in grief and indignation.

“Second brother, quickly go, and tell young master to take revenge for us!”
The boss of those bodyguards said indignantly.

The two bodyguards looked at Ye Xiwen with bitterness in their eyes, and the boss wanted that the second brother should escape and get some help to take revenge on Ye Xiwen for mercilessly killing the guards.

The second brother did not hesitate and he instantly jumped upon the roof to escape.

“You want to run away!” Ye Xiwen sneered. The irony was that these four guards had come to kill him but two of them had been killed instead and he had

already made up his mind not to show them any mercy. However, losing four masters of ninth stage would be a huge loss even for the Great Qingcheng City lord.

Ye Xiwen chopped down his blade which flashed and dazzled in the sky and in no time, his blade attack directly rushed towards the second bodyguard who was trying to escape.

“Puchi!” Since the second bodyguard was already in the air, there was no room for him to dodge this blade attack. He was directly cut into two halves and fell down.

“Second brother!” The Boss was in distraught and looked at Ye Xiwen with hatred and killing intent, “Little beast, you killed my brother, I will not let you live!”

“Since the time you came to kill me, I decided to punish you all, because even if I don’t have any enmity with you, but you still chased me without any cause, for this sin heavens may forgive you but I won’t!” Ye Xiwen sneered and rushed towards the bodyguard boss.

Bodyguard boss had not thought that it would become like this, and there was a crazy look in his eyes, and he madly made an attack on Ye Xiwen.

The two figures fiercely clashed against each other.

“Puchi!” After a few rounds, Ye Xiwen’s backhand blade beheaded the bodyguard boss.

Ye Xiwen seized more than two thousand low-grade spirit stones from the body of the four bodyguards. These stones were enough to make up for the loss that he had to face during the bidding competition with Zhao Qiyao, and now his stock of low-grade spirit stones also went up to six thousand.

Ye Xiwen went back to the inn, and immediately began to cultivate to be fully prepared for the major auction which was going to begin in three days.

Ye Xiwen immediately began to cultivate 《Tyrant body technique》according to the description given in the secret book. The technique focused on training the mortal flesh and body which would eventually turn the body's constitution to that of an evil god's. It was believed that this technique had been practiced since ancient times and was also considered as one of the most tough-to-practice techniques. However, since the secret book was damaged, so only the first layer could be practiced. Although there was only one layer intact, but when the power was taken into consideration then it was not at all inferior to other intermediate level power techniques.

《Tyrant body technique》, as the name suggested, was so overbearing and powerful that after practicing it, Ye Xiwen would not be able to practice any other body training techniques and he also won't need to. The reason why this technique was put out for auction by Tianyin auction house was that it only had the first layer intact, and regardless of being the great 《Tyrant body technique》, how much one could expect from only the first layer. Since it only had one layer intact, it was pretty good for an average warrior who could practice it as an intermediate power technique. Also for the giant auction houses like Tianyin auction house, this incomplete technique was a bit useless as they possessed many other body training techniques.

But for Ye Xiwen, it was the most suitable power technique. Even if it had only the first layer intact, but it was actually comparable to intermediate level techniques. For others 《Tyrant body technique》 was nothing more than a

damaged technique which was comparable to only the mere intermediate level techniques, but Ye Xiwen was capable of deducing the missing original parts of this technique in the 'special space'. As long as he possessed enough spirit stones, practicing this technique to its peak level would not be a problem for him.

With the continuous combustion of spirit stones, Ye Xiwen entered the 'special space' and started to practice 《Tyrant body technique》 and suddenly all of its secrets started to flow into his mind. He felt as if his body was being torn apart and restructuring, tearing and recombining, his flesh was being torn off and the cells were restructuring themselves according to a mysterious structure.

His face turned blue with pain and cold sweat was dripping off his forehead because practicing 《Tyrant body technique》 was way more painful than he had imagined. It was as if he was being torn alive, and then he felt that he was being restructured. For normal experts, this pain could have been so unbearable that they would have definitely fainted by now.

Although it was extremely painful, but he did not stop because he could clearly feel his strength was improving rapidly. This feeling was even more vigorous compared to the time when he had consumed the monkey wine.

To him, this tearing pain was unbearable and made him to see the illusion of him being dropped into both the heavenly ice and fire.

Time passed slowly, one second, one minute passed, but he only found himself suffering from pain and also feeling fully delighted at the same time due to the sudden power surge inside his body.

“Boom!” As if a barrier was broken, Ye Xiwen heard a crackling sound and his strength had developed tremendously.

He already had a strength of seventy Tigers, which unexpectedly increased by twenty. Even the strength of the masters of the Houtian ninth stage was far lower compared to Ye Xiwen’s current strength of 90 Tigers. And he had only practiced the first layer of 《Tyrant body technique》

Ye Xiwen reckoned that if the first layer of 《Tyrant body technique》 was practiced to the ‘Xiaocheng’ realm, then he would definitely break through to the power of the dragons, and then he would also be able to fight against Xiantian masters.

Dragon race was the world’s most formidable ethnic group, however, the purebred Dragon clans had already disappeared in ancient times, leaving only some inferior dragon species where Wyverns were one of rare ones. Once the strength of a warrior broke through the strength of 90 Tigers, then his strength was compared with the strength of the Wyverns.

Masters of the peak Houtian ninth stage possessed the strength of 99 Tigers, however, Ye Xiwen reckoned that once he would reach the ‘Xiaocheng’ realm of the first layer of the 《Tyrant body technique》, then he would directly break through to the power of a dragon.

As expected, 《Tyrant body technique》 was really a kickass technique. Ye Xiwen felt that buying it was not a wrong decision, although he had ended up annoying Zhao Qian, but he had no regrets.

Chapter 37: Competition In The Auction House

As the days passed, more and more warriors continued to arrive at the Tianyuan city. In addition to the Great Qingcheng City lord, two other big shots also arrived in the last two days. They were the lords of Bloody Hand School and Black Magic Valley. Both of them were the great experts of Xiantian realm and held quite an illustrious reputation in the neighbouring schools.

They had come for the sake of the outstanding disciples from their respective schools, and were going to request the City Lord Palace for a Xiantian pellet. However, when they came to know that the Xiantian pellets were going to be auctioned, they decided to compete for the pellets at the Tianyin auction house.

Early in the morning, Ye Xiwen went to the Tianyin auction house where the major auction of Xiantian pellets was going to take place. Compared to a few days ago, the auction house was completely packed with people this time.

An overwhelming number of warriors had gathered outside the auction house and this situation was quite troublesome for the guards. However, a scene like this was not uncommon whenever a major item was auctioned at the Tianyuan auction house. Those who caused trouble were directly thrown out of the Tianyin auction house and were also banned from attending the auction.

However, this situation was not a problem for Ye Xiwen. He directly used the 《Celestial Step》 and shuttled inside the auction house. He paid the required amount of spirit stones and received his seating pass.

Ye Xiwen just walked into the commoner's passage and caught a sudden

glimpse of a large group of honoured guests walking through the VIP passage. This group was being led by a middle-aged man, clad in blood red Chinese robe, and he also carried a bloody aura around him. The smell of blood had spread everywhere inside the auction hall, and his hands were big and scarlet coloured.

Behind him followed a young man wearing bloodstained clothes. He had a pale complexion as if recovering from some serious illness and there was a cold and gloomy look in his eyes. His hands were also scarlet coloured like the middle-aged man.

“Everyone quickly hide, these are the people from Bloody Hand School. And its lord An Yuan has personally brought his brigade!”

“Gee, this auction of the Xiantian pellets has attracted many big shots. That guy who is following An Yuan is actually his favourite disciple An Yunpeng. An Yuan has personally come to buy a Xiantian pellet for him!”

“Yes, he’s right, look at his scarlet hands. This blood hand technique requires the person to train his hands to bear and control a considerable amount of heat. And I have also heard that this martial art requires the blood of the living. No one knows how many talented people have been massacred by him!”

“Hush, Hush, do you want to die? Don’t you know those are all depraved warriors!”

The people in the crowd were talking in whispers.

“Just now, I saw that the lord of the Black Magic Valley has also arrived!”

“Exactly! This time, all these influential experts are going to compete for Xiantian pellets!”

Ye Xiwen did not have to wait for too long and quickly found his seat. He closed his eyes waiting for the auction to start.

After about half an hour, the auction finally started.

“We welcome all of you all to participate in this auction!” The auctioneer this time was the same white-robed old man from the last time, “We all know why everybody has come to attend today’s auction. So, without wasting any time on useless talks, let us start today’s auction!”

Compared to the last time, the quality of the auction items was very high this time.

“This double-edged sword, named [Bi Xue](#), is made of a thousand years old cold iron. Our auction house has brought for you this outstanding work of a great master, and its starting price is two thousand low-grade spirit stones!” In front of the old man, a blue coloured double-edged sword was lying quietly on top of a platinum tray. The sword blade was cold as ice causing the surrounding air to condense. It was evident that this ice-cold sword was a magic weapon.

Bi Xue means Blue jade snow

Compared to the previous auction items, the quality had significantly improved this time, however, Ye Xiwen was not interested in swords. What he had practiced was a blade technique for which he used a long blade. And there was a great difference between a blade and a sword, so no matter how good this sword actually was; it was of no use to him.

Even if he was not interested, but there were a lot of people who were very much interested, and this time, the warriors who had come to attend this auction were quite rich.

“Two thousand three hundred!”

“Two thousand five hundred!”

“Three thousand!”

. . . .

The auction lasted for two minutes and Bi Xue sword was finally sold at the price of four thousand five hundred low-grade spirit stones.

Ye Xiwen was speechless at the huge amount that the experts were willing to pay for this sword.

One after the other, the Tianyin auction house continued to auction some nice weapons and treasure items. But none of these auction items could attract Ye Xiwen’s attention, and so he did not compete for them. Of course, the most important reason was that these items were very expensive and he could not afford them. He was waiting for something which could interest him and was also affordable.

Gradually the honoured guests seated in the VIP box also began to compete. Compared to the people sitting in the common area, these guests, undoubtedly,

possessed an extraordinary aura and the prices they were offering were also off the charts.

But then an auction item suddenly attracted Ye Xiwen's attention.

"Next we want to auction an inner armour, this armour stems from the hands of a great expert. It is woven out of golden cicada silk, and swords or spears find it hard to pierce it. Also with this inner armour, I guarantee the personal safety to anyone who wears it!" The white robed old man said with a smile.

Then he uncovered the red cloth and everyone saw a snow-white inner armor quietly lying on top of the tray.

"The bidding for this armour will start at four thousand!" The white-robed old man said. The thing was that these defence type items were comparatively more expensive than the offense type weapons.

Generally, weapons were not so expensive, but since this inner armour guaranteed the safety of life, so it was comparatively more expensive.

"Five thousand five hundred!" Ye Xiwen shouted and took the lead. He was very much interested in this body armour, although he knew that he probably won't be able to get his hands on it, after all, he possessed limited financial resources but he still wanted to give it a try.

"Eight thousand!" As soon as Ye Xiwen's voice faded, an arrogant young voice shouted immediately. Arrogance was clearly visible in the voice that had increased the bidding price instantly by two thousand five hundred.

Ye Xiwen frowned, but what could he do, as this kind of insane auctioning was quite normal at the Tianyin auction house. He looked towards the auction stage where the white-robed old man was smiling.

Ye Xiwen finally recognized this voice which actually belonged to the arrogant son of Great Qingcheng City lord, Zhao Qiyang.

“Nine thousand!” Another honoured guest seated in the VIP box shouted and increased the bid. Looking at the position of his seat, he clearly belonged to the Black Magic Valley.

“Ten thousand!” Zhao Qiyang spoke again in a triumphant tone.

“Twelve thousand!” The young master of the Black Magic Valley said who also had an arrogant appearance.

“Fifteen thousand!” Zhao Qiyang spoke again as if he did not care about money at all. At last, the young master of the Black Magic Valley had to concede and Zhao Qiyang bought the inner armour.

Chapter 38: Climax

"Next we want to auction the two Xiantian pellets for which everybody has come here. I assume, everyone present here knows the importance and use of a Xiantian pellet. When someone swallows a Xiantian pellet, then his chances of successfully breaking through to the Xiantian realm will be increased by 50%. The starting price for one Xiantian pellet will be twenty thousand low-grade spirit stones!" The white-robed old man said.

At last, the auction of Xiantian pellet began.

"Forty thousand!" Zhao Qiyan was the first to bid once again. He wanted to quell everyone in one swoop.

"Forty-five thousand!" At this time a voice broke in and suddenly blew everyone's enthusiasm.

"Fifty thousand!!"

"Fifty-three thousand!"

.....

Suddenly the honoured guests seated in the VIP box started to bid one after the other. Xiantian pellet was the main goal of these Xiantian level masters, so how could they miss this opportunity.

At this time, besides the honoured guests seated in the VIP box, other people, sitting in the common area, were basically reduced to mere spectators. Such a high price, they were not even qualified to get involved.

"Seventy thousand!" Zhao Qiyao again said in a triumphant voice.

By this time, many people had already stopped bidding seeing the high price set by Zhao Qiyao. Only the major powers were still competing.

"Eighty-five thousand!" Representing the Bloody Hand School, this time, An Yunpeng finally spoke. He was the first person other than Zhao Qiyao who had directly increased the bid by ten thousand in one statement.

"One hundred and fifty thousand! Our City Guard Government is willing to pay one hundred and fifty thousand low-grade spirit stones, so I hope you will give us face!" This time, a middle-aged man's voice spread out. He was actually the head of City Guard Government. Because the City Lord Palace and City Guard Government were never on good terms with each other, no one had expected that City Guard Government would actually come to participate in the auction of Xiantian pellets. But they were willing to pay a huge amount of one hundred and fifty thousand low-grade spirit stones which was not a small sum.

All the forces were silent for a moment and did not continue to increase the bid. They did not fear the City Guard Government but the Great Yue Royal Government which backed the City Guard Government in the Tianyuan City. These forces were rampant in the nearby regions of the Qingfeng Mountain and the government officials could not do anything to stop them. But they knew very well that it was because Qingfeng Mountain and nearby regions were located at the border regions of the Great Yue State, and were far away from the central regions. Since no one was here to keep an eye on them, they could run amuck without caring about anyone or anything. But City Guard

Government was here on behalf of the Great Yue Royal Government. Even killing the Tianyuan City Lord was not a big deal to them but if they killed the City Guard then they will have to face the thundering fury of the Great Yue Royal Government. It was widely known that Great Yue Royal Government used to hide its shortcomings by indiscriminately massacring all of the people who posed threat to them or disrespected them. Moreover, the government had formed a conquering army specifically to deal with these rogue schools, excluding the Yi Yuan School and a few other huge forces which did not fear the Great Yue Royal Government. So it was quite obvious why no one wanted to disrespect the City Guard Government.

City Guard Government awed the audience by buying the first Xiantian pellet for 150,000 low-grade spirit stones.

After the first Xiantian pellet was sold, the second one attracted more competition from countless people.

But how could anyone compete against the financial resources of Great Qingcheng City lord, Black Magic Valley and the most violent Bloody Hand School. The other bidders got eliminated almost immediately when the bidding amount crossed one hundred thousand low-grade spirit stones.

"One hundred and thirty thousand!" This time, the young master of the Black Magic Valley spoke and increased the bid, "I hope you will give us face and in the future, we will also give you face!"

"You idiot, do you think your face is made of gold, eh?" The young master of Great Qingcheng City said with disdain as for Tianyuan City Guard government, he had some fear, but he didn't fear the Black Magic Valley at all.

"One hundred and fifty thousand!" Zhao Qiyang said in a victorious manner.

"Zhao Qiyang, so you plan to compete with me!" The young master of the Black Magic Valley said. WenQingxing was a handsome young man, but this time, his handsome face was covered with haze and was radiating a dense gloomy feeling.

"So what!" Zhao Qiyang did not care.

"One hundred and sixty thousand!" A sudden voice spread out from the reserved box of Bloody Hand School. The little master An Yunpeng gave out an evil smile while supporting his chin on his bloody hands and said, "I'm sorry you two, but I am also interested in a Xiantian pellet!"

Seeing the price for the second Xiantian pellet had surpassed the first one, Ye Xiwen felt that something was strange. The young masters of these three forces were continuously increasing the bidding price, but the elders were very tolerant and said nothing, as if they did not even exist.

But Ye Xiwen could clearly sense that these three forces had terrible aura surrounding them, which was definitely not similar to his father's aura. Although Ye Kongming was also a Xiantian master, but Ye Xiwen had never felt such an unfathomable aura from his father.

"One hundred and eighty thousand!" Wen Qingxing said in deep voice.

"Two hundred thousand!" Zhao Qiyang immediately said as if he simply did not care about money, but it really was true to say that when the money was taken into consideration then Great Qingcheng City Lord was the richest among the

bidders. His clan received 80% of the city taxes, and owned more than one third of the businesses in the Qingcheng city.

And it was impossible for anyone to compete against the Qingcheng City Lord when money was involved.

Sure enough, as Ye Xiwen had expected, Wen Qingxing and An Yunpeng had abandoned the competition. Zhao Qiyan had finally won and received a small red bag containing the last Xiantian pellet.

This Xiantian pellet auction finally came to a close. But Ye Xiwen knew that the real play had only just begun and this competition had not yet ended. There were only a few people left at the auction house, the City Guard Government had hastily evacuated while being escorted by a large number of soldiers.

And after buying the second Xiantian pellet, Great Qingcheng City lord also left quietly.

Ye Xiwen also quietly got up and went out of the auction house, and not far from the auction house, he saw the Great Qingcheng City people hastily walking away to leave the city as soon as possible.

However, Bloody hand door and Black Magic Valley Lords, with their own teams, were also following from behind.

Ye Xiwen now understood very well, that the earlier auction was just a prelude, and the real climax was going to begin only now.

Obviously, everyone was aware of this truth but no one wanted to be a part

of a deadly battle.

Tianyuan City Guard Government was heavily protected and security naturally was not a problem for them but for the Great Qingcheng City Lord and his people, things were going to take a bad turn.

Chapter 39: Sneak attack

Ye Xiwen started following them closely at a moderate pace while hiding his presence at the same time. Since he had already practiced 'Celestial Step' to a very profound level, keeping up with these people was not at all difficult for him.

Ye Xiwen, while following those people, arrived at a remote mountain which was located far away from Tianyuan city.

Great Qingcheng City Lord and Zhao Qiyang were escaping along with a big crowd of experts. This group consisted of a total of approximately 50 people. They were running very fast and trying their best to escape this perilous situation.

Not far behind, Qingcheng city group was being pursued by the experts from Black Magic Valley, led by their Lord Wen Bin. He looked like an ordinary middle-aged man but his face was full of malicious look.

"Be careful, someone is following us!" Great Qingcheng City Lord seemed to have sensed the Black Magic Valley group.

"Ha haha, it is indeed the Great Qingcheng City Lord!" Black Magic Valley's Lord Wen Bin laughed and said. His voice was hoarse but when he gave out a loud laugh, it seemed to have an extremely penetrating force which was effective enough to break the soul of an ordinary person.

After discovering his targets so close, Black Magic Valley Lord did not wait for

too long. He immediately led his group to kill and plunder.

"So it's you, old Wen Bin!" Great Qingcheng City Lord, Zhao Yan, narrowed his eyes and said while a strong Qi spread in the sky.

"Hello, City Lord Zhao. I must say that you are an extraordinary personality of this generation, and it is quite admirable that you have single-handedly established such a strong foothold in the Great Qingcheng city. That's why I don't want to bully you. Just surrender the Xiantian pellet and I will leave immediately. Also in the future, our Black Magic Valley will always give you face!" Wen Bin smiled and said in a hoarse voice.

"You want to declare war on our Qingcheng City, because that would mean declaring war on Great Yue Royal Government which is also working secretly in our city. Are you not afraid of the Great Yue Royal Government's conquering army?" Zhao Yan said lightly.

"Don't you try to fool me! You say I am declaring war on Great Yue Royal Government? I am not a foolishly daring person. How can I possibly imagine going against Great Yue Royal Government? Besides, you think I don't know that you and Qingcheng City Guard Government are mutually exclusive. In fact, they are looking forward to your early demise, and you think they will come to help you, huh?" Wen Bin sneered repeatedly and exposed Zhao Yan's situation.

"Withdraw! You all have to protect my son at any cost and help him escape!" Zhao Yan suddenly shouted and ordered his subordinates. He knew very well that right now, his only weak point was his son Zhao Qiyan's presence in this dangerous situation. He himself was a Xiantian master and could handle any kind of situation even if he was alone. However, if Zhao Qiyan was present in the vicinity, then he wouldn't be able to fight freely and would worry about his son's safety all the time.

"You want to run? Dream on!" Wen Bin sneered repeatedly and roared, "Kill them!"

With Wen Bin's loud and heart shaking roar, the experts of the Black Magic Valley immediately rushed towards the large crowd of Qingcheng City experts.

It was like the two mighty currents had crashed into each other mercilessly.

Followed by Zhao Yan and Wen Bin, the two crowds of powerful experts clashed and started fighting maliciously. Everyone was filled with rage and killing intent and an unbearable aura had spread all over place. All those experts were very vicious and ferocious!

Wen Bin and Zhao Yan, these two Xiantian level great experts also severely clashed against each other causing a shock wave which shook the entire area.

Zhao Yan made a long spear and a majestic Qi spread out throughout his body. He looked like a peerless warrior, who rushed through the crowd of enemies and even swept away many Black Magic Valley disciples. None of those disciples could block his attacks.

Wen Bin took out a long sword and attacked the necks of his enemies killing them one by one in single stroke. He was like a poisonous snake which had left its hole and was advancing in the direction of Zhao Yan to bite his neck.

"Boom!" Zhao Yan's long spear fiercely clashed with the sword of Wen Bin. Suddenly, their terrible Qi burst out from their bodies. The blue colored Zhen Qi and blood-red Zhen Qi fiercely clashed causing an air-explosion and a powerful

shock wave spread wide and far.

Both of them were Xiantian level masters. Once they began to fight, their terrible Zhen Qi of the Xiantian realm brandished recklessly producing many air explosions in the surrounding atmosphere.

Zhao Yan was obviously stronger than the Wen Bin and he went on attacking like a mad dragon.

"Dang!"

"Dang!"

"Dang!"

Metal clashing sounds spread everywhere but in this kind of life and death struggle, none of them dared to be careless.

However, the Black Magic Valley Lord Wen Bin Ming was less strong compared to Zhao Yan. And it seemed that he would lose very soon at the hands of Zhao Yan.

"Haven't the friends from the Bloody Hand School come out yet? We have already joined forces to kill these Great Qingcheng City experts. Regarding Xiantian pellet, we will slowly negotiate later!" Black Magic Valley Lord Wen Bin suddenly said.

"Ha haha, well, let's join forces to defeat Zhao Yan!" Bloody Hand School Lord

An Yuan suddenly appeared and said while laughing loudly.

At this time, Zhao Yan's complexion began to change. He could easily deal with Wen Bin but if An Yuan joined forces with Wen Bin then he would definitely be in trouble.

An Yuan immediately joined hands with Wen Bin to fight against Zhao Yan. Being attacked by the two Xiantian masters at once was very dangerous for Zhao Yan, as he was only one man against the two.

Ye Xiwen did not continue to look at this scene, and instead, he decided to pursue Zhao Qiyang. He immediately rushed towards the direction in which Zhao Qiyang had escaped with his guards.

After crossing the deep ravine, one would reach a dense mountain forest where Zhao Qiyang had escaped with his guards.

"Young master, don't go any further, it's dangerous!" Suddenly, an experienced guard alarmed Zhao Qiyang. There was a silence spread in this mountain forest and this situation was very abnormal.

"Quick, we will make a detour. As long as we can safely return to the Qingcheng city, I will personally lead a troop of experts to kill these bastards of the Black Magic Valley!" Zhao Qiyang said in a cold voice.

"Qingcheng City's young master, surrender the Xiantian pellet and I'll let you go!" A slightly cold laughter came from the hillside. Zhao Qiyang looked and saw that the owner of this voice was unexpectedly the young master of Bloody Hand School, An Yunpeng.

"An Yunpeng! You Bloody Hand School people are quite ambitious. You actually dared to threaten me, the young master of Great Qingcheng City!" Zhao Qiyang shouted with anger.

"Zhao Qiyang, you really think too highly of yourself. Do you think your father will come to save you now? He is now unable to defend himself, take out the Xiantian pellet, otherwise, don't blame me for being brutal!" An Yunpeng sneered.

"Guards listen up, kill all of these Bloody Hand School bastards!" Arrogant Zhao Qiyang suddenly got extremely mad at An Yunpeng and ordered his guards to attack.

Under the orders of both young masters, experts from both sides started fighting to kill each other. Although compared to the subordinates of Zhao Yan and Wen Bin, the subordinates of An Yuan were way more brutal and ferocious, despite being fewer in numbers.

A terrifying collision occurred causing the blood to spill out from the bodies of several people then fell on the ground.

Zhao Qiyang pulled out his spear and rushed forward to kill An Yunpeng.

The forces of both sides were elite among the elites. All of them were the masters of the peak Houtian ninth stage and none of them were more than 30 years old. This indicated that they could easily reach the Xiantian level in near future.

An Yunpeng's pair of bloody hands struck and instantly, a bloody Qi filled the entire battlefield. The blood of those experts who had died in the battle allowed his 'Bloody Hand technique' to become even more powerful. This technique was obviously so powerful that it had totally thwarted the plan of Zhao Qiyang to attack in numbers.

Almost instantaneously, Zhao Qiyang had been pushed down by An Yunpeng.

Although, Zhao Qiyang's guards had numerical advantage, they had also been slaughtered by the disciples of Bloody Hands School.

Chapter 40: Benefits Of Being The Third Party At A Dispute

“Bang!” An Yunpeng did not wait for Zhao Qiyang to recover. He immediately hit Zhao Qiyang’s chest using his palm which went right through his chest creating a big hole. The blood was directly sucked out of his body and his lifeless body fell on the ground. It looked as if the life had directly been sucked out of his body along with the blood.

Bloody hand technique was quite vicious.

An Yunpeng took out the storage ring from Zhao Qiyang’s finger. His face was filled with ecstasy after he confirmed that the Xiantian pellet was inside the ring. For people like him, the biggest desire had always been to enter into the Xiantian realm. However, if he tried to break through to the Xiantian realm without using a Xiantian pellet and failed, then the penalty would be quite painful. Because once someone failed to break into the Xiantian realm, then that would lead to a total loss of cultivation and they might die as the worst-case scenario.

Using a pellet was quite beneficial, because even if the person failed to break through to the Xiantian realm and didn’t die of the rebound then he would not lose anything!

There were a lot of benefits of becoming a Xiantian master.

“Now!” Ye Xiwen jumped and while using the ‘Celestial Step’, he swiftly and

suddenly rushed towards An Yunpeng.

“Young master, watch out!” The disciples of the Bloody Hand School suddenly saw Ye Xiwen and exclaimed.

“Too late!” Ye Xiwen shouted. A long blade flashed brightly in his hand and obscured the eyes of An Yunpeng.

“Puchi!” An Yunpeng was still enjoying this long-awaited ecstatic moment of his life and he simply didn’t get a chance to dodge Ye Xiwen’s blade attack, which was as fast as the lightning. An Yunpeng couldn’t react and was directly cut in half.

“Young master!”

“You actually killed our young master, die you bastard!”

Although these disciples of the Bloody Hand School had killed the guards of Zhao Qiyan, but this was all thanks to the taboo technique they had practiced. The most powerful disciple among them was only a warrior of the Houtian eight stage. So how could they possibly be Ye Xiwen’s opponents?

Ye Xiwen’s long blade beheaded all of them.

The praying mantis had caught the cicada!

After killing all the disciples of the Bloody Hand School, Ye Xiwen did not dare to stay for long. There was a risk that the three Xiantian masters might leave

the other side of the battlefield and come here.

He needed to escape before they arrived.

Ye Xiwen seized the two storage rings which belong to the two young masters. He did not stay there for too long and immediately left. Ten minutes later, the Great Qingcheng City Lord arrived and saw the dead body of his only son. He saw that blood had been sucked out of his son's body and suddenly, he started to roar in grief.

"Bloody Hand School! You dared to kill my son, today, I vow to obliterate each and every one of you!"

After taking a detour, Ye Xiwen finally came back to the Tianyuan City. By this time, only half of the warriors had still remained in the City and rest of them had already left. They had come for the Xiantian pellets, but now, both the pellets had already been bought so there was no reason for them to stay in the city.

Ye Xiwen quietly went inside the inn. After entering his room, he took a look inside the two storage rings and immediately felt a burst of ecstasy.

These two young masters were quite rich. They indeed were the successors of two major powers. There were hundreds of thousands of low-grade spirit stones inside those two storage rings. For Ye Xiwen, this amount was definitely an astronomical figure. Even for the core disciples, having ten thousand low-grade spirit stones was already enough to call them rich. Possessing an amount of one hundred thousand low-grade spirit stones was already a dream, even for the richest core disciples, however, for heirs like Zhao Qiyan and An Yunpeng, possessing such an amount was understandable.

His stock of low-grade spirit stones had soared overnight. One could say that for a long period of time, he won't need to find spirit stones for cultivating inside the 'Special Space'.

In addition to these spirit stones, there were also some martial arts techniques present inside the rings, but Ye Xiwen felt that these techniques were not suitable for him.

In addition to that, there were a lot of medicinal pills and other stuffs present inside the rings. All of a sudden, he had become quite rich. Of course, that white armor was also present inside the storage ring which Zhao Qiyao had bought at the auction house earlier. Unfortunately, he did not get a chance to wear it and it had finally fallen into the hands of Ye Xiwen.

Of course, the most important harvest was the Xiantian pellet. Reaching the Xiantian realm was the biggest threshold for an expert. Many warriors would get stuck at the Houtian ninth stage and would never be able to break past this threshold. But now, with the help of Xiantian pellet, Ye Xiwen was confident that he could easily enter the Xiantian realm. Although now was not the time for him to enter into the Xiantian realm.

After he had finished checking the inventory, he did not return to Yi Yuan School. He directly began closed-door training. Although other masters needed to find a proper remote place to start the closed-door training, but he possessed the 'Special Space' so he didn't need to care about finding a place for closed-door training.

The core disciples' competition was only a month away. Initially, this competition was going to start after three months. However, this time, the

Zhang family was also participating in the core disciples' competition, which was going to take place in the Blood Yuan Territory. Since Blood Yuan Territory was going to open after a month, so the core disciples' competition had also been preponed by two months.

Ye Xiwen wanted to outshine others in this core disciples' competition. So, right now, he just wanted to concentrate on cultivating and practicing the newly obtained power techniques.

With the amount of 100,000 low-grade spirit stones in his possession, now he could practice freely without worrying about the consumption of spirit stones. He entered the 'Special Space' and the combustion of spirit stones began, the generated Lingqi quickly entered inside his body.

His cultivation started to increase rapidly and various insights about the power techniques started to enter his mind very rapidly. The amount of information was so large that it would be impossible even for a genius to comprehend all of it.

In a blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Ye Xiwen was moving swiftly inside the 'Special Space'. His figure was like that of an immortal himself. His movements were so fast that sometimes, it seemed as if he had disappeared.

Ye Xiwen stopped with a look of surprise on his face.

"My hunches were right. This 《Celestial Step》 really has subsequent moves!"

This month, his cultivation was nothing like it was a month ago. With rapid advances, his cultivation had directly reached the peak of Houtian eighth stage. There was only a thin layer after which, he could break through to the Houtian ninth stage.

Similarly, his 《Missing moon beheader》 had also improved greatly. Now, he could continuously strike seven blades and the total power of his blade attack had also increased by five times.

His 《Tyrant body technique》 had reached the 'Xiaocheng' realm and his strength had directly reached the strength of ninety-nine Tigers. This was the peak of strength that a master of the Houtian realm could achieve.

Chapter 41: The Besieged Disciple

The most important thing was that this 'Special Space' had a unique ability of deducing the missing original parts of the power techniques. When he had first obtained 《Celestial Step》, it contained only the first layer. Since then, he had been practicing 《Celestial Step》 and had become very skilled in it.

During this month, he had deduced the second layer of 《Celestial Step》, however, he had just barely scratched the surface of this second layer. He had just taken a short peek at the next realm and the amount of information it contained was so vast that he could not even proceed a single step. However, just from scratching the surface, his understanding of the 'Celestial step' had improved by leaps and bounds. Now, his current speed had increased by two times. While using Celestial Step, whenever he moved, he would split into two identical figures, although only for a moment. It would then disappear. But if he successfully practiced the information that he learnt from peeking into the next realm, then this figure could be maintained for a longer duration.

After a month of insane practice, now, Ye Xiwen could easily beat any master of the Houtian ninth stage.

The Zhen Qi inside his body had become far more vigorous than the masters of the Houtian ninth stage. Whenever his long blade chopped down, it would produce blade shadows which together would look like a large blade screen and each of these blade shadows could easily chop down the air into fragments, while emitting a burst of crackling explosive sounds.

After getting stronger, he intended to return to Yi Yuan School to participate in the core disciple competition. This time's core disciple competition was very important, because by participating in it, there was a possibility that he might

become one of the direct disciples of Yi Yuan School's ancestor.

Ye Xiwen left the inn and heard from some people that the city was still in uproar thanks to the major auction of Xiantian pellets which took place almost a month ago. After practicing the Xiantian pellets, the City Lord Palace had produced two Xiantian level experts and including the City Lord himself, now there were three Xiantian experts belonging to City Lord Palace. This might have become a major disadvantage for the City Guard Government but fortunately, they had also bought a Xiantian pellet and had trained a Xiantian expert of their own. Like this, the balance of power was still intact.

But Ye Xiwen knew that if there were no external interventions, then one day, the Tianyuan City will eventually fall into the hands of the City Lord. But, the good news was that Ye Xiwen and Tianyuan City Lord Palace had no enmity, on the contrary, he had helped a lot during the escort mission. So, he was on good terms with the City Lord Palace.

Ye Xiwen soon left the Tianyuan city and headed in the direction of Yi Yuan School.

Since his strength had improved several times, now, his speed had also increased dramatically. He was so fast that it seemed as if he was literally flying towards the Yi Yuan School.

Ye Xiwen was dashing through a mountain forest when he suddenly heard the sound of intense fighting.

Ye Xiwen rushed all the way inside the forest and saw that a fierce Zhen Qi was fluctuating violently, while creating a loud bustling sound.

He saw more than a dozen sturdy looking warriors, clad in uniforms, who were being led by a noble-looking youth dressed up in splendid Chinese clothes, and all of them were together attacking a black-clothed woman.

Ye Xiwen took a good look at this black-clothed woman and was totally dumbstruck. She was a beautiful girl who had the appearance of a 17 years-old. She had a pair of black curved eyebrows which complemented her beautiful face and snow white skin which seemed to be made up of jade, a pair of beautiful bright eyes like the ocean itself which could drown anyone into its depths. She was divinely beautiful like a celestial beauty that had descended into the mortal world, a truly unattainable masterpiece! Ye Xiwen had never seen a beauty like her before, even though he possessed the memories from two different worlds.

These ten or so sturdy warriors were all at the peak of Houtian ninth stage, but they didn't seem like the other warriors he had seen before in the Tianyuan city. They were all wearing uniforms and gave the impression of outstanding professionals.

The young lord and the black-clothed woman were constantly fighting and whenever they clashed against each other their fierce Zhen Qi would collide and spread in all directions. Unexpectedly, they were both the masters of Xiantian realm.

Ye Xiwen immediately concealed his presence and hid behind a tree.

The young lord was using all his strength and his attacks were causing air explosions one after the other.

However, the techniques used by the black-clothed woman were giving a

familiar feeling to Ye Xiwen.

“Luo Tian, you really are a brave guy. You not only poisoned my food, but you also conspired against me. Are you not afraid of getting punished by our Yi Yuan School?” The black-clothed woman said in a sharp voice.

Yi Yuan School!

Ye Xiwen was suddenly shocked. So, this black-clothed woman was actually a disciple of Yi Yuan School, but he had never seen her before. Not to mention, it was nearly impossible for the disciples to break through to the Xiantian realm at the Yi Yuan School. The only possibility could be that she was a Yi Yuan School's disciple of the 'Main Sect'.

“Ha ha ha!” The young lord Luo Tian laughed and said, “You are under my poison, so it is absolutely impossible to escape from my hands. With you out of the picture, my elder sister will be able to receive ancestor's full attention. Then our Luo clan will have a meteoric rise.”

“You're delusional!” The black-clothed woman clenched her teeth and her long sword chopped down. The sword light produced from the long sword instantly enveloped the horizon, which caused a massive air-explosion reducing everything in the vicinity into dust.

Several warriors, who were in the range of this attack, were killed in an instant. Even if a Xiantian master was poisoned, his strength would still be far more than the masters at the peak of Houtian ninth stage.

“Hua Menghan, stop resisting!” Luo Tian laughed loudly and rushed forward

with a long blade in his hand from which the Daoqi (blade qi) was spreading wantonly.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

These two Xiantian masters continued to fight a terrible battle.

“Young lord, before you kill this girl, allow us brothers to have some fun with her, ha ha, an arrogant woman from Yi Yuan School, none of us have ever enjoyed such a superb little beauty!” A warrior, Yin Xiao, said with an obscene look on his face.

“Ha ha ha, when my Luo clan has a meteoric rise, then you all will get any woman you desire!” Luo Tian said with a loud laugh.

“Die!” Hua Menghan clenched her teeth. If only she was not poisoned, then these people were nothing more than ants in front of her strength.

Hua Menghan’s long sword struck and a terrible Swordqi shined brightly and rushed towards that obscene warrior like a lightning and instantaneously split him into two halves.

That obscene warrior did not even have a chance to scream and was directly split into two halves.

Luo Tian, without caring about the warrior, just laughed and said: “Fight if you want to, but, the poison spreads even faster whenever you use your Zhen Qi”

Hua Menghan’s pure white skin had begun to glow with a faint blue color and she didn’t look in good condition.

She bit her lips and shouted: “Even if I die, I will not let your conspiracy to succeed!”

Her voice spread out in all directions and her long sword made a strike, the Swordqi spread out with terrifying force and rushed towards the young lord. She had squeezed all of her remaining power in this final attack.

Luo Tian also had no other choice but to go all out and he chopped his long blade to welcome this sword attack.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

This collision had set even the air on fire.

“Phew!” A shrill piercing sound suddenly came out of nowhere, as if coming from the void itself. A sword flashed and directly stabbed into the chest of Luo Tian.

“Ah!” Luo Tian screamed and collapsed on the ground. His face had suddenly turned pale and blood was gushing out of the stab wound nonstop.

At this time, on the other side, Hua Menghan’s situation was also getting worse. Her snow-white skin had completely turned blue which was quite scary to look at.

—————

Chapter 42: Treatment

“Kill her!” Luo Tian said in a weak voice. Hua Menghan’s long sword had pierced through his heart, severing several arteries; he had no strength left to shout. If he did not get the treatment sooner, then he would surely die.

Luo Tian suddenly heard a burst of sharp piercing sound. Nine large blade shadows appeared and obscured the entire sky with white dazzling light.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

...

Almost instantaneously, most of those warriors of the peak Houtian ninth stage had been slaughtered.

Luo Tian had not expected such a massive attack from Hua Menghan. He immediately realized that there was someone else behind this attack.

“Who dares to make a sneak attack on my subordinates?” Luo Tian said angrily.

“It’s me!” Ye Xiwen strode out from behind a tree carrying a long blade in his hand.

“Boy, who are you? Don’t you know how powerful our Luo family is? You are courting death!” Luo Tian said in a grim voice.

“It’s you people who are courting death, not me! You have attacked a disciple from my Yi Yuan School, and it seems that you are really tired of living.” Ye Xiwen said in a cold voice.

When Hua Menghan came to know that he was actually a disciple of Yi Yuan School, she heaved a sigh of relief.

“You are going to die! A petty expert like you, who has not even reached the Xiantian realm, dares to meddle with our Luo family? Just you wait and see how I massacre your entire family!” Luo Tian clamored, “However, it’s not too late yet. Kill Hua Menghan for me and I’ll let you off!”

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen’s eyes flashed with killing intent because Luo Tian had actually dared to threaten his family. In this world, he cared the most about his family and he would do anything for their safety. When he had come to this world, his family had given him warmth and the reason to persevere. His family had also encouraged him to break through the shackles of weakness and explore this big, bad world with courage.

“You think you can threaten my family?” Ye Xiwen shouted. His blade flashed and dazzled the sky with brilliant white light, and his long blade instantly chopped down.

“You dare ...” Before Luo Tian could finish the sentence his head had already been severed from his body.

He would never have thought that, one day, he would actually die at the hands of a kid who was not even a master of the Xiantian realm.

After witnessing the brutal death of their young lord, immediately, all of the remaining warriors had started to escape one after another while shouting loudly.

“Do not let them escape!” Hua Menghan reminded Ye Xiwen.

There was no need to remind him because he had already planned to eradicate all of them. He did not want any future troubles so cutting the root itself was his best option.

Although all the remaining warriors were at the peak of Houtian ninth stage, but unfortunately, they had met a killing god like Ye Xiwen. Except for the Xiantian masters, he could easily defeat anyone.

After seeing that Ye Xiwen had successfully beheaded all of the warriors, Hua Menghan heaved a sigh of relief and fainted.

Ye Xiwen hastily searched for a storage ring on Luo Tian’s body. He found a storage ring but he didn’t examine it now, because at present, Hua Menghan’s safety was his top priority.

He ran up to her and looked at her condition. She had been thoroughly poisoned and her condition looked very serious, but Ye Xiwen could not just sit

idly and do nothing. After all, they both belonged to the same school and on top of that, she was a girl. He held her in his arms and rushed through the forest. After a while, he found a cave and stopped there. Although, bringing her back to the Yi Yuan School was the best way to save her but looking at her condition, he knew very well that she didn't have much time left and needed immediate treatment.

There was a dim light inside the cave. Ye Xiwen made her to sit on the ground and he affixed his palms on her back and began to send his own Zhen Qi into her body.

His Zhen Qi probed inside her body and he came to know that her body was already a mess. This poison was endlessly suppressing her Zhen Qi, which was the reason why she had fallen unconscious. However, this poison was quite amazing because it was capable of suppressing the Zhen Qi of a Xiantian level master.

Ye Xiwen's Zhen Qi was probing her body and finally encountered the poison. But, with a buzzing sound, his Zhen Qi was directly melted by the poison.

Ye Xiwen was totally shocked. Just what kind of poison was this? It could even corrode the Zhen Qi. It was a good thing that Hua Menghan was a Xiantian master, otherwise, it was practically impossible for Houtian realm warriors to persist against this poison for such a long time.

However, right now, he didn't have time to think about all that. He just continued to supply his Zhen Qi to help her in suppressing the poison in her body. The 《Bright Jade Power》 also had a strong inhibitory effect on the poison.

However, he was only a master of the Houtian realm. His Houtian realm Zhen

Qi was quickly getting exhausted and the recovery rate was far behind the rate of consumption.

Not long after, his Zhen Qi had finally depleted. And now, he could only rely on the medicinal pills which he had seized from the storage rings of An Yunpeng and Zhao Qiyang. Since both of them were the successors to famous schools, the quality of the medicinal pills in their storage rings would definitely be high.

Ye Xiwen also did not want to consume too many. He just took a handful and stuffed into his mouth and quickly converted them into Zhen Qi. After that, he continued to supply his Zhen Qi into Hua Menghan's body.

Time passed minute by minute, and in a blink of an eye, three days had already passed. Ye Xiwen had not relaxed even for a moment for the last three days and had constantly supplied Zhen Qi into her body to heal her and also suppress the poison.

By this time, he had already consumed most of the medicinal pills present inside the storage rings. He was a little anxious because the treatment he had performed using his Zhen Qi was only temporary and it was possible for the poison to relapse at any moment.

In the last three days, Ye Xiwen had benefited a lot. All this time, he had continued to deplete his Zhen Qi and had consumed an insane number of medicinal pills to restore it. By repeating this process of depleting and restoring the Zhen Qi countless times, his meridians had actually grown three times thicker than before. However, it was all possible thanks to his insanely strong body. If an ordinary expert had followed this treatment process, then his body would have exploded from inside.

Thicker meridians implied increased power!

Moreover, at this time, Ye Xiwen was directing his own Zhen Qi into Hua Menghan's body which now contained both Xiantian Zhen Qi and Houtian Zhen Qi to fight side-by-side against the poison. Also, thanks to this treatment process, his understanding of the Xiantian Zhen Qi was also increasing rapidly. After a long period of continuous healing, his understanding of the Xiantian Zhen Qi had increased by leaps and bounds. He had also started to condense his own Houtian Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi. However, a lot of Houtian Zhen Qi was required to form just one strand of Xiantian Zhen Qi. It was simply a qualitative change in the Zhen Qi.

This was only a temporary treatment because the poison would definitely relapse sooner or later. To save her from this poison, his only option was to bring her back to the Yi Yuan School and ask his father to save her.

At this time, Hua Menghan suddenly gained her consciousness and woke up slowly.

"You're awake!" Ye Xiwen said in a pleasant tone. Now that she was awake, things had become easier for him.

"Where are we?" Hua Menghan was so weak that she collapsed into his arms and asked in a weak voice.

"This is a Cave. I brought you here to treat the poison." She fell into his bosom, a sweet fragrance entered his nose, however, at this moment, Ye Xiwen was not in a mood to have foolish thoughts.

Chapter 43: Changing Muscles Shrinking Bones

Technique

In the past few days, Ye Xiwen had been constantly healing Hua Menghan and now he was mentally very tired. Zhen Qi could relieve the fatigue, but he had lost a considerable amount of Zhen Qi in her treatment.

“Thank you!” Hua Menghan said in a weak voice. Hua Menghan felt that her clothes had not moved and her body also contained a foreign Zhen Qi which belonged to Ye Xiwen. She soon realized that he must have performed the healing using his own Zhen Qi to suppress the poison inside her body. So, he was definitely not a bad person.

“Check Luo Tian’s storage ring, there should be an antidote inside it.” Hua Menghan said intermittently.

“Which one?” Ye Xiwen poured a bunch of bottles from Luo Tian’s storage ring. These bottles contained a variety of medicinal pills and their quality was far better compared to the pills he had found in the storage rings of An Yunpeng and Zhao Qiyan.

Hua Menghan finally found the antidote. From her words, Ye Xiwen came to know that this poison was called QixingHaitang. It was a colorless, odorless and a highly toxic poison. If a warrior of the Houtian realm got poisoned by QixingHaitang then he would die immediately. Even Xiantian experts would find it difficult to handle such a highly toxic poison which directly attacked the Zhen Qi. If Ye Xiwen had not come to her rescue and suppressed the poison using his own Zhen Qi, then she would definitely have died.

After taking the antidote, she began the detoxification of poison present in her body. Slowly and gradually, she drove out the poison from her body. Now, her complexion had changed for the better, and her face had slowly gained vitality and looked livelier increasing her beauty even more.

Ye Xiwen realized that Hua Menghan was safe now. After so many days of constantly worrying about her safety, now he could finally take a breath of relief. He felt relaxed and fell into deep sleep.

After a long rest, Ye Xiwen finally woke up only to find that Hua Menghan had already left leaving behind a note for him. The note said that she was extremely grateful to him for saving her, but today, she had something important to care of, so she had to leave first. Later, if he ever needed her help with something, he could keep her jade pendant and look for her in the 'Main Sect'.

Ye Xiwen picked up the jade pendant. This ornament was icy cold to touch and a phoenix was carved on it. It was a result of fine workmanship and gave out a very vivid feeling. While he was admiring the vividness of this jade pendant, suddenly, he felt that a cold lump had made its way straight into his forehead, and filled his mind with pure brightness.

This was definitely a rare treasure! When a person would wear this jade pendant and cultivate then the cultivation would surely be more effective because the wearer would achieve twice the result with half the effort. Also, he would not be afraid of getting the backlash caused by cultivation.

This treasure was far more precious than the inner armour because while cultivating, experts feared the most that they might face a rebound. But, if the person was wearing the jade pendant while cultivating, then he didn't need to

fear the backlash.

This rare treasure was certainly very precious. Of course, Ye Xiwen also knew that it was a kind of repayment from Hua Menghan in exchange for saving her life.

Hua Menghan had left, but since she was also a disciple of Yi Yuan School, then sooner or later, there would come a day when they meet again, certainly!

For this term's core disciples' competition, Ye Xiwen would also have travelled to Yi Yuan School to participate.

Sooner or later, they were bound to say goodbye to each other!

Ye Xiwen finally looked inside the storage ring of Luo Tian. He was indeed worthy of being a Xiantian master, because, compared to Houtian realm masters like Zhao Qiyang and An Yunpeng, he was filthy rich! Inside Luo Tian's storage ring, there were no low-grade spirit stones but some other kind of stones. After thoroughly exploring the ring, he was totally speechless, because, these were not low-grade spirit stones, but spirit stones. One spirit stone could be exchanged for one thousand low-grade spirit stones. Since the ring contained five hundred spirit stones, when converted to low-grade spirit stones, the total amount would be a full five hundred thousand low-grade spirit stones. This figure was absolutely astronomical even for the masters of Xiantian realm.

These spirit stones would become very useful to him when he would become a Xiantian master, although, spirit stones could be converted into low-grade spirit stones, but there was a catch!

Converting spirit stones into low-grade spirit stones was very easy, but, converting the low-grade spirit stones into spirit stones was difficult.

However, Ye Xiwen was not stupid enough to do such a thing.

It could be said that he had made a huge fortune this time. In addition to these spirit stones, he also got his hands on many high quality medicinal pills which were capable of restoring the Zhen Qi by a great amount.

But the most important of them all was a secret book called 《Changing muscles Shrinking bones technique. The biggest use of this power technique was to change a person's appearance. When one reached the profound realm of this technique then even the size of the bones could be changed to adjust the height. In other words, one could easily change his own appearance into another person.

Of course, this change consumed a lot of Zhen Qi, however, once he would break into the Xiantian realm then he would have a huge amount of Zhen Qi. Then, the consumption of Zhen Qi for using this disguise power technique would not be a problem for him.

If an expert had not reached the Xiantian realm, then as long one would swallow the medicinal pills on regular intervals, the disguise could be maintained for a large interval of time by using up the Zhen Qi produced from medicinal pills. Of course, it was rare for Houtian realm masters to possess so many medicinal pills and even if they did, they would never waste it on a disguise technique, because these medicinal pills could save their lives in critical situations. However, for Ye Xiwen, these medicinal pills were dispensable. Although he had exhausted all the pills present inside the storage rings of Zhao Qiyang and An Yunpeng, but, Luo Tian's storage ring contained a lot of high quality medicinal pills.

However, right now, Ye Xiwen had no time to spare on practicing 《Changing muscles Shrinking bones technique》 because the core disciples competition was going to begin in just two days.

After more than two hours, Ye Xiwen had finally returned back to Yi Yuan School. Compared to three months ago, the school seemed a lot livelier thanks to the core disciples' competition. Many years ago, all the core disciples had gone to meet the dragon head, and now, they had finally returned to the school to take part in the competition.

Normally, the inner sect disciples were considered the high-level disciples, but at this time, all of the core disciples had come back and considering their strengths, they could be considered the elites and far more superior to inner sect disciples.

When Ye Xiwen entered the school campus, suddenly there were many disciples who recognized him and paid their respects by saluting to him. Ye Xiwen was no longer an unknown weak inner sect disciple. Now, he had gained a new identity of a core disciple! Ye Xiwen had also become the dark horse of Yi Yuan School's inner sect competition who had triumphantly won the championship by defeating Dongfang Bai.

Ye Xiwen was not a haughty person. Whenever the other disciples would salute to him, he would politely nod to them.

He was walking through the campus of Yi Yuan School and was about to go home, but suddenly, he heard an insolent loud laughter.

“Dongfang Bai, I've heard your name! They say you are the notorious genius

of Yi Yuan School, but now it seems that it was just an exaggeration!” A frivolous young voice said in a loud voice, “It seems that the level of this term’s core disciples is quite low in Yi Yuan School!”

Chapter 44: A Move To Fly

Dongfang Bai?

Ye Xiwen quickly pulled up next to a disciple and asked: "What's going on? What's up with all this commotion?"

"Brother Ye! You came back, this is awesome!" A disciple, with his age significantly bigger than Ye Xiwen, said with respect. But there was nothing strange about this, because, in this world, only strong people commanded respect regardless of the age.

"It is those guys from Zhang family. Today, they sent an elder to discuss with our school about the upcoming core disciples' competition. The elder had come with a Zhang disciple, called Zhang Yunfei, who is also the champion of this year's Zhang family's great competition. He challenged our school's '[Great five inner disciples](#)' and has already defeated the three brothers of the 'Great five disciples' and he is so despicable that he plotted against Brother Dongfang Bai and beat him as well!"

'Great five disciples' consist of four guys and one girl)

Ye Xiwen frowned as he knew that this was a deliberate provocation from Zhang family. Zhang family was not the same as Yi Yuan School, because, Yi Yuan School was tolerant to diversity, but Zhang followed the clan system. Their great family competition was very similar to Yi Yuan School's Inner Weighing, and it also happened every three years. After the championships, the champions from both competitions would compete with each other putting their respective school's reputation on the line.

But Zhang family was trying to provoke Yi Yuan School before the joint core disciples' competition had even begun. This was like a slap on their faces!

This was a contest between the younger generations of core disciples. A man with Zhang Yunfei's abilities didn't stand a chance against the core disciples and would eventually die a dog's death, but they could not get rid of him right now, because once he was killed, it would appear as the weakness of Yi Yuan School. He was using this opportunity to mock Yi Yuan School and this plot was set up by the Zhang family.

Certainly, the premise was to use Zhang Yunfei to defeat the geniuses of Yi Yuan School. If he was not stopped right now, Yi Yuan School's reputation would completely become a joke.

Countless thoughts instantly flashed through his mind. Suddenly his attention shifted towards the plaza where the crowd was spread out, and in the centre of the field, he saw Dongfang Bai holding a long double-edged sword in one hand and blood was constantly flowing down from his other hand. His complexion was also pale and somewhat unsightly.

While on the other side, there was a young man with contented expression on his face and was flying over the plaza. He also had a sharp sword in one hand, and was actually a master of the intermediate Houtian eighth stage.

No wonder Zhang family had so much confidence in him. He was so young and was still able to reach the intermediate Houtian eighth stage and he also possessed the 'Flying escape barrier'.

"Despicable, you actually used a hidden poisonous needle to injure Brother Dongfang Bai. How could you do such a thing?"

"Shameless! Are all Zhang people like this man?"

"Ha haha, during a life and death battle, does a man need permission before using his hidden weapons?" Zhang Yunfei had a look of disdain, "He very easily let his guard down. I really don't know how he has survived up until now!"

"Despicable!"

"Shameless!"

Zhang Yunfei's actions and words immediately outraged several Yi Yuan School disciples.

"Doesn't your Yi Yuan School have a stronger person? I have heard that a champion has popped up in this year's competition, how come I did not see him? Do not be afraid and come out, ah ha haha!" Zhang Yunfei gave out an arrogant laughter.

"Phew!" A terrifying Daoqi exploded causing even the sky to tremble and it seemed as if the air had been cut to shreds. In an instant, this seemingly beautiful but deadly Daoqi rushed towards Zhang Yunfei with terrifying speed.

Zhang Yunfei sensed the incredible Daoqi coming towards him and he immediately dodged using all of his might. Although he got successful in evading the blade attack but he was already breathing heavily. He didn't wait to catch his breath and suddenly gave out a thunderous shout: "Who dares to attack me!"

"It's me." Ye Xiwen said and walked out towards Zhang Yunfei. The crowd immediately bifurcated to make a path for him.

"It's Brother Ye Xiwen!"

"Yes! It's Brother Ye! He came back on the right time. Let's see how he crushes this Zhang Yunfei's arrogance!"

"How dare you attack me?" Zhang Yunfei said furiously. The Daoqi present in Ye Xiwen's blade attack was simply so terrible that if he had not been careful, then he would have been chopped down into two halves by now.

"Does a man need permission before using his hidden attack?" Ye Xiwen sneered with disdain.

Suddenly, all of the disciples of Yi Yuan School burst out in a loud laughter which echoed throughout the school campus. It was very clear that Ye Xiwen had thrown Zhang Yunfei's original words back at his face.

Now that his own words had been dumped on his face in public, he had become extremely furious.

His face flushed with anger and he shouted: "Who are you!"

"Ye Xiwen!" Ye Xiwen said.

"You are Ye Xiwen?" Zhang Yunfei's complexion looked unsightly while he was looking at him. He opened his mouth to scold him but he didn't know what to

say, because he had already fallen for his own trap. So how could he accuse Ye Xiwen?

Since he had used a hidden weapon to injure Dongfang Bai a moment ago, he had no other choice but to not say anything and endure this painful embarrassment!

"I see, so you are this year's champion of School Inner Weighing who unexpectedly displayed incredible power and shocked everyone. You and I, let us exchange pointers!" Zhang Yunfei said.

"Well, so long as you successfully receive one move from me, I will turn around and walk away." Ye Xiwen used the celestial step, and his figure flew like a swallow in Zhang Yunfei's direction. He took out his long blade and instantly chopped out a flying rainbow which rushed towards Zhang Yunfei with only one motive, to behead!

Ye Xiwen's blade techniques were quite average when they were practiced by others. However, when he used these blade techniques, then the results would always be mind-blowing for others. The reason behind this was very simple. It could be said that his blade skills had already reached a profound level after constantly practicing for a long time. After all, the foundation of one blade skill was also the foundation for other blade skills. And these skills would make the blade techniques even more profound and powerful. For example, if someone wanted to build tall buildings, then it was necessary to lay down a strong foundation for each of them.

Martial arts secret books were like blueprints for the foundation of tall buildings. Even if the blueprints were followed properly but the foundation was weak then no matter how many tall buildings were made on this weak foundation, all of them were bound to collapse someday.

Therefore, regardless of where he was or what he was doing, Ye Xiwen would never forget to practice the foundation of skills.

This blade skill was a manifestation of the hard work he had been doing by daily practicing the foundation of his skills.

A brilliant Daoqi split the air and appeared in front of Zhang Yunfei instantaneously.

Zhang Yunfei quickly brandished his long Jianqi (sword qi).

"Boom!" A loud explosion occurred when Daoqi and Jianqi collided in the air producing a terrible explosive sound. However, Ye Xiwen's Daoqi did not disperse, instead, with an irresistible force it directly shattered Zhang Yunfei's Jianqi and proceeded towards his long sword.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's Daoqi hit the long sword with incredible pressure. The great strength present in this attack directly hit Zhang Yunfei and blood spilled from all over his body. His body, like a broken kite, flew high, and fell heavily on the ground upside down.

Silence!

Silence!

All of the disciples were looking forward to this fight but none of them would have imagined that an arrogant and domineering Zhang Yunfei would not be

able to stop even a single move from Ye Xiwen.

Chapter 45: Condensed Xiantian Zhen Qi

"You dared to behave arrogantly in front of me and my Yi Yuan School. I know that Zhang family disciples are all mediocre, so I thought I should teach you a small lesson using my blade. You don't have the qualifications to be arrogant, and the next time you tried to be boastful in front of me then without showing any mercy, I will directly cripple you!" Ye Xiwen coldly turned away and left.

He had already killed two Zhang younger masters. And Zhang followed a family system so it was obvious that those two young masters held a higher position in the Zhang family compared to Zhang Yunfei. So how could Ye Xiwen tolerate his arrogance?

"You ..."

Zhang Yunfei saw the icy-cold in Ye Xiwen's eyes and he immediately got furious from shame and embarrassment while his blood continuously flowed from the corners of his mouth.

"I want revenge, I want revenge, I will tear you to shreds, and one day, I will surely take revenge for today!" Zhang Yunfei was shouting in his heart, but he did not dare to speak out loud because Ye Xiwen's eyes looked too cold. And if he dared to take any action or even speak a word then Ye Xiwen won't think twice before beheading him.

"Ye Xiwen is getting more and more terrible!"

"Yes! His single blade attack actually sent Zhang Yunfei flying, that's really

terrible!"

"He was not this terribly powerful in the competition two months ago!"

"Two months ago, that Ye Xiwen became radically famous, which was totally unexpected for everyone!"

Dongfang Bai himself only blood, eyes looking at the complex Ye Xiwen. Others might not know, but he knew very well. If Zhang Yunfei had not used a hidden weapon, he might not have lost to Zhang Yunfei because they were both equally matched in strength. However, Zhang Yunfei had even used his sword and still could not stop one blade attack from Ye Xiwen and was also sent flying. It was obvious that Ye Xiwen had gone easy on him causing only shallow cut wounds, otherwise, he would definitely have shredded Zhang Yunfei into pieces by now.

In the competition two months ago, he had given Ye Xiwen a good fight. After the competition, his progress was not at all slow, because, from the peak of Houtian seventh stage, he had already reached the intermediate level of Houtian eighth stage. However, even if his cultivation speed was fast, his strength was nowhere near Ye Xiwen's current terrifying strength.

How did the gap between them become this wide?

Ye Xiwen did not pay attention to the whooping of these disciples, because, he was not in a mood for these discussions. Now, his only goal was to climb the peak of martial arts.

Ye Xiwen went home and saw his only sister Ye Ruxue who had finished her

closed-door training in just two months' time and had already reached the peak of Houtian eighth stage. This rate of progress was simply incredible as she was a year older than Ye Xiwen. Although, geniuses like Dongfang Bai and Zhang Yunfei had also reached the intermediate eighth stage but their ages had already crossed twenty, and in contrast to them, she was only a teenager.

During this time, their father Ye Kongming had forced her to start closed-door training, and the result was quite incredible.

Her cultivation speed was faster than what Ye Xiwen had expected.

"Well done! You actually defeated that Zhang Yunfei in a single blade attack!" Ye Ruxue said with a bright smile.

"That guy was too annoying." Ye Xiwen said with a smile.

"You're absolutely right, that guy is way too arrogant. He dared to clamour inside our Yi Yuan School and disrespected us, so it was necessary to get rid of a nuisance like him." Ye Ruxue nodded.

In fact, a lot of core disciples were concerned about Zhang Yunfei, but they couldn't get rid of him, because that would have started rumours. However, Ye Xiwen had already stopped him so they didn't need care of this matter anymore. Of course, if Ye Xiwen had failed in stopping him then they would have personally come to teach Zhang Yunfei a lesson, at any rate, stopping Zhang Yunfei from running amuck was necessary.

However, Ye Xiwen had defeated Zhang Yunfei in a single strike, and this caused a lot of the core disciples to feel ashamed because Zhang Yunfei had

become arrogant thanks to their weakness and ignorance.

"But don't you get too excited, because that Zhang Yunfei guy is nothing compared to his elder brother. He has a brother who is very powerful and is ranked among the top five Zhang core disciples. He has already been a master of Houtian ninth stage for the last two years. This time you have wounded his younger brother so he will not easily let you off." Ye Ruxue said.

"Houtian ninth stage?" Ye Xiwen said.

"I know you're stronger now, but Zhang Yunfei's brother cannot be taken lightly. When he comes for you, no matter how much he tries to provoke you into fighting him, do not fight him. Our big brother will come back tomorrow, so let him handle this Zhang Yunfei's brother." In Ye Ruxue's eyes, no matter how powerful he had become, he was still her little brother who had just entered the core disciples ranks of Yi Yuan School. However, Zhang Yunfei's brother was one of the top players among the Zhang core disciples.

Ye Xiwen felt warm in his heart after seeing that Ye Ruxue was worried for him. He smiled and said: "Rest assured, I have a sense of proportion, although he is fierce, but I am also not made up of cotton."

When Ye Ruxue saw her littler bother's confident demeanour, she couldn't believe her eyes. A few months ago, she had noticed that she could not understand her little brother's way of thinking. Earlier, her brother, although liked to practice very hard, used to have a very simple thought process, but now, she felt as if she could not see through him at all.

But Ye Ruxue realized that this must have happened because her little brother had finally grown up!

Ye Xiwen did not know about the change in her perception about him, but for him, these few people were the only ones he loved the most in this world.

Before long, Ye Xiwen parents came back and after having dinner, Ye Xiwen as usual went back to his small courtyard to cultivate. He knew very well that he was not a genius and hard work was the only way to compensate for the lack of talent.

Not a moment to relax!

While treating Hua Menghan, he had learned a good deal about the Xiantian Zhen Qi. He had also gained some insights about how to condense Houtian Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi. These two types of Zhen Qi were not at all similar, because, a significant qualitative change occurred whenever Houtian Zhen Qi was condensed into Xiantian Zhen Qi. Also, compared to the Houtian Zhen Qi, the Xiantian Zhen Qi was way too fierce.

Usually, if someone wanted to refine Xiantian Zhen Qi then the most important first step was to open up the world bridge. The body's internal circulation would become more vigorous and the refining efficiency would also enhance multiple times.

Ye Xiwen, a Houtian realm expert, was trying to condense Xiantian Zhen Qi inside his body, if other people got to know about this, it would shock the entire world, because, no master of the Houtian realm had ever tried to condense Xiantian Zhen Qi.

However, Ye Xiwen's other half of memories belonged to Earth's knowledge boom era. So, he could never be shackled by the old norms.

If he could successfully condense his Houtian Zhen Qi to Xiantian Zhen Qi, then, he would experience an explosive increase in his strength. Also, he would be capable of handling even two Xiantian masters at the same time.

Ye Xiwen concentrated his mind and began to condense his own Zhen Qi into the very first strands of Xiantian Zhen Qi.

Chapter 46: Zhang Yuntian's challenge

Without following any special method and just relying on natural instincts, he had finally opened the world bridge. Countless Lingqi entered his body and his Houtian Zhen Qi started to condense faster compared to earlier when the world bridge was not open.

Ye Xiwen started to condense Houtian Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi, but, how this refining process could be so simple, after all, Ye Xiwen was not in the Xiantian realm right now. He was only a Houtian realm expert so refining Xiantian Zhen Qi was undoubtedly much more difficult for him.

However, even if it was very difficult, Ye Xiwen did not give up.

Countless spirit stones started burning and the Lingqi produced started to infuse with his body. He entered the 'Special Space' and started to constantly direct the Zhen Qi towards building up the sea of Qi. The Zhen Qi, which was spread throughout his body, needed to be concentrated at the centre of the sea of Qi, and then only it could be condensed into Xiantian Zhen Qi. However, now that he had started to concentrate the Zhen Qi at the centre of the sea of Qi, it felt as if his sea of Qi would explode anytime. He had to go all out to compress his Zhen Qi inside the sea of Qi, however, it was very painful.

Strand by strand, his Zhen Qi began to condense more and more inside the sea of Qi.

Ye Xiwen's complexion suddenly paled with pain which was clearly visible on his face and his body was also covered in cold sweat. This was an extremely painful process! Ye Xiwen was a patient person with a strong willpower and

that's why he could constantly endure the tremendous pain. Otherwise, his whole spirit would have collapsed by now.

Ye Xiwen did not give up because he had already prepared himself, knowing pretty well, that this would be a difficult procedure, very difficult. In simple words, many people would have given up in the beginning itself!

Ye Xiwen didn't know for how long he continued to add his Zhen Qi to the sea of Qi and condensed it unceasingly. He continued this insane procedure nonstop for a long time.

After constantly condensing the Zhen in the sea of Qi, finally, his Zhen Qi started to mutate and a trace of majestic Zhen Qi appeared in his Dantian. It was entirely different from Houtian Zhen Qi, and contained terrifying power.

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes and smiled with a look of satisfaction on his face. Finally, he had successfully condensed the very first strands of Xiantian Zhen Qi. This was the hardest first step which he had successfully completed. Now, he just needed to continue amassing Xiantian Zhen Qi by condensing his Houtian Zhen Qi one step at a time.

He looked outside the window and noticed that it was already dawn.

Ye Xiwen dined with his family and when he was returning to his small courtyard to start his cultivation, suddenly, he heard a loud noise coming from outside.

"Ye Xiwen, come out! I, Zhang Yuntian, have come to challenge you!" A loud voice thundered from the outside.

Ye Xiwen instantly knew that trouble had finally found him. Zhang family would not let him off so easily, after all, he had defeated their champion in just one move, and this had caused them to lose face. So, their only option was to eradicate the root cause.

Ye Xiwen went out, and was very surprised to find Zhang Yunfei outside his courtyard. He was perniciously looking at him. However, his face was somewhat pale because of yesterday's injuries that had not healed completely. Right in front of Zhang Yunfei stood a young man! He seemed to be in his twenties, had large muscular body and looked quite handsome.

He was the elder brother of Zhang Yunfei, named Zhang Yuntian.

However, from behind, a lot of Yi Yuan School disciples had also come. When they had come to know that Zhang Yuntian, a famous expert from Zhang family had actually come to challenge Ye Xiwen, the famous champion of their Yi Yuan School, then it had suddenly aroused the curiosity of many disciples and they had immediately rushed towards Ye Xiwen's small courtyard.

Ye Xiwen came out of his courtyard with a hint of ridicule on his face and said: "What's wrong, looking for your father?"

"Ha haha!" Suddenly the crowd of the Yi Yuan School disciples gave out a loud laughter. The news about the yesterday's fight had already spread like a forest fire inside the Yi Yuan School, so, they certainly knew what Ye Xiwen actually meant.

However, Zhang Yunfei's face flushed with anger and his Zhen Qi had started to leak out from his body. He looked more perniciously at Ye Xiwen, as if trying

to rip him apart using just his sight.

"Less rubbish, today I will teach you a lesson!" Zhang Yuntian said impatiently, "I will break your legs and let you know what fierceness actually is."

Then, suddenly, Zhang Yuntian moved and his figure leaped. His sword struck and a fierce Jianqi exploded in the air with huge explosive power.

The strength of late Houtian ninth stage completely broke out.

Everyone around was stunned because his sword was extremely fast, as fast as a meteor, in simple words, it had already approached the acme.

Being ranked among the top five Zhang core disciples was not just for show.

With this move, almost in a moment, Zhang Yuntian had immediately arrived in front of Ye Xiwen.

Almost in a flash, no one could see it clearly, but Ye Xiwen had drawn out a long blade from the sheath on his back and a bright blade light flashed brilliantly and obscured the sky. This gorgeous blade light formed a curtain made up of many blades in the mid-air. The curtain of blades, in an instant, arrived in front of Zhang Yuntian.

"Dang!" A loud metal clanging sound spread and Zhang Yuntian immediately sensed that a threatening massive strength was being transmitted from his sword. He could not withstand the power present in Ye Xiwen's blade curtain attack, and immediately, he had been pushed back by eight steps before stopping. Ye Xiwen's strength of ninety-nine Tigers was definitely not a joke.

"Ha hahaha!" Seeing that Ye Xiwen had easily blocked Zhang Yuntian's attack with just one swing of his blade, Yi Yuan School disciples suddenly laughed out even more loudly than before.

At this time, Zhang Yuntian's face also revealed a troubled expression.

Zhang Yuntian gave out a loud roar, and it seemed that he was preparing to attack again.

The tip of his sword danced and many Jianhua (Sword Flower) appeared in the sky and went towards Ye Xiwen to strike together at once.

Ye Xiwen sneered and his long blade chopped out. With the speed of lightning, his long blade chopped down while cutting through the air and directly destroyed all those Jianhua.

"Boom!" A loud explosion occurred accompanied by a burst of metal clashing sound. Layer after layer of terrible Zhen Qi had instantly blasted off in the surrounding area.

Ye Xiwen's long blade was fast like a meteor which instantly arrived in front of Zhang Yuntian and chopped out.

Zhang Yuntian was suddenly taken aback. He lifted his sword to resist, however, Ye Xiwen's long blade had already fiercely crashed into his sword and cracks had started to appear on its surface. Ye Xiwen's sharp bladeqi was also stinging on his cheeks.

Ye Xiwen did not stop here and again chopped down his long blade. The current strength present in his blade had almost increased by more than half of what it used to be.

Two blades!

Three blades!

Four blades!

As Ye Xiwen's strength had increased several times, when his fourth blade chopped down, the total power present in the attack had also increased several times.

"Bang!" Zhang Yuntian's long double-edged sword snapped and Ye Xiwen's long blade had already come in front of him in a flash. However, Ye Xiwen used the flat surface of his blade and advanced towards Zhang Yuntian to slap on his face.

"Bang!" The flat surface of Ye Xiwen's blade maliciously slapped on the face of Zhang Yuntian and his body immediately flew off. His teeth had been smashed and he immediately spit out a mouthful of blood.

Chapter 47: Repercussions

Famous Zhang Yuntian had been sent flying by Ye Xiwen's blade. This result was simply very shocking, especially for those Zhang junior disciples who had also come to see this fight. They simply couldn't accept that Zhang Yuntian, who was like a deity in their eyes, had been unable to block even a single blade attack from Ye Xiwen.

"Brother!" Zhang Yunfei was the first to react and ran up to his brother who was lying on the ground.

Ye Xiwen looked coldly at Zhang Yunfei and said: "He is not dead, so quickly take him away from here. Our Yi Yuan School is not a place where you Zhang people can just walk in and boast about yourself. The next time you try to be provocative, it won't be settled this easily."

"Go back!"

"Hurry up and get out of here, do you want to die Zhang bastards?"

"Get lost! Otherwise, we can be very rude!"

Yi Yuan School's disciples were booing nonstop. Yi Yuan School and Zhang family had not been hostile towards each other for a period of mere one or two years. It was a long-lived enmity and disciples of both the schools were used to hating each other, however, both parties had similar strengths and therefore the end result was always a draw. This rivalry had continued for a long time and would continue in the future as well. However, Zhang Yunfei and his elder

brother, Zhang Yuntian, had dared to provoke Yi Yuan School and both of them had suffered a bitter defeat at the hands of Ye Xiwen, who was this year's champion of Yi Yuan School. So, this would obviously cause the Zhang family to lose face.

Everyone could see that if it was not for Ye Xiwen being merciful, Zhang Yuntian would have been torn to shreds by now.

The news about the fight between Ye Xiwen and Zhang Yuntian and the subsequent defeat of Zhang Yuntian had soon spread throughout the Yi Yuan School. Initially, many people did not trust the news, because, Ye Xiwen was only an inner sect disciple who had won this year's championship. Although he had shown outstanding strength and had run amuck in the competition, but he was still a rookie core disciple.

There was a possibility that he might have defeated Zhang Yunfei, because he was also the champion of this year's competition at Zhang family and could be said on the same level as Ye Xiwen. But, who was Zhang Yuntian? Even among the Zhang core disciples, he was considered among the top five. How could Ye Xiwen defeat such a powerful genius? This was a mystery for anyone who had not seen this fight with their own eyes.

But this fight had many witnesses and they quickly spread the news. And when this news had been confirmed by many credible sources, everyone had to admit that Ye Xiwen had truly and flawlessly defeated Zhang Yuntian.

Ye Xiwen had finally gained a true fame in Yi Yuan School. Although, he had won the competition then became a champion, but, after getting promoted to the ranks of core disciples, his reputation as a champion didn't hold much importance in the core sect. For inner sect and outer sect disciples, a champion's existence was truly glorious, however, in the core sect, being a

champion was not a big deal. After all, the core sect consisted of the crowd from previous years' geniuses, which also included a lot of previous champions.

However, Ye Xiwen's flawless victory over Zhang Yuntian caused his reputation to rise exponentially. Now, his reputation inside the Yi Yuan School was on par with that of the famous geniuses from core sect.

In the depths of Yi Yuan School, ancestor's palace hall was located. There, Ye Kongming was sitting on the ground and was somewhat frowning. In the seat above, there was a middle-aged man clad in purple robe, who seemed like an ordinary middle-aged man.

However, all the people from Yi Yuan School would know that this middle-aged man was actually the Yi Yuan School's ancestor called Lin Zhantian. Hiding in the shadows, he held the ultimate power of Yi Yuan School's ancestor.

"Ye Kongming, I didn't expect that Ye Xiwen will become so outstanding. The last time I saw him two years ago, he was just an average disciple, but, who would have thought that in such a short interval of time, he would change so much!" Lin Zhantian said with a sigh. "His current strength is sufficient enough to put him among the top ten core disciples."

"This is not surprising. After all, he is that person's child!" Ye Kongming said with an indifferent look on his face, as if it was something he had always expected.

When Ye Kongming mentioned that person, Lin Zhantian didn't say anything, he paused for a bit then continued: "I finally broke through, and soon, I will head back to 'Main Sect ', but here at Qingfeng Mountain side, I recommend you to become the next ancestor!"

"You already know that I'm not interested!" Ye Kongming said.

"I know that you are not interested, however, this is the place where we all grew up, and I won't be at ease, if I were to hand it over to someone else!" Lin Zhantian said.

"Can I refuse?" Ye Kongming said in an indifferent manner.

"You can't!" Lin Zhantian said.

Like this, the two men continued to talk.

"Ah, you brat, I had not expected that you would even defeat that Zhang Yuntian, ha ha, now he won't be able to show his face in public." Ye Ruxue laughed and said.

"Fortunately!" Ye Xiwen said

"I'm back!" The door opened and Ye Feng entered while laughing heartily, "Little brother, I heard about your fight with Zhang Yuntian, ha ha, you actually beat the shit out of him and he couldn't even retaliate."

A tall and sturdy looking Ye Feng strode in! He was full of vigor and was clad in extravagant clothes. Just now, he had returned from the back side of Qingfeng Mountain where he was cultivating.

"This really helped me in venting my anger." Ye Feng laughed.

"What's wrong, do you have some old grudge with Zhang Yuntian?" Ye Xiwen asked.

Ye Feng smiled coldly and said: "Yes, we had fought in the Qingfeng Mountain forest once. At that time, I had just been promoted to the ranks of core disciples. When I found a very precious medicinal herb, that bastard sneak attacked me and I almost died under his hidden weapon attack! "

At that time, his terrible Zhen Qi started to leak out involuntarily. Right now, he was already at the peak of Houtian ninth stage and was only one step away from breaking through to the Xiantian realm.

Ye Feng had stayed at the peak of Houtian eighth stage for several years, but, for the sake of core disciples' competition this time and then to enter the 'Main Sect', the accumulated cultivation of all those years released at once. That's why he was able to reach the peak of Houtian ninth stage in such a short amount of time. This kind of practice was to consolidate the cultivation state and to lay a very deep foundation in order to prepare for breaking through to the Xiantian realm.

Thanks to this special cultivation style, Ye Feng had become much stronger than the other masters of peak Houtian ninth stage.

"I was planning to teach that bastard a lesson in the upcoming core disciples competition, but, little brother, you have already avenged me and it really saves me a lot of trouble!" Ye Feng did not need to pay attention to Zhang Yuntian because, now, his strength was far above Zhang Yuntian.

"Gee, big brother, you haven't seen how third brother taught him a good lesson!" Ye Ruxue said while smiling.

"Speaking of little brother, you ought to practice and quickly catch up with the younger, and quickly reach the Houtian ninth stage, because then only you will be able to enter the 'head school'." Ye Feng said and scowled.

"I know!" Ye Ruxue was a happy go lucky type person and she knew how to handle her strict brother.

However, her mind was never fully focused on practicing.

Chapter 48: Core Disciples' Competition Begins

Yi Yuan School's 'Main Sect' allowed entry to the masters of Houtian seventh stage or above. However, in accordance with the standards of Yi Yuan School, only Houtian ninth stage disciples could enter the outer sect and only Xiantian level disciples could enter the inner sect. As for the disciples with the cultivation below Houtian ninth stage, they were treated as part-time disciples. They were basically like the slave disciples and their status was very low in the Yi Yuan School. Although the position of outer sect disciples was also relatively low within the Yi Yuan School, however, they just needed to do a series of chores and for that, they could receive some resources for cultivation. They would also get an opportunity to attend lectures about cultivation and techniques.

In Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School, most disciples would choose to work under the Yi Yuan School after they had broken through the Houtian ninth stage. Well, no one was stupid enough to leave their own domain where they had lived and cultivated for all this time.

"Come with me, I'll introduce you to the several fellow top disciples." Ye Feng said.

Ye Feng wanted Ye Xiwen to make contacts with the top players among the core disciples, because, at his current strength and fame, Ye Xiwen could be ranked among the top core disciples.

This term's core disciples only had three top disciples who were widely renowned in the Yi Yuan School. They were Zhang Yang, Qian Wanru and Wu Hao.

The strongest among them was Zhang Yang, with his strength similar to Ye Feng, who was also a master of peak Houtian ninth stage. He was a tall and study looking young man.

Qian Wanru was a beautiful woman with a colourful flower-like appearance. However, her cultivation was only at the late Houtian ninth stage.

Wu Hao was a tall slim young man. His cultivation was the same as Qian Wanru, the late Houtian ninth stage.

Including Ye Feng, there were only four top core disciples in Yi Yuan School. Other core disciples were not strong enough to be considered among the top. However, the Zhang family already had five famous disciples and in addition to that, this year, two more disciples had also reached the late Houtian ninth stage and had entered the ranks of top disciples.

For the core disciples' competition, Zhang family had an overwhelming numerical advantage. And thanks to this, Zhang family was planning to snatch all the Blood Yuan fruits for themselves by overwhelming the Yi Yuan School.

However, Yi Yuan School, including Ye Xiwen, had only five, which was far from enough.

The good thing about being a top core disciple was that one could enjoy many resources provided by the School.

Now, Ye Xiwen had also joined this small group of geniuses, and all of them carried the hopes of Yi Yuan School. Yi Yuan School was planning to rely on this small group to beat the Zhang family geniuses in the upcoming competition at

the Blood Yuan Territory.

Day after day, time passed by. In this duration, Ye Xiwen also got used to his new status of one of the top core disciples and finally, the day of the beginning of Core disciples' competition had arrived.

On this day, the core disciples had been called to the top of the square. This was a broad plaza and compared to its huge size, a group of mere hundred core disciples looked too small and insignificant.

Ye Xiwen and others did not have to wait for too long, and soon, two elders appeared in front of them. One of these elders was fat and the other was thin.

When the core disciples saw the two of them, they immediately knew who they were. Ye Xiwen also knew that they were the well-known fat and thin elders of Yi Yuan School. Because the fat and thin attributes of these two elders were too obvious, and in addition to that, these two had always accompanied each other from the time they had become the elders of this school. In fact, over time, many people had even forgotten their real names, and would directly call them fat and thin elders.

"This time's squad for the core disciples' competition is again a line-up of losers!" The fat elder said in a straightforward manner.

"I won't talk about the rest of the crap. Let's come to the point." The fat elder's face looked serious and he said in a cold voice, "The place where the competition is going to take place is called Blood Yuan Territory. I think you already know where it is located! Countless people from our Yi Yuan School have died there. I just hope that many of you will come back alive, so, I ask again, whoever wants to quit, quit now! "

After hearing the words of fat elder, more than forty core disciples opted-out. However, no one made fun of them, after all this was going to be a trip to the hell. Inside the Blood Yuan Territory, although, the benefits were many, and if one could survive there then he would definitely reap a lot of benefits. But, the reality was much crueler than they had expected because many experts had died inside the Blood Yuan Territory earlier, including some Xiantian masters as well.

The core disciples who opted out were mostly the masters of Houtian eighth stage and their strength was obviously poor compared to other masters of Houtian ninth stage. There could never expect to get good grades, and there was also a chance of getting killed. So, their only option was to give up now when they still had a chance.

In this session, the newly promoted core disciples were only Ye Xiwen and Dongfang Bai. Ye Xiwen noticed that Dongfang Bai seemed to be looking forward to this competition and was also full of energy. From the looks of it, it was obvious that the injury he had received from Zhang Yunfei's hidden poison needle had already healed.

"Each of you participants will receive a [Yaopai](#) which will record points for you through the competition. Killing a demon beast of eighth stage will reward 10 points, a ninth stage demon beast will reward 50 points, and a Xiantian level demon beast will reward 1000 points. Also, we have also kept 15 tokens in the Blood Yuan Territory which can be of three different colors; red, yellow and green, each corresponding to a score of 100, 500 and 1000!" At this time, the thin elder further explained, "Also, whatever treasures you find there will be converted into points and only the top three disciples, ranked according to their total points, will receive the Blood Yuan fruit as a reward!"

'Yaopai' is basically the plate which will record points

The news immediately shocked the core disciples. Blood Yuan fruit would be given as reward? They did not know that this was the result of an agreement between the two forces, however, Ye Xiwen knew about this in advance and was relatively calm.

But, this was the Blood Yuan fruit! Even the Xiantian realm masters would consider it a top-class treasure and could have a breakthrough if consumed. Everyone started to pity the disciples who had already opted out!

"But, if you were defeated, or killed, then the score will correspond to a total of that person's accumulated points and will be instantly transferred to the one who defeated you, so you must be very careful! I hope that some of you will come back alive." The fat elder said with a sigh because even he didn't know how many would die in the Blood Yuan Territory, but if they survived through this, then they would undoubtedly become an outstanding expert.

Ye Xiwen was speechless! The rule actually encouraged killing each other. There were a lot of scoring methods, like, one could kill the demon beasts, or, one could collect treasure items to score points, however, none of these were quicker than killing someone and obtaining his accumulated points. No matter how much points a person had earned, it could all be transferred to his killer in an instant.

The world of core disciples was really a cruel one, filled with brutality and killing. Compared to core sect disciples, the lives of the inner sect and outer sect disciples were much easier, although, they couldn't obtain many resources to practice, but they were relatively well protected.

Chapter 49: Agility Skill Test

The core disciples looked calm and collected, especially those several top disciples. It was obvious that they had already prepared themselves for the coming competition.

This time, the core disciples' competition at Blood Yuan Territory would not be simple. It was a small territory filled with demon beasts and they also needed to be wary of the Zhang disciples, and especially their top core disciples, because handling them would not be easy even for the top core disciples of Yi Yuan School.

However, if this competition was not difficult or life threatening then why would they give three Blood Yuan fruits as the reward.

Blood Yuan fruit was something even the experts of Xiantian realm dreamt of!

Then, the two elders led Yi Yuan School's core disciples and headed towards the backside of Qingfeng Mountain. Since everyone had practiced agility type martial arts, all of them were very fast, and only after about half an hour had passed, they entered the depths of Qingfeng Mountain. The two elders unleashed a terrible aura that surrounded the squad of core disciples and because of that, the demon beasts did not dare to approach them.

This allowed them to smoothly travel to precipitous mountain peak. They were surprised to find that this mountain peak was so high, that it seemed as if it was reaching the ends of the sky, and there was also an abnormal steep mountainside which was completely submerged in the sea of clouds.

At the foot of that mountain, there were small steps which could accommodate more than one person at the same time. The steps were circling around like a mountain road, going all the way to the summit.

In a while, the people of Zhang family also came, led by two Zhang elders. One was tall and other was short with their faces looked cold and skinny. This contrast they made with the fat and slim elders of Yi Yuan School was quite hilarious. However, none of these elders was someone one could laugh at.

Behind the two elders, there was a group of dozens of Zhang's elite disciples, led by seven young people. Just from looking at them, one could say that they were all very arrogant and possessed a very imposing aura.

From the whispers of the Yi Yuan School' disciples, Ye Xiwen finally got to know that these seven young men were actually this term's top players of Zhang core disciples. The strongest of them were Zhang Jingxin, Zhang Wu and Zhang Yuelian. All of them were at the peak of Houtian ninth stage and were only a step away from entering the Xiantian realm. While the remaining four top disciples were Zhang Yuntian, Zhang Wenxiao, Zhang Ziqiu and Zhang Guoqi who were at the late Houtian ninth stage. Their imposing aura had completely overwhelmed the Yi Yuan School's core disciples. Yi Yuan School's top players, who had become quite famous this year, were only three. Ye Feng had joined later and Ye Xiwen had suddenly popped out recently. However, even after adding both Ye Feng and Ye Xiwen, numerically, Yi Yuan School was still at a disadvantage.

Yi Yuan School's core disciples looked at the top disciples of Zhang family and Zhang core disciples also looked at Yi Yuan School's top disciples. Everyone was aware of the fact that the result of this competition would completely depend on these top 12 players.

Ye Xiwen soon felt a stare from two pairs of pernicious eyes, looking at him with pure killing intent. He immediately retraced the stares with his own stare and saw Zhang Yunfei and Zhang Yuntian.

"Now that they've also arrived, let's get started!" The fat elder said.

It seemed that the four elders of Xiantian had a previous agreement. They quickly jumped up and suddenly, their figures rushed towards the mountain road and disappeared in front of everyone

In a flash, the four Xiantian level elders had disappeared. Several top disciples from both schools didn't wait even for a moment and jumped out immediately, following after the elders.

With their figures like the lightning flash, they had instantly skimmed on the mountain road.

Seeing that these talented disciples had already skimmed out without wasting any time, quickly, other core disciples also followed up, but unfortunately, they were already far behind in this race which had ironically just begun.

The race had quickly turned into a stampede of disciples due to sudden disappearance of elders and top disciples. In this crowd, the four elders of Xiantian level were the fastest, and almost like a lightning, they had disappeared on the mountain road. Next were the Ye Feng and other top disciples of Yi Yuan School and Zhang family which together made the first group. Right behind the first group was the group which mainly consisted of 30 Houtian ninth stage disciples, although they were not the top players, but, they had certainly reached the Houtian ninth stage so their speeds were slightly lower than the top disciples.

Next was the group of Houtian eighth stage disciples, but, there was a whole one stage gap between them the group of Houtian ninth stage so their speeds were much lower in comparison.

When everyone had already left, Ye Xiwen finally started and leapt towards the mountain road.

Ye Xiwen's figure was as fast as the lightning. He immediately unleashed the "Celestial Step", and within two or three breaths, his feet had already embarked on the road.

Ye Xiwen's appearance looked elegant and unrestrained, as if he was taking a stroll. His figure flicked on above the mountain road and with each flash, it would emerge ten meters ahead, which clearly displayed his astonishing speed.

"Celestial Step" was a superior agility type technique and its applications were totally incomparable. It was much more elegant and unconventional compared to other agility type techniques.

It seemed as if a celestial being was strolling at an astonishing speed.

Within a few minutes, Ye Xiwen had already caught up with the last bunch of disciples in the race, who were far ahead of him initially.

The bunch consisted of Houtian eighth stage disciples from Zhang family.

Most of these disciples did not know agility type martial arts. Even if some of

them did know, their agility type martial arts were nothing compared to the Xiantian level 'Celestial Step'. Also, Ye Xiwen had practiced it to a 'Dacheng' level in 'Special Space'.

Almost in a flash, relying on the incredible speed of "Celestial Step", Ye Xiwen overtook those disciples. They could not even react because all they saw was a shadow that flew over them for an instant, then disappeared!

Now, Ye Xiwen also understood that all of this was to test the agility skill of each and every individual. Generally, if understanding of the agility skill was profound, then one could achieve greater speeds and then, this race would become a child's play.

"Holy crap! Who is this person?" The Zhang disciples could only see Ye Xiwen's back from very far and did not recognize who he was. In a flash, Ye Xiwen had disappeared in front of them.

Seeing that Ye Xiwen had so effortlessly overtaken them in the race, those Zhang disciples felt depressed. Because, no matter how much they tried, they still couldn't catch up with Ye Xiwen and this had caused even the glorious masters of Houtian eighth stage to get depressed. They held high status in Zhang family as the eighth stage core disciples, but right now, almost all of these Zhang super experts were depressed.

But they were not the only ones who were depressed. When Ye Xiwen started using the full extent of 'Celestial Step' and adding his own monstrous strength, he got insanely faster! His figure simply turned into a blur and he rushed up the mountain path leaving many of the Yi Yuan School and Zhang family disciples behind.

They could only give dumbfounded looks to the blurred figure of Ye Xiwen, who, in a flash, had disappeared from their eyes.

Except for secretly getting envious and angry, they could not do anything and their only option was to keep on running.

--

Chapter 50: It's Actually Him?

Ye Xiwen's speed was extremely fast and his manoeuvres looked so elegant, it seemed as if a celestial being was taking a stroll through the mountains. He had already overtaken the third and fourth groups of Houtian eighth stage disciples.

His speed was getting faster and faster, and in a moment, the second group came into his field of view. This group consisted of Houtian ninth stage disciples.

Those disciples in the second group, who were running with all their might, trying to catch up with the first group, suddenly heard a burst of rapid footsteps from behind. When they turned to look, they were surprised to find that Ye Xiwen was catching up with them at an astonishing speed.

But, before they could get some time to comprehend what was happening, Ye Xiwen's figure quickly shuttled across them at an insane speed. The crowd had a stunned look on their faces as they saw Ye Xiwen's blurred figure slowly disappear right in front of their eyes.

There was no doubt that these people were elite among the elites and their agility skill techniques were also practiced to a higher level. Most of them had practiced their agility techniques up to the 'Xiaocheng' realm. However, in the face of the mind-boggling speed displayed by Ye Xiwen, it seemed as if they had not moved at all.

They simply couldn't react and before they could, Ye Xiwen had already overtaken the second group and had completely disappeared from their sights. After that, Ye Xiwen began to chase after the first group, unhurried, while

displaying a rhythmic elegant motion.

Although it was too obvious that this was a test of agility skills, but there were no scores involved in this test. So basically, there was no need to be impatient!

At this time, Ye Xiwen had run up to the middle of the mountainside which was wrapped entirely by a dense fog and clouds. The visibility was so less that even the eyesight of a skilled martial arts practitioner like Ye Xiwen was limited only to a distance of ten meters. And, once someone got careless, they would definitely fall down, meeting a cruel death. Also, even if it was a master of the Houtian ninth stage, the chances of his survival would be zero.

Most people would choose to slow down in such a life-threatening situation, but Ye Xiwen was not afraid of it. Although, 'Celestial Step' was an agility technique and it also increased the speed of the practitioner dramatically! But, it was best suited for small-scale manoeuvres like this. Also, Ye Xiwen had practiced "Celestial Step" to the 'Dacheng' realm. So, how could he possibly fall down?

After a few jumps, he reached the corner of the mountain and from there, he directly jumped and drilled through the dense fog-shrouded mountainside area.

At this time, the first group was already faintly visible from the back, and the one running on the very back of this group was surprisingly Zhang Yuntian, who had challenged Ye Xiwen and lost pathetically.

Then the next were Yi Yuan School's Qian Wanru, Wu Hao and Zhang family's Zhang Wenxiao, Zhang Ziqiu and Zhang Guoqi, all in a sequence. They were all keeping their paces without slowing down or going faster. However, Zhang Yuntian had fallen behind them and his movements were also not smooth. It

was obvious that this was the impact of the injuries he had got in his fight with Ye Xiwen.

Zhang Yuntian heard footsteps from behind and felt a little strange. He turned his head to look but what he saw made him completely shocked: "It's actually you, Ye Xiwen!"

Earlier he had been paying attention to Ye Xiwen, but, just after the start of race, he had discovered that Ye Xiwen had been left far behind and had simply disappeared. He didn't care. Although he had personal hatred for Ye Xiwen, but right now, he just wanted to concentrate on the race. Being one of the top core disciples from Zhang family, he had a status to maintain. Also, Ye Xiwen was now one of the top disciples from Yi Yuan School and he didn't want to cause problems right from the beginning of the exam.

But he would never have thought that Ye Xiwen would actually catch up with the first group.

'How could he be so fast?' When Ye Xiwen came closer, Zhang Yuntian took a closer look at his elegant manoeuvres and his heart was suddenly taken aback. He always thought that the most impressive skill that Ye Xiwen possessed was his blade skill. From his perspective, Ye Xiwen's blade skill was accurate, decisive, extremely gorgeous, and it could be said that Ye Xiwen was the best blade user in the younger generation of both the schools.

But, he had not expected that Ye Xiwen's agility skill would also be so terrifying. He knew that his own agility was an intermediate level technique which he had practiced to the 'Dacheng' level. And Ye Xiwen was not even a Houtian ninth stage master so how could he possess such an astonishing speed.

By now, he had realized that his own speed was nowhere close to Ye Xiwen's speed, and not just that, Ye Xiwen's agility skill was also superior to his own agility skill. However, he knew very well that no matter how superior an agility skill actually was, it was still necessary for the practitioner to practice it to a very profound level in order to attain this level of astonishing speed.

While his mind was in a confused state, Ye Xiwen had already caught up with him. In a flash, he had already reached the front part of the first group.

By this time, they all had been close to the top of the hill and Ye Xiwen was finally able to see the figure of those several top disciples and running in the first place was unexpectedly his elder brother, Ye Feng.

Ye Feng was leading the race, and it seemed as if he was flying up the mountain using his extraordinary agility skills, followed by the two disciples of Zhang family, Zhang Jingxin and Zhang Wu. Right behind them was another disciple from Yi Yuan School, Zhang Yang, and finally at the last place was a disciple of Zhang family, Zhang Yuelian.

Ye Feng suddenly rushed half a step and became the first person to reach the summit.

Four elders were standing at the summit, waiting for the arrival of disciples and from their faces, it could be seen that they themselves were very curious to find out about the winner of this race.

Seeing that the first one to arrive was Ye Feng, both fat and thin elders had a smile on their faces. Apparently, they were quite satisfied with this outcome. However, the faces of the two Zhang elders had a slightly sunken look.

Only a single step behind Ye Feng, the second person to arrive was Zhang Jingxin who had only missed Ye Fang by half a body distance. Similarly, Zhang Wu also reached the summit falling behind Zhang Jingxin by half a body distance and Zhang Yang got the fourth place.

And with this, Yi Yuan School's fame had also reached the summit. From the first group of top disciples, only Zhang Yuelian did not come in. He was about to reach the summit with few other disciples behind him, but suddenly, a figure like a lightning, instantly overtook Zhang Yuelian and reached the summit.

"It's you!"

"Third Brother, you are awesome!"

.....

This person was actually Ye Xiwen, and this had caused a lot of people to call out in alarm! It was not because they had not noted him. It was because they had paid attention to him from the very beginning. After he had defeated Zhang Yuntian, they had all got wary of his existence and had also labelled him as a strong enemy. When the race had started, Ye Xiwen had fallen behind and was literally the last person in the race. If he had started running at the same time as others, then his rank would definitely not be fifth.

The complexion of the Zhang disciples was somewhat unsightly. They all knew that if Ye Xiwen had not dawdled in the beginning of the race, then going by his astonishing speed and agility skill, he would definitely have scored a first or second rank in this race and then first two ranks might have gone to the Yi Yuan School.

However, no one continued to think this race matter for too long, since their main motive was not a race but the competition at Blood Yuan Territory. Immediately, everyone began to meditating to restore the Zhen Qi that had been consumed while running all the way up to the summit.

--

Chapter 51: Blood Yuan Territory

All the disciples had exhausted their Zhen Qi while dashing all the way up to the summit in one go. However, Ye Xiwen's face didn't seem fatigued at all since the Zhen Qi present in his body was way more vigorous than the masters of the peak Houtian seventh stage, and the reason for that was the widening of the meridians in his body.

Although, a large amount of his Zhen Qi had been consumed, but this consumption was still far from the point where he would feel exhausted.

After Ye Xiwen's arrival, awhile later, other disciples had also arrived one by one.

All the disciples had arrived and were resting in order to recover the exhausted Zhen Qi. When everyone was ready, the elders announced that they were going to open the Blood Yuan Territory.

Four elders together summoned a sophisticated sealing method. This was something everyone was waiting for. With a "bang", the side of the cliff started to move just like a gate, which slowly opened and a dazzling light came from behind the gate. No one could clearly see anything behind the gate.

But, Ye Xiwen knew that there was a small world behind this cliff, and this little world was connected to the main world through a constantly changing chaotic space.

"Good, Blood Yuan Territory has been opened! Everyone, quickly go in, but

you must remember that you have only a month's time, and within this one month's period, you must go to the Fengye Mountain, which is located in the central regions of Blood Yuan Territory, and then you must come back as well. If you got lost and couldn't come out in the allotted one month's time, then in that case, the next opening time is ten years later. I hope everyone will keep this in mind!" The fat elder explained.

More than two hundred young experts immediately jumped off and flew into the gate.

Ye Xiwen's movements were definitely not slow and he shuttled into the gate. He crossed through the distorted chaotic space and finally appeared inside the Blood Yuan Territory and suddenly, he felt a divine Lingqi blowing on his face. This place was rich in divine Lingqi compared to the outside world. If he were to practice here, then he could actually have twice the improvement with half the effort.

"No wonder this was the most central part of the rumours. Those formidable sects establish the core sections of their sect stations in these microcosms." Ye Xiwen said with a sigh. He had seen in some miscellanies that these formidable sects placed the core section of their sects in these small worlds, and not only were these small worlds rich in various resources, which also acted as the last means to resist against the enemy. Those sects possessed supernatural powers and they would install matrix methods in these small worlds. These matrix methods were controlled by the ancestor of the sect and in the moment of an emergency, the ancestor would start the matrix method instantly in order to avoid the enemy.

He glanced around inside the Blood Yuan Territory and actually saw a small world covered with greenery in all directions. It was a beautiful new world that was small but filled with plenty of Lingqi.

Since no one else was around, Ye Xiwen realized that when they had entered the gate, each of them must have been transmitted to a different place inside the Blood Yuan Territory.

Ye Xiwen gawked for a moment, but he did not stop and headed towards the central region of Blood Yuan Territory.

The curtain of night gradually descended and a bright moon light enveloped the earth resembling a white blanket. It was illuminating the whole piece of land with white and serene light.

Inside the dark and gloomy forest, occasionally, several streaks of moonlight projected through the dense foliage on the ground which was fully covered of fallen leaves, forming luminous spots on the ground and like this, only a few rays of moonlight were entering this dark and gloomy forest.

Deep inside the forest, sometimes, faint roars of unknown beasts would spread, sending the chills down the spine of anyone.

Ye Xiwen had been sauntering inside the Blood Yuan Territory for almost a day and sun had finally set, but even with all of his efforts, he had not encountered a single valuable target in this dark and gloomy forest. Although, it was a small world compared to the 'Zhen Wu Jie' world, but the size of this world was absolutely not small.

A breeze gently caressed against his face and suddenly a rustling sound spread over from all directions.

Ye Xiwen stopped and not far from him, there was a nearly two meters tall, more than three meters long and dark purple coloured leopard quietly standing on the top of the tree branch. Its soft and smooth fur was reflecting the moonlight with a touch of dark and light colours. Its limbs looked strong and full of explosive strength. Its sharp claws could easily tear off its prey and it had a strong jaw from which it was exuding low and deep roars from time to time. The sight of this demon beast in this moonlit dark night and gloomy forest could easily scare any human.

The cold and sharp eyes were staring nonstop at Ye Xiwen. He had read many books on demon beasts and after thinking a bit, he finally recognized that this demon beast was called 'YouyingBao'. It was not just a speed type demon beast, but it also moved quietly like a shadow and its dark purple colour worked as a camouflage in the night. On top of that, it also possessed an enormous strength. All these traits made this '[Quiet Shadow Leopard](#)' a very tough opponent.

'YouyingBao' means 'Quiet Shadow Leopard'

Considering its cultivation level, it was definitely a high-level demon beast. The adults of its race could reach the peak of Houtian ninth stage, and some could even evolve into Xiantian realm demon beasts. These beasts lived in the depths of 'Fengye Mountain'. Ye Xiwen couldn't understand the reason why he encountered one at the edge of the mountain forest!

Like a quiet and well-behaved kitten, Quiet Shadow Leopard gracefully jumped from the tree and stepped on the ground covered with leaves. The scariest thing was its silent movements.

Although Quiet Shadow Leopard was on a higher cultivation level compared to Ye Xiwen, and the strength of a demon beast was greater than a human on the same cultivation level. However, Ye Xiwen was also an anomaly and his

strength couldn't be weighed against his cultivation level.

Quiet Yingbao walked slowly in a big circle around Ye Xiwen and it seemed as if it was trying to understand him. When it was behind him, suddenly the Quiet Shadow Leopard roared and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. It opened its huge mouth displaying countless sharp steel-like teeth shining in the moonlight and a stench blew on his face.

Quiet Shadow Leopard's movements were fast and its figure looked like a shadow, but Ye Xiwen was well prepared. He had been paying attention to the movements of this beast and he easily dodged the attack of Quiet Shadow Leopard. He instantly drew out his long blade and reflexively chopped out with an incredible force towards the face of that Quiet Shadow Leopard.

If his blade had struck its face then even if the other party was a tough demon beast, its brain would have immediately burst out of its body.

However Quiet Shadow Leopard was clever and when it saw that the long blade coming straight at its face, it immediately jumped several meters back. It was actually very fast and after dodging the blade attack, it looked warily at Ye Xiwen.

"Boom!" with a loud noise, the long blade had punched a one foot long crack in the ground and had also caused a microcosm in the surrounding area for a moment.

That 'Quiet Shadow Leopard' was looking warily at Ye Xiwen. He had not expected him to be so monstrously strong. This extent of physical strength was simply too terrifying, although Quiet Shadow Leopard was at the peak of Houtian ninth stage, but it excelled at speed over strength, therefore it feared

Ye Xiwen's terrifying strength.

However, even if it feared Ye Xiwen's monstrous strength, it was not willing to leave, constantly producing a deep whooshing sound. Ye Xiwen noticed that Quiet Shadow Leopard actually knew who was stronger between the two of them, but it had still not left. It was said that demon beasts were comparatively more intelligent than ordinary beasts. And when they would face a stronger opponent, they would try to avoid fighting and prefer to escape. Evidently, this was not necessarily the case this time.

Chapter 52: If You Commit Suicide Then I Will Leave Your Corpse Intact

Suddenly, the Quiet Shadow Leopard's shrill roar broke out, and with a faster pace than earlier, it pounced and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen in a blink of an eye. Its speed was so fast that it literally seemed as if a dark purple lightning had struck.

Ye Xiwen could even see its ghastly scarlet teeth in the moonlight, aiming to bite his neck off.

Ye Xiwen didn't get enough time to think, and the long blade danced in his hands releasing a terrifying Daoqi that instantly swept towards the Quiet Shadow Leopard who jumped away to avoid the attack, but the Daoqi had already cut off a large wound on its body.

After getting injured, it seemed as if Quiet Shadow Leopard had become blood thirsty. It once again ferociously leapt rising its sharp claws and it literally went flying towards Ye Xiwen. If it had grabbed Ye Xiwen in its clutches, then even the body of an expert as strong as him would get pierced right away.

Ye Xiwen crouched down to avoid its deadly attack and his backhand blade attacked fiercely towards the Quiet Shadow Leopard's soft lower abdomen.

Ye Xiwen only felt a slight lag and his long blade's tip inserted into the abdomen of Quiet Shadow Leopard and came directly out of its back with a lot of blood gushing out of its body.

"Roar!" Quiet Shadow Leopard gave out a shrill cry.

Without the slightest hesitation, Ye Xiwen gave a backhand twist to his blade and the Zhen Qi attached to his long blade instantly exploded. In an instant, the Quiet Shadow Leopard's internal organs had been destroyed and looked similar to a pile of mud.

Quiet Shadow Leopard roared twice and after struggling for a while, it finally died. Ye Xiwen kicked its dead body to the side while taking his blade out of his body.

This Blood Yuan Territory was not similar to the outside world. Even the same demon beasts here were more powerful and fiercer compared to their counterparts in the outside world.

Quiet Shadow Leopards were a rare sight in the outside world, however, they were present in abundance here in Blood Yuan Territory. The formation of such a small world, according to an old legend, occurred from the broken fragments of space left behind after the fight between ancient experts. The ability of these ancient people was not something Ye Xiwen could comprehend.

In addition to this small world, there were also some secondary planes, with unusual conditions. There were some with extremely cold environment, others filled with volcanic rocks, and each had different kinds of strange life forms existing inside. Legends about them were mentioned in the miscellany but the information it contained was very ambiguous.

In a blink of an eye, three days had passed, and Ye Xiwen had covered a long distance in the direction of central region of Fengye Mountain.

Fengye Mountain, in the entire Blood Yuan Territory, was very prominent because it was the highest mountain in the Blood Yuan Territory covered with crimson coloured maple trees. Their peak was so high that they billowed into the clouds. Fengye Mountain was the goal of Ye Xiwen, because it was the place where Blood Yuan fruit could be found.

As long as he followed into the direction of Fengye Mountain, he would not get lost. However, during these three days, it could be said that he did not have a single moment of peace. Demon beasts were present everywhere in the Blood Yuan Territory and the weakest among them had already reached the Houtian fifth stage. There were no weak demon beasts present inside the Blood Yuan Territory and whether it was day or night, he had to be careful of the surprise attacks from these demon beasts, which was quite bothersome for him.

But Ye Xiwen slowly adapted to this rhythm, after all, he had roamed a lot in the backside of Qingfeng Mountain forest which was also filled with demon beasts.

During these three days, Ye Xiwen had beheaded more than a dozen Houtian ninth stage demon beasts and had also found some very precious herbs. It could be said that he had already made a lot of money on this trip.

The points of Ye Xiwen's Yaopai had quickly reached 1000 points, but Ye Xiwen felt that this was not enough, in fact, it was far from enough! What he desired was the Blood Yuan fruit because it was a treasure that even Xiantian realm masters would drool over. If he succeeded in obtaining one, then it would be very beneficial towards his future practice.

"Ha haha, it took me three days to find you and I finally find you! Ye Xiwen, if you commit suicide then I'll leave your dead body intact!" Suddenly, a rampant

laughter came from the horizon.

A figure grazed over the tree tops, and in a while, it had come in front of Ye Xiwen.

It was actually Zhang Yuntian. There was a murderous look on his face when he was looking at Ye Xiwen, as if wishing to kill him right now. He was one of the top disciples among the Zhang core disciples, and when he received such a disgrace, it was far worse than getting killed. Although, Ye Xiwen had showed him mercy, but in his view, he had actually been humiliated. It was the greatest shame in his life, and the only way to wash this shame off his body was to kill Ye Xiwen.

"It's you!" Ye Xiwen said while pulling out the long blade from the scabbard tied to his back.

"Ye Xiwen, a few days ago, you humiliated me in front of everyone, my hatred towards you is absolutely irreconcilable. Today is the day of your death, however, if you commit suicide then I'll leave your dead body intact." Zhang Yuntian laughed and said.

"I see, it seems you have gone deranged. That day, in front of a large crowd, I had showed you mercy, but, do you think now you can have such luck?" Ye Xiwen said while sneering again and again. "Today, I'll slaughter you without showing any mercy."

Zhang Yuntian's complexion suddenly turned red just like a monkey's ass. Ye Xiwen words had deeply hurt his pride.

"Do you think I have come alone today? Since you refuse to commit suicide, then I will kill you first then feed you to the demon beasts." Zhang Yuntian gritted his teeth and said.

Not far from Zhang Yuntian, five or six figures suddenly emerged and soon arrived in front of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen quickly recognized them. In addition to Zhang Yuntian's brother Zhang Yunfei, second ranked top disciple, Zhang Wu, had also come along with Zhang Ziqiu, who was also one of the top core disciples. In total, seven core disciples, including three top figures, had just now appeared in front of Ye Xiwen.

Other four were also the masters of Houtian ninth stage, although not at the top level like the other three, but they were still extremely powerful.

In order to kill Ye Xiwen, Zhang Yuntian had gathered a lot of strong masters.

"Ye Xiwen, you will die today. First, I will cripple you and feed you to the demon beasts. Then I will watch while you are bitten to death!" Zhang Yunfei said with a cruel look on his face. After getting defeated by Ye Xiwen, the two brothers had been unable to lift their heads in front of other members of the Zhang family.

His heart was filled with extreme hate towards Ye Xiwen and he just wanted to tear him to shreds and torture him in the most vicious ways possible before killing him. All of this just to eliminate the hate inside of his heart and to wash off the shame Ye Xiwen had imposed on him.

Chapter 53: Killed Instead

"Ye Xiwen, you will die today. First, I will cripple you and feed you to the demon beasts. Then I will watch while you are bitten to death!" Zhang Yunfei said with a cruel look on his face.

The other Zhang disciples also had a cruel look on their faces. There always was an enmity between Yi Yuan School and Zhang family, although, they maintained a calm and tranquil look on their faces in front of Yi Yuan School's people but that was on the surface only.

Ye Xiwen was undoubtedly the newly emerging genius of Yi Yuan School and suppressing a talent before it had fully grown was the most effective way to eliminate a future threat. Therefore, they had readily accepted Zhang Yuntian's idea to gang up on Ye Xiwen.

"You will?" Ye Xiwen sneered and said, "Gee, if so many experts died at once then it would severely weaken the Zhang family."

"Everyone, kill this insolent fool, but first, I want him crippled!" Zhang Yuntian roared with a fierce expression on his face.

Several Houtian ninth stage disciples of Zhang family rushed together towards Ye Xiwen with all kinds of martial arts blooming in their hands. Although they were young, but they still were the masters of Houtian ninth stage so how could their attacks be so simple.

Various colourful bursts of Zhen Qi exploded together in the air and a

terrifying shock wave rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen instantly unsheathed his long blade which was blooming with dazzling light. The long blade directly cut straight through the air towards the arriving shock wave.

"Boom!" Accompanied with a loud air explosion, Ye Xiwen's long blade completely cut off all their attacks. Ye Xiwen's blade instantly drew nine blade shadows which spread in the sky like a curtain of blades and enveloped a Zhang disciple.

"Bold, you are courting death!" Zhang Wu suddenly got furious and gave out a loud shout and suddenly shot a spear with a high degree of proficiency. The spear was covered in a terrifying Spearqi and it flew straight towards Ye Xiwen at an astonishing speed. If it had hit Ye Xiwen, then it would have directly pierced right through him taking his life right away.

Even after being attacked by a menacing Zhang Wu, Ye Xiwen's berserk mode did not stop, in fact, it actually got worse. With a rumbling thundering sound, his long blade slashed straight towards a Zhang disciple of Houtian ninth stage and instantly bisected him.

This was the terrifying 'new moon beheader' and its trademark trait was that it would instantly cover all the escape routes and leave nowhere for the target to run. The only option left would be to face Ye Xiwen's terrifying long blade head on.

Ye Xiwen pulled back his long blade splashing the blood drops on it and instantly attacked towards Zhang Wu's spear.

At this time, Zhang Wu's spear had already arrived in front of Ye Xiwen and was about to pierce his body.

"Dang!" A loud metal clashing sound spread all over and Ye Xiwen's long blade easily deflected Zhang Wu's spear.

"Ah!" Ye Xiwen had beheaded a Zhang disciple and this had made Zhang Wu very furious. He shouted in a voice filled with anger, "Today, even if the great king of immortals was to descend to this place, he would not be able to save you. I will give you a miserable death!"

"You want to kill me? Today, I will decide whether you people are going to live or die!" Ye Xiwen screamed and the long blade in his hands shone brightly like a star. An endless amount of Zhen Qi burst forth causing a terrifying air explosion.

"Missing moon beheader!" Ye Xiwen roared and his long blade instantly chopped out towards Zhang Wu like a falling meteor.

"Boom!" Zhang Wu shot a terrifying Spearqi towards Ye Xiwen.

"Again!" Ye Xiwen's second blade chopped out almost instantly without any stagnation between the two strikes.

"Boom!" With a loud explosion sound, the long blade struck on Zhang Wu's spear and he felt that his hands had gone numb. Ye Xiwen's strength was so terrifying that his blade strike could even explode a mountain. If Zhang Wu was not at the peak of Houtian ninth stage, with his strength already approaching the strength of 99 Tigers, then this blade strike was strong enough to send him flying.

Zhang Wu eyes were filled with an inconceivable look because this scene was simply unimaginable. How could Ye Xiwen, who had not even reached the Houtian ninth stage, actually block his offensive spear attacks and what kind of terrifying strength did he possess in order to repel the attacks from a master of peak Houtian ninth stage.

"Third blade!"

The third blade was even more terrifyingly powerful, but at this time, other Zhang disciples finally reacted and rushed over towards Ye Xiwen, all at once.

Ye Xiwen's blade instantly changed direction and chopped off towards Zhang Yunfei. Zhang Yunfei was considered the fastest among the Houtian eighth stage disciples and wanted to torture Ye Xiwen to death. When he saw that Ye Xiwen was busy fighting with Zhang Wu, he had suddenly thought of this as an opportunity and had rushed up for a sneak attack.

"Idiot, do you think I couldn't kill you last time?" Ye Xiwen shouted and his long knife completely turned directly towards Zhang Yunfei and chopped off.

This strike was lightning fast and immediately chopped down.

"Don't!" Zhang Yuntian's eyes turned red and he exhaled loudly, however, there was no way to save Zhang Yunfei because his fate had already been sealed.

"Puchi!" Zhang Yunfei was frightened when he saw Ye Xiwen's long blade advancing towards him, but, he didn't get any time to react and was instantly

split into two halves.

"No, little brother, Ye Xiwen, I am going to kill you!" Zhang Yuntian had suddenly gone demented and rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

But how could he be Ye Xiwen's match. Ye Xiwen's long blade, like a brilliant meteor, flew across the sky, while splitting the air and directly chopped down Zhang Yuntian into two halves.

Those Zhang disciples could not believe their eyes. How was this possible? In such a short period of time, three of their own had been killed by Ye Xiwen, including Zhang Yuntian, who was one of the top core disciples and was quite famous among the Zhang disciples. But he was still chopped down so easily by Ye Xiwen.

It was like a calamity to them who had come to kill but had been killed instead!

"Everyone, kill him, we absolutely cannot let him grow up!" Zhang Ziqiu roared.

How old was Ye Xiwen? Not even twenty years old and he was already so terrifying. If he was left to fully grow up, then how terrible he would turn out to be. Just thinking about had sent chills down their spines.

Ye Xiwen was dressed in dark green clothes and his black hair was flying wildly. He was carrying a long blade in his hand from which crimson blood was dripping constantly. He had an ice-cold expression on his face which was very frightening, as if the demon god from ancient times had come back to life to

wreak havoc on everything.

However, before Zhang Ziqiu could finish what he was saying, Ye Xiwen's Daoqi had chopped down and before he could even have a chance to react, this Daoqi had already chopped him down into two halves.

"You have actually killed so many people from our Zhang family, you will die, because our Zhang family will not let you off." A Houtian ninth stage disciple clamoured.

"Idiot, no matter how many of you Zhang people I kill here, your Zhang family will have no way to trace it back to me. Moreover, as long as I kill all of you, no one will know that I did it. It's a great idea, isn't it? I dare you, try to run away. Let's see if you can outrun me." Ye Xiwen said and unleashed 'Celestial Step'. As if a celestial being had gone out on a stroll, elegant and effortlessly, he had instantly rushed to the front of that disciple of the Houtian ninth stage and chopped him into many pieces.

Ye Xiwen was extremely fast and his long blade seemed like the thunder itself. Within seconds, he had completely beheaded rest of the Zhang disciples. Zhang Wu turned around to escape and had taken only a few steps, however, was immediately overtaken by Ye Xiwen. The terrifying long blade slashed right at him and he met his end quite fast.

Chapter 54: A Mysterious Expert Appears

After all the Zhang disciples had been killed, Ye Xiwen seized their things. He gained a total of thirty thousand low-grade spirit stones. Although they were not as rich as him, but in the end, they still held the position of core disciples and this amount was enough to call them rich. Also, Ye Xiwen was already rich enough to be compared to a Xiantian realm master.

Most importantly, the score on Ye Xiwen's 'Yaopai' had gone up to five thousand points. Although, all this time, these people were looking for Ye Xiwen, but they had not forgotten to accumulate points on the way and that was the reason why their total score was so high. When Ye Xiwen killed them, their combined score got transferred to his 'Yaopai' and all of a sudden, his accumulated points reached five thousand points.

When the points in his 'Yaopai' increased, he was reaffirmed that these rules were truly to encourage mutual fighting.

After seizing their things, he didn't stay there for too long. He quickly fled into the forest and disappeared.

--

In the forest, a group of seven or eight individuals were rapidly jumping from one tree to another. All of them were the masters of Houtian ninth stage, including this year's strongest top core disciple of Zhang family, named Zhang Jingxin, and the strongest female top disciple, Zhang Yuelian.

The most surprising thing about this group was that it was not being led by Zhang Jingxin or Zhang Yuelian either, but some other guy, a handsome youth who seemed to be in his twenties.

"Brother Liu!" Zhang Jingxin said, "These Yi Yuan School disciples are very troublesome, so we should just go and kill them all right now."

That youth surnamed Liu frowned then said: "Those Yi Yuan School disciples are dispersed throughout the forest, finding and killing them one by one will take a lot of time. Moreover, those Yi Yuan disciples don't pose much of a threat to my plans."

"It's obvious, Brother Liu's ability is invincible, but that Yi Yuan School's Ye Feng is said to have entered half a step into the Xiantian realm and he can be considered as an extremely tough opponent. Also, his brother Ye Xiwen had easily defeated our core disciples and all those who have seen him fighting say that his strength is unfathomable." Zhang Jingxin said.

"Don't worry, although he has entered half a step into the Xiantian realm, but he is still nothing compared to me. When the time comes, killing him won't be so difficult." The youth surnamed Liu impatiently said, "And, it doesn't matter, our main focus should be on reaching the Fengye Mountain where Blood Yuan fruit trees are located. When the time comes, we will obliterate anyone who comes in our way."

"In order to obtain a Blood Yuan fruit, you people and those core disciples from Yi Yuan School have come to Blood Yuan Territory to participate in this core disciples' competition. I am determined to win this competition and receive a Blood Yuan fruit, and when the time comes, I will be able to break into the '[Zhen dao](#)' realm. At that time, you people will also reap a lot of benefits." The youth surnamed Liu said in a relaxed tone.

'Zhen dao' means 'the true way'

"Indeed, indeed, serving under Brother Liu is our greatest pleasure!" Zhang Jingxin hastily said.

"But, you should not be too hasty. Wait for me to enter into the 'Zhen dao' realm, then promoting all of you into the Xiantian realm will be a child's play." The youth surnamed Liu said, "There's no need to hurry because there's still some time left for the Blood Yuan fruit to fully mature. Whether Yi Yuan School disciples, or those demon beasts, they won't start fighting for the fruit before it fully ripens. Once the time comes, we will attack and kill all of them whether it's those Yi Yuan disciples or the demon beasts of Blood Yuan Territory. Blood Yuan fruit won't go anywhere so we don't need to worry about it for now. I know that Yi Yuan core disciples are hiding themselves and planning something. So, let's go and enhance your strengths first and when the final battle starts, then you all can prove your usefulness."

"Yes!" Zhang's disciples agreed in succession and looked very excited, after all, they would be able to enhance their strengths so why wouldn't they be happy.

There were innumerable giant trees present inside the Blood Yuan forest, covering the entire range of sight with absolutely no end.

One could hear the sound of Apes eating and shaking the branches on these giant trees.

Several Silver-haired Violent Apes were issuing deafening roars. They had

encircled a human figure and were constantly attacking him.

These violent apes had enormous palms, resembling a big '[putuan](#)' and could seriously injure a master of the Houtian seventh or eighth stage. Each of these violent apes was already at the peak of Houtian ninth stage and adding their violent nature, they were very terrifying.

'putuan' is a cushion or mat, much like futons used in Japan

However, there was a reckless young man standing in the middle of this group of violent apes and was constantly bearing their attacks on his body.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The big palms of these violent apes were ruthlessly hitting on this young man's body, and he was uttering a stressed sound as if trying to bear the intense pain.

This young man was none other than Ye Xiwen. Since the killing of Zhang Yuntian and other Zhang disciples, twenty days had already passed. In these twenty days, he had spent his maximum time practicing his body and flesh by fighting with the demon beasts unarmed.

In the beginning, even though his body was surprisingly strong, but such a direct confrontation with the violent apes had almost killed him. The punches of

those violent apes had seriously wounded him.

Although, Ye Xiwen could have used his true power by using his blade to easily kill all these apes, but right now, he needed to exceed the limit of his body's strength. So, he was trying to exercise his own body and flesh to an extreme state, and bearing the attacks from these violent apes directly on his body was the best way to strengthen his body.

Fortunately, Ye Xiwen possessed a lot of medicinal pills. He had killed many core disciples, and also that young lord named Luo Tian, who was also a Xiantian realm master. Ye Xiwen had seized a variety of high quality medicinal pills and whenever he got wounded by fighting unarmed with the violent apes, he would wildly use medicinal pills to heal his injuries. He had continuously used those pills to heal himself and had trained nonstop for the last two weeks.

With every injury that got cured, his body would become even stronger and the "Tyrants Body Technique" would also progress a step. This technique was not only able to increase the strength, the toughness of the body and flesh could be rapidly improved, and now, he could easily kill a violent ape using just his hands.

Right now, those violent apes were constantly hitting Ye Xiwen's body with their big palms, but their attacks couldn't even move him an inch.

"Ha!" Ye Xiwen gave out a loud shout and his palm slapped towards a violent ape and with an explosion, it collided fiercely against its big palm.

"Rumble!" Nine echoes of Rushing thunder hand smacked that had already come to the point of perfection. Being his first martial arts technique, he had already mastered it to a state of perfection.

"Bang!"

"Kara!"

With a loud sound of fracture bone, Ye Xiwen had unexpectedly fractured the arm of a violent ape in one move.

"Roar!" Violent ape bellowed, but, Ye Xiwen didn't stop and again slapped on the chest of violent ape and this attack was fast that there was no way for the violent ape to dodge it.

His palm, wrapped in a snow-white Zhen Qi, smashed into the chest of a violent ape with an incredible force and went right through its body.

A violent ape had been killed, and right at that moment, other violent apes severely slapped their big hands on Ye Xiwen's body.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Chapter 55: Houtian Ninth Stage

The attacks of these Violent Apes left shallow blue bruises on Ye Xiwen's body, but within a few breaths time, all of these bruises completely disappeared.

Ye Xiwen's body had become very formidable!

Ye Xiwen turned around 180 degrees and gave a solid punch to a violent ape, killing it instantly.

One!

Two!

Three!

Four!

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen curled his fingers into a fist and punched out violently which caused many air explosions.

"Bang!" A loud noise of explosions spread out and an endless amount of Zhen Qi burst out everywhere in the surrounding.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Clang!" With the sound of unsheathing a blade, a foot long Daoqi emerged from Ye Xiwen's palm!

Pick!

Stab!

Chop!

Cut!

.....

A move after move, Ye Xiwen continued to use the blade skills using his palms instead of his long blade. Each of his moves would kill a violent ape instantly, although, these violent apes were at the Houtian ninth stage, but they still weren't his match.

Ye Xiwen estimated that their combat strengths should be in between Houtian and Xiantian realms. They were the so-called 'half-step into Xiantian realm' type demon beasts.

Now, Ye Xiwen could have a breakthrough anytime and once he had a breakthrough, then he would be able to easily compete with a Xiantian realm master.

The strength of his mortal body had already reached the strength of 99 Tigers that was the peak level for a Houtian realm expert. And if he continued to temper his body with all kinds of external forces, then his strength would finally reach the strength of a dragon.

This unceasing massacre by Ye Xiwen had finally angered the violent ape king. It was a huge violent ape with its whole body covered with fiery red hair. There was a grim look on its face and a pair of bloody red eyes was staring maliciously at Ye Xiwen. The violent ape king punched out its gigantic fist and each fist produced layer upon layer of fire waves rushing towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen gather the Qi into both his palms and directly shot up in the air causing a huge air explosion accompanied with a sharp loud sound.

"Roar!" Violent ape king fiercely punched into Ye Xiwen's chest and he spat out a mouthful of blood, however, right at that moment, he also gave a lightning-fast direct kick on its belly.

"Dang!" It felt as if Ye Xiwen had directly kicked on a steel plate. The violent

ape king only felt a momentary numbness in its body from the terrifying strength present in his kick, and retreated a few steps.

This was not the first time he had fought with violent ape king. During the first fight, he had nearly died at the hands of violent ape king because it was a demon beast that had entered half a step into the Xiantian realm.

These types of demon beasts were terrifyingly strong and could be compared to a semi-transformed Xiantian master.

Ye Xiwen truly felt how overpowering a Xiantian master's strength could be. Although he had beheaded Luo Tian before, but he had already been wounded by Hua Menghan and was extremely weak, otherwise, on that day, he would have died instead.

All this time, Ye Xiwen had just been playing around with this giant ape, training his body externally at the same time. If he was just an ordinary master of peak Houtian ninth stage then he would definitely have died at the hands of these violent apes.

However, the "Tyrants Body Technique" had showed its terrible power during this training. Although, his body looked slim, but it actually contained an explosive power condensed inside it.

Although, right now, Ye Xiwen was a lot weaker than violent ape king, but as long he didn't receive a direct frontal attack from it, he could continue to heal his minor injuries by eating the medicinal pills and like this he could keep on playing around with the violent ape king.

Initially, his punches and kicks almost had no effect on the violent ape king, and even if he tried his best, he couldn't shake its huge body. But now, he had become stronger and could easily push it several steps back.

In such a short interval of ten days, the progress in his body's strength was simply unbelievable. The continuous process of getting beaten up and healing, again and again, to rapidly increase the body strength had actually worked. And finally, he had reached the critical point of Houtian eight stage and was only a step away from Houtian ninth stage. Once he entered the Houtian ninth stage, he would be able to climb a step above his current strength of 99 Tigers, and would finally acquire the strength of a dragon.

Ye Xiwen suddenly took out his long blade from the scabbard on his back, which released a bright light and a Daoqi, shaped like a long blade, chopped out towards the violent ape king.

Violent ape king suddenly punched out fire waves towards Ye Xiwen, but these fire waves were instantly chopped down by the Daoqi which then rushed forward and directly collided into its huge fist. Ye Xiwen's blade attack was so fierce that it had actually cut out deep wounds on its body. Even the bones were visible and the blood was constantly flowing out of these wounds.

"Roar!" The violent ape king suddenly cried out in pain and its eyes looked even more brutal. Numerous flames flared out from the gaping wounds on its body and the scene resembled a volcanic eruption. The violent ape king had directly turned into a violent flaming ape.

Flames burst out from the punch of violent ape king and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. But, he calmly looked into the blood-red eyes of violent ape king, because, he sensed that its movements had started to look very slow.

"Boom!" Suddenly, something exploded inside Ye Xiwen's body and he, who had not been able to have a breakthrough for a long time, finally had breakthrough.

"Tyrants Body Technique" suddenly started to revolve wildly inside his body.

The strength of ninety-nine Tigers started to gather at one point inside his body and started to transform into an immense strength. His strength was no longer decentralized and had started to unite together.

"Boom!" At this moment, "Tyrant Body Technique" finally broke through to the first layer of the 'Xiaocheng' realm, and he finally acquired the strength of a dragon.

Ye Xiwen heard a faint voice of a Dragon within his body.

He fiercely opened his eyes, an imposing aura spread out and he threw a kick towards the violent ape king.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen, once again kicked the violent ape king, however this time, the terrifying strength of a dragon present in his kick directly blasted away the violent ape king and it tumbled down to one side.

However, he did not continue to chase after it to give the killing blow. Because, he sensed that the Zhen Qi inside his body had begun to stir up and was constantly revolving around.

Ye Xiwen knew that he was about to have a breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen constantly condensed the Zhen Qi inside his body. His body had already acquired a touch of Xiantian Zhen Qi, and at this moment, this early experience had played a guiding role in transforming countless amount of Houtian Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi.

He didn't know how much time had already passed. It seemed like many years had passed, but also like only a few seconds had passed. After he had condensed the Zhen Qi, he felt that 10% of the Houtian Zhen Qi inside his body had fully transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi.

"Boom!"

Ye Xiwen finally broke through to the Houtian ninth stage.

After breaking through to the Houtian ninth stage, Ye Xiwen suddenly laughed out and once again looked towards the violent ape king with a glorious look in his eyes. His blade shined brightly and '[Daoguang](#)' rushed towards the mighty violent ape king and chopped it into two halves.

'Daoguang' means 'Bladelight'

Chapter 56: Towards The Fengye Mountain

Ye Xiwen was unbearably delighted in his heart, and why wouldn't he be - he finally acquired the strength of a dragon, and one tenth of his Zhen Qi had already converted into Xiantian Zhen Qi. He was confident that now, he could easily compete with a Xiantian master.

Ye Xiwen had found Luo Tian's notes in his storage ring and learned from it that Xiantian realm was also divided in nine stages and these stages depended on the amount of Zhen Qi already transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi. If 10% of Zhen Qi had transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi then the expert would break into the Xiantian first stage. If 20% of Zhen Qi had transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi then the expert would reach the peak of Xiantian first stage. If 30% of Zhen Qi had transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi then the expert would break into the Xiantian second stage.

In other words, now that he possessed the strength of a dragon, and had also successfully transformed 10% of his Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, he could open up the world bridge of Xiantian realm and then, he would be able to compete with a Xiantian first stage master, though he would still lack the endurance of a Xiantian master. However, his strength would definitely increase by leaps and bounds.

But this happiness was short-lived, because even if he could compete with a Xiantian master, but he had not yet entered the Xiantian realm and there was still a long way to go.

Almost the whole month had passed with only ten days left. Within this time, he needed to continue to increase his score, although he had already gained a lot of points by killing those Zhang disciples, but he still felt that his score was

not enough to win a Blood Yuan fruit.

Now that his fighting power was comparable to that of a Xiantian master, it had become too simple for him to earn points, because now, even the demon beasts of peak Houtian ninth stage were simply not his match.

Days passed, Ye Xiwen beheaded many demon beasts on the way to Fengye Mountain and his score also increased rapidly.

Five days later, his total accumulated points had gone over 10,000 points, and during this period, he had also found a yellow token.

He didn't have an experience of this kind of competition and he didn't know if the score of 10,000 points was good enough or not. So, he had followed the rule of the more the better and had continued to collect as much points as he could.

However, the time to exit the Blood Yuan Territory had almost arrived and Ye Xiwen rushed towards the central region of Fengye Mountain. There, Blood Yuan fruit was about to mature, and at that time, Blood Yuan Territory would open and the four elders would come inside to reward the fruits to the top scorers.

There was no need to worry about someone picking up the Blood Yuan fruits in advance, because, if it was picked by someone before it had fully matured, then it would lose all its miraculous properties and become a useless fruit. Everyone, including Xiantian demon beasts, knew about this fact and wouldn't touch it before it fully matured.

Those Xiantian level demon beasts possessed wisdom. In fact, it could be said that after entering the Xiantian realm, demon beasts gained intelligence and wisdom. As these Xiantian level demon beasts grew stronger, their wisdom also increased with their strengths. These wise demon beasts were called 'True demon beasts' and the Houtian realm demon beasts were nothing compared to them.

Even formidable demon beasts could change their appearance into that of a human, and they belonged to the race named [Yaozu](#).

'Yaozu' means 'Demon race'

--

Near the Forest of Fengye Mountain, a group of dozens of Yi Yuan School disciples had gathered. The group was being led by both Ye Feng and Zhang Yang in the direction of central region of Fengye Mountain. According to the time informed by the elders, Blood Yuan fruit was about to mature, and then they would also be able to get out of the Blood Yuan Territory. In a blink of an eye, a month had already passed and it was enough to gather all the Yi Yuan disciples together, and at the same time, also hunt for the points.

The sole purpose of this rule was to encourage the two sides to kill each other. After entering this dimension, all the disciples had been scattered throughout the territory and similar to Zhang family, Yi Yuan School disciples had also searched for each other and gathered together, because staying alone and away from the main group could be life threatening.

In the beginning, both sides had a lot of casualties. Both sides had killed a lot of strayed disciples from the other side until Zhang family and Yi Yuan School disciples had gathered their own disciples and formed their respective groups.

In addition to that, Xiantian demon beasts had almost disappeared from Blood Yuan Territory. Every ten years, both schools would send a large number of Xiantian masters into the Blood Yuan Territory and they had exterminated almost all of the Xiantian demon beasts because these beasts required decades to reach the Xiantian realm. So, it could be said that the Blood Yuan Territory didn't have any Xiantian demon beasts left, and even if there were any, they were only a few in numbers. And this was the reason why Yi Yuan School had finally agreed to the idea of Zhang family to send their core disciples together inside the Blood Yuan Territory. If there were Xiantian demon beasts running amuck inside the territory, then they certainly wouldn't send their core disciples to their deaths.

Also, Ye Feng had already entered half a step into the Xiantian realm and his presence had helped in reducing the casualties to a minimum.

However, a lot of core disciples had died and the death count was at least over fifteen disciples. All of them were the core disciples of Yi Yuan School and losing even one could be considered a great loss for the School, but losing fifteen of them was definitely a severe loss for the Yi Yuan School.

Of course, Zhang family had also lost a lot of their core disciples.

"This competition is now coming to an end." Ye Feng said, "We will immediately go to Fengye Mountain and wait for two elders to arrive."

Although, they might encounter the Zhang crowd on the way to Fengye Mountain, but they had no choice. The fight between the two sides was inevitable.

Moreover, they needed to hurry and reach there before those Zhang disciples could, so as to stop them from getting their hands on the Blood Yuan fruit.

Everyone's face had lighted up because they were finally getting out of here. In this month, their strengths had greatly improved. There was more than a dozen who were initially at the peak of Houtian eighth stage and had broken through to the Houtian ninth stage. For many disciples, the purpose of coming here had already been achieved and they had also greatly honed their skills.

"But we need to be careful of those sneaky Zhang bastards." Ye Feng continued, "This month, I have always felt that something's wrong. Except for the first few days of skirmishes, it suddenly got so peaceful, this is not their style."

"You are right, but there are so many people in our group and all of their plots will be totally useless against us." Zhang Yang said with a smile. Although, the fat elder had commented that this year's group of core disciples was a line-up of losers, but that was not the case.

Zhang Yang was confident that there were enough people in their squad to take care of those Zhang disciples and as far as those top disciples were concerned, if he and Ye Feng joined forces then they could easily take care of them.

So, Zhang Yang was not worried at all.

Chapter 57: Zhang6e!

There were a lot of giant blood-red trees on top of the Fengye Mountain and a bunch of nine mouth-watering red fruits could be seen hanging from one of those trees exuding a very seductive aroma which was gradually spreading out in the surrounding area.

These were the precious Blood Yuan fruits found in Blood Yuan Territory.

Under those Blood Yuan fruit trees, there was a huge pile of corpses of demon beasts, ranging from the Houtian ninth stage demon beasts to even half a step Xiantian demon beasts.

Next to these corpses, two groups were confronting each other.

The group of Yi Yuan School disciples was being led by Ye Feng and Zhang Yang, while the Zhang's group was being led by the mysterious youth surnamed Liu.

"You people are really mean! You actually plan to have sole possession of all Blood Yuan fruits?" Zhang Yang said coldly while staring at the Zhang disciples.

"Give up the idea because when our elders will arrive, you guys are really going to get it!"

"Let's beat these bastards to death!"

All the Yi Yuan School disciples were furious and started shouting.

Ye Feng narrowed his eyes but did not speak anything. He had led all the Yi Yuan School disciples all the way up to here, and after arriving here, they had encountered a group assault from a flock of demon beasts. They had faced a lot of difficulty in beheading all those demon beasts, and right after this, these Zhang disciples had appeared to take away all of the Blood Yuan fruits.

This matter had gone totally out of hand.

"If you are not willing to give up, then die!" Zhang Jingxin narrowed his eyes and said in a cold voice.

"You will kill all of us? Then we will find you and send a punitive expedition to punish all of you." A Yi Yuan School disciple got furious and said.

"Ha ha ha, punitive expedition to find us? For what reason? You Yi Yuan School disciples were all killed and eaten by the demon beasts so why do we have to be responsible for your deaths?" Zhang Guoqi laughed loudly and looked at the Yi Yuan School disciples as if looking at dead people.

The complexion of the Yi Yuan School disciples suddenly paled. Was it possible that these Zhang disciples had planned to kill them all and pretend that they had been massacred by the demon beasts?

What if their Yi Yuan School could not produce strong evidence to prove what actually happened?

"Since these disciples of Yi Yuan School are so stubborn, massacre them all!"

The cloaked-youth surnamed Liu said.

Zhang disciples did not hesitate to release bursts of murderous aura. Ye Feng also jumped into the fight, but in just one month, the strength of these Zhang disciples had improved a lot.

Ye Feng was relieved to see that three of the Zhang's seven top disciples were not present. He could only see four of them and being half-a-step into the Xiantian realm, he could easily handle four experts of peak Houtian ninth stage. However, he certainly did not know that the other three had already been beheaded by Ye Xiwen.

However, Ye Feng was getting a bad intuition about that mysterious cloaked-youth. He was having a dangerous feeling and this intuition of his had saved him many times in the past.

The youth surnamed Liu suddenly rushed out and Ye Feng actually saw that each of his steps was creating a huge crack on the ground.

A terrifying imposing aura unleashed from the body of that mysterious youth and locked firmly on Ye Feng.

"Xiantian, he is actually a Xiantian master!" Ye Feng was startled because being half a step into the Xiantian realm, he very well understood how much terrifying a Xiantian master could be.

For martial artists, the Xiantian realm was like the first step. Houtian realm was like laying the foundation and becoming a Xiantian master was like completing the first transformation.

A terrifying imposing aura had spread throughout the area and was completely suppressing the morale of the crowd like a mountain itself and a normal human being would definitely faint under such pressure. This was the coercion of a Xiantian master, and those disciples could bear it only because they were considered elite among the elites and possessed firm minds. For ordinary disciples, only a look from a Xiantian master was enough to severely injure or kill them.

"Everybody run, wait for the arrival of our two elders, then we will settle things with them!" Ye Feng shouted. He drew a long sword from his back and stood in front of everyone to give them a chance to escape.

"Ha ha ha ha, do you think they can come in?" The youth surnamed Liu suddenly laughed and said and looked at Ye Feng and other Yi Yuan disciples, as if watching a group of ants, "This space has already been sealed from inside. Someone will come to your rescue? Stop dreaming, ha ha ha ha! "

"What!" Yi Yuan School disciples felt a shock in their hearts. The space had been sealed? It actually meant that Blood Yuan Territory had been locked and no one would be able leave or come inside. They had been trapped inside to die.

"They go too far, everyone, let's fight with them!" A Yi Yuan School disciple roared.

"Yes, let's fight! We won't die like scapegoats!"

"Overconfident! Kill them all, don't leave even a single person alive!" The cloaked-youth surnamed Liu said in a cold voice, however, his eyes were

constantly staring above at the matured Blood Yuan fruits.

His eyes were revealing a greedy look.

That youth surnamed Liu suddenly drew out his long blade and instantly chopped out a terrifying coercion accompanied with a dazzling Daoguang which rushed towards Ye Feng.

The surrounding aura instantly condensed into a row of Daoqi which clustered together into a roaring dragon and instantly flew towards Ye Feng.

Ye Feng struck his sword and the Jianqi erupted out of its tip containing even more power than that of the peak Houtian ninth stage.

"Boom!"

A fierce collision occurred between the Daoqi and Jianqi in the air and caused a terrifying blast which sent out a layer after layer of strong air waves in all directions. The power of Daoqi released by the youth surnamed Liu didn't diminish and severely hit Ye Feng's body.

"Poof!" Ye Feng spat a mouthful of blood and his body was sent flying upside down.

"Overconfident!" The youth surnamed Liu said with disdain.

"Brother!" Ye Ruxue rushed out from the crowd and ran up to the side of her brother, Ye Feng.

"Do it, kill all of them and leave no one alive!" Zhang Jingxin cruelly said.

Zhang disciples screamed loudly and rushed towards the Yi Yuan School disciples.

Suddenly, a loud piercing sound came out of nowhere and spread throughout the sky together with a huge Daoqi which chopped out instantly towards the group of Zhang disciples.

"Zhang family's bastards, die!" A loud voice thundered in the sky.

Several Zhang disciples tried to escape but couldn't and instantly got chopped down into pieces.

"Who is it?" That youth surnamed Liu was the first to shout.

"It's me!" A figure could be seen from far, getting closer. The eyes of everyone were filled with horror, because it was actually Ye Xiwen.

"It's actually you? How is this possible? You should not be ..." Zhang Jingxin said with an unbelievable look on his face.

"It's quite unexpected, right?" Ye Xiwen sneered and said, "Unfortunately, it didn't happen the way you had wished for because I have already chopped down those several other Zhang losers you sent after me."

"How dare you!" Zhang Jingxin said in a shocked tone because they were not

just one of the ordinary core disciples. They were one of the top seven disciples of Zhang family, and out of those seven top Zhang disciples, Ye Xiwen had already slaughtered three.

Zhang Jingxin immediately became furious.

Chapter 58: Suppressing A Xiantian

Like the disciples of Yi Yuan School, the disciples of Zhang family, after practicing to a certain extent, would also enter the Tianfeng Hall. Zhang family was itself considered a high-level family in the Tianfeng hall and every year, a lot of Zhang disciples would enter the Tianfeng Hall.

Like any place, Tianfeng Hall also had a very intense competition among the sects. Large and small forces would always be competing each other. Zhang Jingxin was this year's ringleader for Zhang family and in the future, this group would also be led by him. Ye Xiwen had killed three important disciples from his future team, and by doing so, he had enraged Zhang Jingxin.

With the sudden appearance of Ye Xiwen, the morale of Yi Yuan School disciples had boosted up.

"F**k these bastards!"

"Kill!"

The morale of Yi Yuan School disciples had immediately mobilized.

"You are courting death!" The youth surnamed Liu said in a cold voice,
"Attack!"

The Zhang disciples immediately rushed towards the Yi Yuan School disciples.

"Boom!" The two sides severely clashed against each other like the two mighty currents in an ocean.

The eyes of the disciples from both sides had become bloody-red with killing intent.

"Boy, you are courting death!" Zhang Jingxin roared and rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

That youth surnamed Liu looked towards the Blood Yuan fruits on the hilltop and flew up to snatch them.

But, how could Ye Xiwen allow him to succeed. He instantly pursued after Liu, skimming up the hill, however right at this moment, Zhang Jingxin's sword rushed over and stabbed towards Ye Xiwen.

"Get the f**k out of my way!" Ye Xiwen shouted. The 'Daoguang' horizontally chopped down a mighty Daoqi which swept away towards Zhang Jingxin.

"Bang!" Zhang Jingxin's Jianqi was simply not powerful enough to even put a scratch on Ye Xiwen's body. And just like Ye Feng was helpless in front of the youth surnamed Liu, he was also in a similar situation and was definitely not a match for Ye Xiwen, who had already condensed one tenth of his Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi.

The difference between the Xiantian and Houtian Zhen Qi was more qualitative than quantitative. This meant that even a small amount of Xiantian Zhen Qi was strong enough to beat a huge amount of Houtian Zhen Qi.

In addition to that, Ye Xiwen's strength was much better compared to Zhang Jingxin's strength. So, when the long blade of Ye Xiwen chopped down, it directly deflected the sword of Zhang Jingxin and sent him flying like a broken kite spitting a mouthful of blood

Ye Xiwen didn't even stop to look at Zhang Jingxin and continued to pursue after that youth surnamed Liu.

"How dare you stop me?" The youth surnamed Liu furiously said.

Shabu!

The youth surnamed Liu turned back in a flash and chopped out his blade twice towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen instinctively used his long blade causing the Zhen Qi to burst out and a Daoqi horizontally chopped out towards the youth surnamed Liu.

"Boom!" The two similarly tyrannical Daoqi met in mid-air and collided which caused a terrifying blast.

"How is this possible?" The youth surnamed Liu people saw the Daoqi released by Ye Xiwen's long blade and suddenly said in a surprised tone, "Impossible! How can you possess Xiantian Zhen Qi?"

As a master of the Xiantian, he could easily sense the Xiantian Zhen Qi. But, he could clearly feel that Ye Xiwen was definitely not a Xiantian expert, but how could he possess such a huge amount of condensed Xiantian Zhen Qi, when he was still a Houtian realm expert.

"Impossible?" Ye Xiwen sneered. With just an exchange of blows, he had already found out the ins and outs of this youth surnamed Liu. Undoubtedly, he was a Xiantian master, but he was still way weaker compared to Luo Tian. And most importantly, just from looking at his Zhen Qi, Ye Xiwen had realized that Liu had just entered the Xiantian realm and had not even transformed 10% of his Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi.

This was the biggest advantage for Ye Xiwen.

"You should worry about yourself first. You injured my brother, ordered an attack on the disciples of my Yi Yuan School. For doing all this, I will take everything back from you with interest!" Ye Xiwen screamed and attacked again.

Seeing that ridiculously powerful Liu had been completely pushed down by Ye Xiwen, suddenly, the morale of Yi Yuan School disciples reached its pinnacle. They didn't fear Zhang disciples, but they were scared of that powerful youth surnamed Liu, because, even Ye Feng, the most powerful core disciple of Yi Yuan School, was not a match for this enemy and had been easily defeated. This had made them feel insecure about their future, but now, although they did not know how Ye Xiwen would resist a Xiantian master, but he had already blocked an attack from Liu which was good news for them at that time.

The Yi Yuan School disciples understood that this was a battle of life and death and there was no possibility of mutual compromise. They immediately rushed into the battlefield and clashed against the Zhang disciples.

The youth surnamed Liu suddenly flew off the ground to dodge an attack from Ye Xiwen. But, Ye Xiwen's blade skill had already reached the ultimate

level and the speed of his blade attack was so fast that it had instantly arrived in front of Liu.

Liu was very depressed! He was a dignified Xiantian master but he had been pressed down by a master of the Houtian realm.

Yes! He had been completely suppressed by Ye Xiwen. Because, Ye Xiwen actually had the power of a dragon which was not beneath the strength of Liu, and Ye Xiwen had already transformed 10% of his Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi, that was also more compared to the extent of transformation achieved by that youth surnamed Liu.

Liu was considered a genius in the Tianfeng hall, but today, he was getting suppressed by a master of the Houtian realm. How could he accept this? He suddenly yelled out: "The flaming blade!"

Suddenly, the Zhen Qi attached to his long blade instantly started to burn up, and from afar, it looked like a flaming blade.

The flaming blade danced in the hands of the youth surnamed Liu. The burning air produced sizzling noise and a terrifying heat wave rushed towards Ye Xiwen. The amount of heat present in this flaming blade's heat wave attack was astonishing.

This astonishing heat wave instantly swept towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sneered again and again. He instantly chopped down his Daoqi in the sky, directly towards the incoming heat wave.

The terrifying Daoqi suddenly broke out, and the incredible pressure present in his Daoqi instantly suppressed that astonishing heat wave.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

The two terrifying Xiantian Zhen Qi fiercely collided and caused an intense explosion.

During their confrontation, the youth surnamed Liu had been completely pressed down by Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's blade chopped out non-stop, and instantly released nine blade shadows which covered the sky in a curtain of countless blades which completely enveloped the youth surnamed Liu.

"How could I, an invincible Xiantian master, be defeated by you?" The youth surnamed Liu suddenly said in a frightened tone. He could not accept that he had actually been completely suppressed by Ye Xiwen.

"Boom!" The youth surnamed Liu had no way left to escape, and could only wait for Ye Xiwen's blade to arrive.

The terrifying strength of 'Missing moon beheader' exploded and had enlarged to a frightening extent. The youth surnamed Liu was like a prey in the

lion's den, waiting to get mutilated.

In spite of that, Ye Xiwen once again chopped out a brilliant '[Daomang](#)' towards the youth surnamed Liu.

'Daomang' means 'Blade's tip'

--

Chapter 59: Beheading A Xiantian

Ye Xiwen's blade had become even more terrifying when he had used the Xiantian Zhen Qi along with his blade skills. Liu had just entered the Xiantian realm, but Ye Xiwen was not even a Xiantian expert, then how could he use Xiantian Zhen Qi so easily. Liu was shocked, because, compared to him, Ye Xiwen was more skilled at using the Xiantian Zhen Qi.

But Ye Xiwen also knew that he was not a Xiantian expert like Liu, and his ability to recover the consumed Xiantian Zhen Qi was very slow compared to that of Liu. Even if he had converted 10% of his Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, but once exhausted, it would take a lot of time to recover. So, he didn't have the luxury of having a protracted fight with Liu.

But obviously, Liu knew that this was the only weakness of Ye Xiwen, so he made up his mind to drag on this fight and keep on running until Ye Xiwen had fully exhausted his Xiantian Zhen Qi. Regarding those Zhang disciples, he simply didn't care whether they lived or died. To him, they were nothing more than sacrificing pawns, and as long as he could attain a Blood Yuan fruit, he wouldn't feel a thing even if they were to die.

Ye Xiwen's long blade released a tyrannical Daoqi and his Xiantian Zhen Qi filled the air. He was not planning to drag this battle for too long and wanted to finish it as soon as possible.

Ye Xiwen's long blade was tyrannically powerful. Just from a look, it could be seen that Ye Xiwen's understanding of the blade skills was far superior to that of Liu, although, both of them had practiced their blade skills to the same level. Ye Xiwen's Daoqi was similar to a storm and Liu's Daoqi was like a flickering candle in the wind, which could extinguish any moment.

“How can you be so strong?” The youth surnamed Liu said and he finally couldn’t maintain the usual cold expression on his face and his complexion had turned pale. The existence of a Houtian expert, who could actually have an upper hand while fighting a Xiantian master, was something incomprehensible to him. He had never heard of such an incredible expert before.

Ye Xiwen didn’t care why the other party was surprised, because he knew very well that he didn’t have the luxury to waste anymore time. He needed to quickly finish this battle!

“Die!” Ye Xiwen chopped out an enlarged and extremely tyrannical ‘New moon beheader’ once again and nine blade shadows fully enveloped the youth surnamed Liu.

“How is this possible? I am Liu Zhi and I am considered as a genius! Like hell I would die in such a damned place. One day, I would enter into the ‘Zhen dao’ realm and become invincible!” The youth surnamed Liu roared and his flaming blade chopped out.

“Boom!” The blade shadows clumped around Liu Zhi, and his movements were severely constricted by the long blade of Ye Xiwen. Right then, Ye Xiwen’s eyes flashed because he realized that this was the opportunity he was looking for.

Ye Xiwen had been waiting for an opening like this and it had finally appeared. He was getting the upper hand and his plan was to take advantage of Liu’s constricted movements. His blade chopped out and several blade shadows obscured the sky where each of these blade shadows was false, but also real at the same time. He had practiced ‘New moon beheader’ to the ‘Dacheng’ realm

and that had turned this attack into an extremely devastating one.

This seemingly aimless and scattered blade attack had put Liu Zhi in a very difficult situation.

“Dang!”

“Dang!”

“Dang!”

A loud metal clashing sound spread everywhere, accompanied by an air-explosion. The area surrounding the two of them had become a forbidden death zone and none of the other disciples had dared to go closer.

But they did not mind those two, because they themselves were busy in fighting with each other, although, their fighting level was way below compared to the big fight of Liu Zhi and Ye Xiwen, but they still were the core disciples of Houtian eighth or ninth stage, and were fighting desperately in a life and death battle, where anyone could kill or get killed!

Ye Xiwen’s “Tyrant body technique” had also reached the first layer of the ‘Xiaocheng’ realm, not only had his strength successfully surpassed the strength of 99 Tigers, his body had also become insanely tough causing even his gestures to possess a terrifying strength.

By practicing “Tyrant body technique”, one could attain the overbearing strength of a tyrant, and even a single physical attack from the practitioner would be devastating for the enemy. By practicing it, one could become

overbearingly invincible. His blade skill was already at the level of a sword overlord and he also possessed “Tyrant Body Technique”. Having blade skills of sword overlord and body strength of a tyrant complemented each other.

Ye Xiwen’s body was tougher compared to that of Liu Zhi. Even his blade skill had reached an ultimate level and was better than Liu Zhi’s blade skill. This had put Liu Zhi into an extremely difficult situation.

Everyone was watching this fight and was somewhat astonished. Ye Xiwen was so insanely strong, that he had completely suppressed a Xiantian realm master, Liu Zhi, to such a pathetic state.

Liu Zhi was extremely depressed! He never thought that a day like this would come in his life, where he would be pressed down by a Houtian realm expert.

“Missing moon beheader, the first blade!” Ye Xiwen finally played his trump and his Daoqi directly rushed towards Liu Zhi.

“Boom!” Liu Zhi’s terrifying Xiantian Zhen Qi merged with his blade, which turned into a boundless Daoqi and swept across the blade.

“The second blade!” With a lightning speed, Ye Xiwen chopped out the second blade. He constantly poured out his Xiantian Zhen Qi into his blade to form a terrible Daoqi and it swept towards Liu Zhi.

“Boom!” Liu Zhi hand began to crack under the power of Missing moon beheader because the power present in Ye Xiwen’s attack had increased to a terrifying level.

“Third blade!” Ye Xiwen did not stop and chopped out yet another blade, as if to capture the heaven and earth.

“Bang!” Liu Zhi’s blade instantly shattered under the terrifying force present in Ye Xiwen’s attack.

“How is this possible, this can’t be happening to me!” Liu Zhi yelled in a frightened voice and it seemed as if he had completely [lost his mind out of fear](#).

jīng huāng shī cuò is an idiom which means ‘to lose one’s head out of fear’

After seeing that Ye Xiwen had chopped out the fourth blade, Liu Zhi suddenly shouted: “No, you cannot kill me, I am...”

However, he did not get enough time to finish what he was trying to say because Ye Xiwen’s long blade had already chopped out the fourth blade, and in a flash, Ye Xiwen’s terrifying Daoqi instantly split him in half and his blood splattered everywhere.

When Ye Xiwen suddenly chopped his blade, his body’s Xiantian Zhen Qi had been completely depleted in this attack. Since his inner state had not broken through to the Xiantian realm, so he didn’t possess endless Xiantian Zhen Qi like Liu Zhi. The power of ‘Missing moon beheader’ was significant and blades were stacked together and were chopped out one after another, causing the total power to reach a terrifying level, but the degree of consumption of Zhen Qi would also rise proportionally. Initially, when Ye Xiwen was using his blade attacks on Liu Zhi then his Xiantian Zhen Qi consumption was not that much, but when he chopped out the fourth blade of ‘Missing moon beheader’, then all the Xiantian Zhen Qi present in his body had been depleted. He could not even chop out the fifth blade, and in the worst-case scenario, if Liu Zhi had survived the fourth blade attack, then he would have left with no other choice but to

chop out the fifth blade. And this fifth blade attack would have contained only the Houtian Zhen Qi, reducing the attack power significantly.

“You ... you actually killed him!” Zhang Jingxin said in a terrified voice. He was shocked and looked unbelievably at Ye Xiwen, because he had not expected that Ye Xiwen would dare to kill Liu Zhi, “Do you know who he is?”

“I don’t care who he is!” Ye Xiwen sneered and said, “He intended to obstruct this competition, so he got what he deserved.”

Chapter 60: The Curtain Drops

"I don't care who he is!" Ye Xiwen sneered, "He intended to obstruct this competition, so he got what he deserved."

"You, you, you, you will die, you have dared to actually kill him!" Zhang Jingxin said again and again.

"There is nothing to say, because he had it coming." This time, Ye Feng substantially restrained his injuries and said. "That idiot actually dared to enter the Blood Yuan Territory and assumed he would be invincible here?"

Although Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School was only a branch of Yi Yuan Sect, but underestimating it would be a mistake. Many years ago, Yi Yuan School had been established on Qingfeng Mountain, and in these several years, it had sent many disciples to study in the Main Sect. Now, most of these disciples held very high positions, and this showed that Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School had a lot of strong backings, and Zhang family's situation was also similar, otherwise, how could a top-class treasure like Blood Yuan fruit, which could leave any Xiantian master drooling, be monopolized together by Yi Yuan School and Zhang family?

"Kill them, kill all of them!" Ye Feng shouted loudly, which boosted the morale of Yi Yuan disciples. And now that Liu Zhi had been killed by Ye Xiwen, they were no longer worried. However, Zhang disciples had suddenly lost their morale.

"How dare you! Our Zhang family will not let you off!" Zhang Jingxin roared.

"Won't let us off? Idiot, it was you Zhang people who conspired to seize all of the Blood Yuan fruits and also brought this Xiantian master inside the Blood Yuan Territory, you have brought this upon yourselves!" Ye Feng sneered and said. This time, Zhang family had crossed the line and by bringing in a Xiantian master, they had also cheated in the competition. Their plan was to massacre the Yi Yuan School disciples and blame it on the demon beasts. Also, they had attacked Yi Yuan disciples after the competition had officially ended.

The explanation for their actions? There was no need for that, because both sides had been hostile towards each other for a long time and were sworn enemies. And the actions of Zhang family had totally agitated the hatred inside the hearts of Yi Yuan School disciples.

Not to mention, Yi Yuan School disciples had a reason to attack so they didn't need to explain their actions!

"Right, kill these bastards!"

"Kill them, leave no one alive!"

The disciples of Yi Yuan School roared in succession. They had almost walked into the jaws of death, and knew that if Ye Xiwen had not taken care of Liu Zhi, then they most likely would have died at the hands of Zhang disciples.

"Kill these bastards and take revenge for our fellow brothers!"

"Before, many of our Yi Yuan disciples have died at the hands of these bastards, so it's time for payback!"

"Zhang disciples, disperse!" Zhang Yuelian quickly shouted.

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

.....

Zhang disciples had all been exterminated!

No one thought that it would actually turn out like this!

"I did not expect it to become like this." Zhang Yang said with some emotion in his voice.

"Don't worry, this is a competition and casualties are inevitable. Moreover, this time, they dared to cheat and actually brought a Xiantian disciple inside." Ye Feng said.

"But when Zhang family gets the information about this, they will probably not let us off." Zhang Yang said.

"Are you afraid of Zhang family? Don't underestimate our Yi Yuan School." Ye Feng said while smiling.

"However, from now on, I am afraid that the title of most powerful top disciple from the younger generation is no longer yours and has been taken away by your younger brother." Zhang Yang said with a genuine smile on his face and looked at Ye Feng. Ye Feng had been a renowned genius from a younger age, and even if he had been stuck at the peak of Houtian eighth stage for several years, no one could shake his position as the top genius, and once he had a breakthrough, he had already entered half-a-step into the Xiantian realm. Becoming a full-fledged Xiantian master was only a matter of time.

"Of course, that's my brother!" Ye Feng laughed and said as if he did not care, "Soon, we will together enter into the Main sect, and countless elites from the entire Great Yue State come to study there. We are going to meet many genius evildoers over there ha haha, that is our stage!"

"I have a feeling that when your brother enters into the Main Sect, he is going to turn the sky and the earth upside down!" Zhang Yang said, "He is such an evildoer! I heard that he was not this fierce during the inner disciples' competition, although he was quite powerful and had also won the championship, but I never thought that he would actually defeat a Xiantian master!"

"Ha haha, well, he is my younger brother after all." Ye Feng laughed and seemed very happy.

Ye Xiwen did not laugh like Ye Feng and was thinking about something else. For him, this fight with Liu Zhi was too meaningful, and was not an easy one like his fight with Luo Tian. When Ye Xiwen had killed Luo Tian before, he had already been severely injured by Hua Menghan, so it had become quite easy to behead him.

However, the fight this time was different, and it could be counted as Ye

Xiwen's first true battle with a Xiantian master.

Even if Liu Zhi had only just entered into the Xiantian realm, but he was still a terrifying existence for Houtian realm masters.

The Xiantian and Houtian realms were very different in nature, and the way of fighting was also different for the experts of these realms. Ye Xiwen had gained some insights from his battle with a Xiantian master and he wanted to start practicing as soon as possible and completely digest the enlightenment he had attained. He believed that after complete digestion, he would be able to condense a total of 20% Xiantian Zhen Qi. And then, he would be capable of completely beating any master of the Xiantian first stage.

By that time, Ye Xiwen would be considered to have set foot on path of the true martial way of spiritual practice, and even after entering the Main Sect, he would have a high status and wouldn't become someone else's vassal.

As for how to exit the Blood Yuan Territory, Ye Xiwen was not in a hurry. Since, Liu Zhi had just entered the Xiantian realm strength, it was impossible at his meagre strength to seal this dimension for too long. He must have used some external means that won't last longer. Anyways, soon the two elders of Yi Yuan School would find out about this abnormal situation, and would immediately open the Blood Yuan Territory forcefully.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen was not in a hurry, but Yi Yuan School disciples didn't waste any time and immediately rushed to pick off all the Blood Yuan fruits from the Blood Yuan trees. After all, the most important thing, which had caused all this blood-shed, was the Blood Yuan fruit and they were prepared to face even the great Zhang family for the sake of these fruits!

Sometime later, in the distant sky, the space began to fluctuate like ripples on the water surface, accompanied with a loud rumbling sound, and in the sky, a huge door opened up and four figures jumped in.

The first two elders to enter the Blood Yuan Territory were the short and tall elders of the Zhang family. Even from far, Ye Xiwen could clearly see the prideful smile on their faces, but after seeing the scene inside the Blood Yuan Territory, their complexion immediately turned gloomy.

Chapter 61: Confrontation

The first two elders to enter the Blood Yuan Territory were the short and tall elders of the Zhang family. Even from far away, Ye Xiwen could clearly see the prideful smile on their faces, but after seeing the scene inside the Blood Yuan Territory, their complexion immediately turned gloomy.

"How did this happen to the disciples of my Zhang family!" The tall elder said while skimming down from the sky.

At this time, his gaze fell on the Yi Yuan School disciples, standing on the ground and he quickly understood who might have caused all this. He suddenly got furious and shouted: "You little bastards, you massacred the people of my Zhang family!"

The aura of the tall elder instantly scattered out and spread into the sky. This terrifying imposing aura was firmly locked onto the Yi Yuan School disciples.

"Well, well, well, the disciples of your Yi Yuan School are simply insane!" The short elder roared in an angry voice.

"I will kill all of you and bury you all along with my people!" The tall elder shouted.

"Bastards, you two old animals, you won't dare to lay your hands on my Yi Yuan School disciples!" Another loud voice thundered. Both fat and thin elders released their terrifying auras and a murderous look appeared on their faces.

"You two old bastards are trying to cover for your Yi Yuan School disciples?" The tall elder furiously said.

"They massacred the disciples of our Zhang family, so I will kill them all and take revenge." The tall elder said bitterly.

"Take a hike!" The thin elder shouted, "Zhang Quan, Zhang Ping, you two bastards, don't you dare hurt my Yi Yuan School disciples!"

The tall elder Zhang Quan shouted: "I don't care, I want them dead!"

"Get lost!" The fat elder shouted loudly and immediately rushed over to where Ye Xiwen and Ye Feng were standing and asked, "What on earth happened here?"

The fat elder did not expect that things would become this troublesome, although casualties were inevitable in a fierce competition like this, but Zhang disciples had been completely wiped out, which had totally shocked him. The strength of this year's core disciples of Zhang family and Yi Yuan School was about the same. So, the complete destruction of one party at the hands of other was almost impossible.

"These Zhang bastards actually ..."

The disciples of Yi Yuan School quickly talked at once and explained what happened in detail. As the fat elder was listening, his face suddenly became livid. The other three elders also heard, and suddenly, their complexions also became strange.

"So, your Zhang family is the reason behind all of this. You deliberately let a Xiantian master come in, what were you trying to do?" The thin elder snapped. "They actually dared to send a Xiantian master inside the Blood Yuan Territory, and also tried to ambush Yi Yuan School disciples, in order to seize all of the Blood Yuan fruits. Their crime is really unforgivable!"

The thin elder also had a lingering fear, because both elders Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping had become even more furious and it would be difficult to stop them from hurting the disciples if they used their full strengths.

"You will regret it." Zhang Quan gritted his teeth and said, "You will pay the price."

"What regret? This time, you should regret it because this matter is not over yet, and when the time comes, we will come for you and settle the score!" The fat elder sneered.

Suddenly, both elders Zhang Quan and Zhang Ping were aggrieved after learning about the heavy losses Zhang family had faced this time!

"This is your side of the story, because if we really had sneaked in a Xiantian master then all of you should be dead by now." Zhang Ping quibbled, "Let me see!"

Zhang Ping instantly spread out his hand that was surrounded by the rapidly building Lingqi which finally condensed into a giant hand, and instantly shot down towards Ye Xiwen.

Zhang Ping eyes flashed fiercely and were filled with killing intent, staring at

Ye Xiwen.

"How dare you?" Both fat and thin elders yelled at once.

The giant hand had instantly come in front of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen instantly took out the long blade from the scabbard on his back. His long blade shined brightly and a white Bladelight spread into the sky, then it took the form of a blade and chopped out towards Zhang Ping.

"Boom!" A terrifying Bladelight and the great hand made up of Lingqi severely collided in the air which filled the entire sky with starlight.

Zhang Ping suddenly screamed while holding his hand. A big deep wound had been cut open on his hand, and his blood had started to pour out, that looked like a spring of blood.

He had let his guard down for only an instant, but he had still been injured by Ye Xiwen's Daoqi. Immediately, with a sinister look on his face, his eyes stared firmly at Ye Xiwen. However, he could clearly feel that Ye Xiwen was just a master of the Houtian realm, but how did his attack actually injure a great master of Xiantian realm? His Bladeqi clearly contained Xiantian Zhen Qi, but how could a Houtian realm master possess Xiantian Zhen Qi. And, his Xiantian Zhen Qi was also powerful enough to injure a senior Xiantian master.

But Ye Xiwen clearly was only a warrior of the Houtian realm.

Seeing that Ye Xiwen had taken advantage of Zhang Ping's carelessness and had actually injured him, the thin elder suddenly laughed and said: "Zhang Ping,

you old fool. You actually got injured by a junior from our Yi Yuan School. You are so pathetic!"

Zhang Ping bitterly looked at Ye Xiwen, but he knew not to attack again because both fat and thin elders had become cautious. He would probably have to face their thunder attacks if he tried to attack again, although all the four elders had similar strengths, but Ye Xiwen was an anomaly because Zhang Ping had been unable to figure out the true depth of his strength. The presence of Ye Xiwen had shifted the balance of strength towards the Yi Yuan School's side.

After this farce, the four elders didn't doubt anymore and accepted that Ye Xiwen had killed a Xiantian master, but were also quite shocked, because it was truly unbelievable. How could a Xiantian master die at the hands of Ye Xiwen, who was only a master of the Houtian realm? But, Ye Xiwen had just showed his incredible prowess by catching off guard and injuring Zhang Ping. Not to mention, Zhang Ping was a superior Xiantian master compared to Liu Zhi.

At this time, Zhang Quan grinded his teeth and said: "Now, we know that Ye Xiwen has killed Liu Zhi, so we do not want anything else, as long as you hand over Ye Xiwen to us, we will not pursue this matter anymore."

"Get lost!" The fat elder sneered and said, "This time, your people were the first to violate the regulations, and you want to punish a disciple of my Yi Yuan School? Don't be so delusional! Just wait till we inform your ancestor about all this!"

"This time you have to hand over Ye Xiwen to us, otherwise our Zhang family won't let you off, because Liu Zhi was the disciple of our Tianfeng Palace hall's great elder!" Zhang Quan said.

"Didn't you hear what I just said? They had dared to conspire for Blood Yuan fruit, hmph, they really were courting death." The fat elder said.

At this time, the space inside the Blood Yuan Territory once again started to fluctuate.

Chapter 62: Rewards

With a violent fluctuation in the space, a person walked out of the door from the sky. Everyone looked at this person and saw that it was none other than the ancestor of Yi Yuan School, Lin Zhantian.

Lin Zhantian step by step came down from the sky and walked to the front of Zhang Ping and Zhang Quan then said: “Go back and tell the master of your family that this matter has not ended yet. Later, I will personally give him a visit and sort this out.”

Lin Zhantian had easily sorted out this mess. He had clearly proclaimed that this matter was not over yet and taking Ye Xiwen away was obviously impossible for the Zhang elders.

The faces of Zhang Ping and Zhang Quan flushed with anger, but they didn’t say anything because they were scared to anger Lin Zhantian. The cultivation level of Lin Zhantian was unfathomable, and no one could ascertain as to how much extent he had cultivated.

After the unexpected emergence of Lin Zhantian, all of the Yi Yuan School’s disciples felt relieved. They felt completely safe in their hearts because even if the two Zhang elders were to suddenly get mad and attack, nothing bad would happen to them in presence of Lin Zhantian.

Everyone had extraordinary confidence in Lin Zhantian, and even Ye Xiwen was no exception. After Lin Zhantian had arrived, Ye Xiwen had finally relaxed his tightened body a bit. The reputation of Lin Zhantian as the most powerful master of Qingfeng Mountain’s Yi Yuan School had never wavered for many

years. Several years ago, he had arrived here from the Main Sect, and at that time, the Lord of Zhang family had challenged him to a duel and had lost miserably. Although, their duel had been kept secret from public but people of Yi Yuan School knew about it, after all, it was such an honourable feat. Only the outer sect disciples did not know.

Since all the disciples present here were core disciples, naturally they knew about it.

Lin Zhantian was known as the strongest ancestor to ever come in the history of Yi Yuan School. In the end, no one knew how strong he actually was. Many years ago, he had arrived on the Qingfeng Mountain and miserably defeated the master of Zhang family. But, this had happened several years ago, and it was hard to make a guess about how much his cultivation would have progressed in these many years.

Although, Ye Xiwen couldn't guess the depth of Lin Zhantian's true cultivation, but just now, when he saw him easily [walking high up in the sky](#), Ye Xiwen realized that perhaps, Lin's strength had already reached a terrifying level.

língkōng means 'to be high up in the sky'

Even the experts of Xiantian level couldn't easily achieve such a feat of walking high in the sky, and that too in such a relaxed manner.

Actual flight was something that only the masters above the Xiantian level could achieve!

Lin Zhantian didn't say anything else to Zhang Ping and Zhang Quan and simply arrived to Ye Xiwen's side with a bit of a smile on his face and said: "Good, this time you have performed wonderfully and didn't lose your father's

face.”

Then, Lin Zhantian, with the crowd of disciples and two elders, went straight back to the Yi Yuan School and all of them returned to the main hall of Yi Yuan School’s ancestor. Lin Zhantian looked at the disciples of Yi Yuan School and said: “I learned about the things that happened there in Blood Yuan Territory, but your scores are still valid and now, the winners will be selected based on these scores. The top three can each win a Blood Yuan fruit and a Xiantian Pellet as the rewards. The rest can also have the rewards prepared for you!”

Ye Xiwen was dumbstruck. He knew that the first three were going to receive a Blood Yuan fruit each. But, regarding Xiantian Pellet, Lin Zhantian had just added it as the reward for the top scorers, and was definitely a compensation for the incidents that took place in Blood Yuan Territory, but he already had a Xiantian Pellet, so getting another was not too meaningful to him!

Lin Zhantian had come up with three Xiantian Pellets so easily, but Ye Xiwen did not feel strange about this matter, after all, he was the ancestor of Qingfeng Mountain’ Yi Yuan School and he also had the backing of ‘Main Sect’. There were a lot of masters of Xiantian level or more studying at the ‘Main Sect’, so giving out three Xiantian Pellets at once was not something impossible.

Soon, the scores had been calculated. Ye Xiwen had scored the highest score of nineteen thousand points. Ye Feng got the second best score of six thousand five hundred points, and Zhang Yang got the third best score of five thousand three hundred points.

Ye Ruxue was ranked twelfth, which was quite a surprising for Ye Xiwen. Even if she had participated in this competition with a lot of Houtian ninth stage masters, she had still managed to get a good enough rank.

However, according to Ye Xiwen's observation, it was only a matter of time before she would actually break through to the Houtian ninth stage.

They were going to enter the 'Main sect' after three months. These three months were enough for Ye Ruxue to break into the Houtian ninth stage, and even improve a lot. She was only twenty years old, and a year older than Ye Xiwen but had already practiced to this extent, and this proved that her talent was not inferior to Ye Feng.

Ye Xiwen's cultivation pace was very fast because he was relying on 'Special Space'. Without it, his talent was not at all comparable to his two older siblings.

Ye Xiwen had already made up his mind that he would give the extra Xiantian Pellet that he had to Ye Ruxue, because he did not need two Xiantian Pellets. With the help of Xiantian Pellet, and her natural talent, the future progress of her cultivation would be incredibly fast.

As the top scorer, Ye Xiwen was the first to receive the rewards. A Blood Yuan fruit, a Xiantian Pellet, fifty thousand low-grade spirit stones, and an opportunity to learn a Xiantian power technique, as well as a large number of medicinal pills!

The rewards he had got were far more than what he had expected.

Now, Ye Xiwen did not need to worry about shortage of spirit stones in the near future and could easily practice for long intervals inside the 'Special Space'.

The most important thing was that the Blood Yuan fruit was something even

the Xiantian masters were envious of. Only nine fruits matured in a period of 100 years and even Xiantian masters had to spend half of their lives waiting. The value of a Blood Yuan fruit was immense in the eyes of Xiantian masters, because as long as they were in the Xiantian realm, eating a Blood Yuan fruit would be able to immediately enhance their cultivation, regardless of which stage they were on.

Although, a Blood Yuan fruit was not of any use to the masters above the Xiantian realm, however, it was very beneficial to become the 'Zhen dao' master of Xiantian realm. But, then why had it not been taken away from the hands of Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School and Zhang family in all these years?

Although, Xiantian Pellets weren't rare inside the Yi Yuan School, but there was no doubt that it was very precious. A Xiantian Pellet didn't have any side effects and would not affect the future cultivation of the expert. This was the reason why this pellet was so well-known, but unfortunately, it was only useful to promote an expert at the peak of Houtian ninth stage to the Xiantian realm.

Chapter 63: Coiling Dragon Palm

But even so, it could be said that Xiantian Pellet was a very precious treasure!

But Ye Xiwen already had a Xiantian Pellet, and now, he was in a possession of two, which was redundant for him!

Ye Xiwen and the other two winners had got free access to the secret books library and could learn a Xiantian level power technique, which was a very precious opportunity for them. Needless to say, Xiantian level power techniques were very precious, and if he could learn a Xiantian power technique, then, his fighting prowess could greatly improve.

After the three winners had received their rewards, Lin Zhantian said: "The three of you come with me. We will go to the secret books library to choose Xiantian Power techniques for all of you!"

Ye Xiwen and the other two followed Lin Zhantian and arrived at the secret books library. The three followed him inside, all the way to the top floor of the library where, compared to the huge number of books on the lower floors, only 20 books were present. However, Ye Xiwen knew very well that these few books were far more precious compared to the books on the lower floors.

"The three of you are our Yi Yuan School's most outstanding disciples of this year." Lin Zhantian said, "You are the three top disciples of Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School, but, Qingfeng Mountain is located in the remote regions of Great Yue State, and you must know that countless geniuses gather to study at the Main Sect, where you are going to study in three months!"

All three were quietly listening to Lin Zhantian's explanation, and did not refute. Indeed, Main Sect was a place where even masters of the Houtian ninth stage could only become outer disciples, and those with their cultivation level lower than the Houtian ninth stage could only be regarded as [Zayi](#) disciples.

Zayi means handyman; part-time worker

The criterion to enter the Main Sect was very lenient. Main Sect allowed entry to the masters of Houtian seventh stage or above, but no one would enter before they had already reached the Houtian ninth stage because they were not stupid. Although the status of outer sect disciples was not high, but it was still better than that of the Zayi disciples, and most importantly, the resources available at the sub-schools were nowhere near the vast resources available at the Main Sect. It was easier for the outer sect disciples of Main Sect to advance to the Xiantian realm, and this is the reason why, every year, the sub-schools would send their talented core disciples to practice in the Main Sect.

For many years, the Main Sect had become a base for the talented disciples, sent by these sub-schools, to study and cultivate.

Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School was just one of the many Yi Yuan sub-schools located at different places. A few months later, several geniuses from the Great Yue State would gather at one place and practice together. Ye Xiwen couldn't help but feel excited about this.

"According to the news I received, a lot of sub-schools are sending Xiantian masters to enter into the Main Sect." Lin Zhantian said, "This time, they have trained some peerless geniuses, and Main Sect is going to get flooded with many geniuses. That is the reason why I had agreed to Zhang family's proposal to have the core disciples' competition in the Blood Yuan Territory so that, you all can have some life and death battle experiences and benefit from it."

Xiantian master!

All three of them were shocked to hear that. Ye Feng and Zhang Yang were at the peak of Houtian ninth, and Ye Feng had also entered half-a-step into the Xiantian realm, so, they naturally knew more than anyone that how much difficult it actually was to break into the Xiantian realm. And even after entering half-a-step into the Xiantian realm, Ye Feng would still need to prepare because there would be a lot of stronger people studying in the Main Sect.

Although, after entering the Main Sect, they would be able to quickly advance to the Xiantian realm, but thanks to the Main Sect before or after entering the Xiantian nature or a great difference.

Although Ye Xiwen was not at peak of Houtian ninth stage, but his fighting power could be compared with a Xiantian master, and after fighting and defeating one, he had finally understood what sort of power and presence a Xiantian master held in the world of martial arts.

No wonder, Lin Zhantian had given them such generous rewards!

"Right now, you three have the chance to enter the Xiantian realm in a short span of time, and therefore, I decided to give Xiantian Pellets to all of you. In the next few months, when you must have to try your best and completely break through to the Xiantian realm, and at that time, these Xiantian Pellets would help you to safely enter into the Xiantian realm!" Lin Zhantian said without hiding anything.

Competition was present everywhere! There was a competition between Zhang family and Yi Yuan School, but it was just a competition between two sub-schools.

Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School was one of the patrons of Main Sect and so, it also had a lot of rival schools and they also used to send disciples to study in Main Sect. The disciples of these rival schools would always have violent fights after entering the Main Sect.

"Each of you can also choose a Xiantian level power technique!" Lin Zhantian said and it was clear that his plan all along was to help them in rapidly enhancing their strengths in a short time.

"Yes!"

Three of them nodded together, and they also knew that after entering the Main Sect, things won't be so peaceful over there.

"Good, I have told you everything, now quickly go and choose a Xiantian power technique!" Lin Zhantian said. The contest between several sub-schools actually included the contest among the top geniuses representing their sub-schools, and the overall strength of the current year's batch.

Ye Xiwen and other two didn't wait and began to choose a Xiantian powerful technique. Some of these techniques were powerful and some were weak, but all of them were top class Xiantian power techniques, and ranking them was very difficult.

"Thunder and lightning chain spear!"

"Floating cotton blade!"

. . .

Ye Xiwen looked at the Xiantian secret books one after another, but he couldn't find a suitable one for him.

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen caught a glimpse of a bit older secret book, quietly lying in the corner.

"Coiling Dragon palm" These three large characters, printed on its cover, came into the sight of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen then walked over to the corner and picked up that old secret book. He slowly opened its first page but suddenly, a loud shout from Lin Zhantian entered his ears: "Don't open the book!"

But Ye Xiwen had already opened it.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen suddenly heard a loud roar of a gigantic dragon and a scary thought instantly break into his mind.

Suddenly, a huge figure of a person appeared inside Ye Xiwen's mind. This figure was fuzzy and didn't seem real, but suddenly, the figure shot out its palm, and a gigantic blue dragon ascended into the sky. It looked up towards the sky and roared loudly, while its powerful claws fiercely grabbed the blue dome of heaven, which seemed to crack under its tremendous strength.

Ye Xiwen simply felt that his entire mind would get ripped apart by this gigantic blue dragon, and his psyche would collapse.

Each time the giant palm shot, it seemed to contain the divine providence itself, and brandished a gigantic dragon. By this time, a flock of gigantic dragons were soaring in the sky. Ye Xiwen felt as if his mind would collapse anytime.

Then, suddenly, within his mind, a burst of intermittent colourful lights appeared inside the mysterious space and completely absorbed all those scary thoughts.

Ye Xiwen slowly opened his eyes while panting heavily and covered in cold sweat.

"Are you all right?" Lin Zhantian immediately arrived in front of Ye Xiwen and asked in a worried tone.

"It's nothing, I am all right." Ye Xiwen said with a burst of lingering fear.

Chapter 64: Rapid Advancement In Cultivation

Ye Xiwen was sweating heavily after that scary thought had attacked his consciousness and had almost destroyed his mind. This was quite a terrifying experience for him.

“Are you alright, little brother?” Ye Feng asked in a worried voice because he did not know what exactly had happened to Ye Xiwen. He just saw Lin Zhantian shouting and suddenly rushing towards Ye Xiwen, who was drenched in sweat and looked terrified at that moment.

“It’s nothing, I am alright!” Ye Xiwen said in a calm voice, however, that vivid thought had firmly imprinted itself into his mind and it had become impossible for him to forget it.

“Blame me.” Lin Zhantian said, “I didn’t warn you in time but you cannot read this secret book of Coiling Dragon Palm!”

“Why?” Ye Xiwen asked.

“A long time ago, our forefathers had brought back this Coiling Dragon Palm power technique from the ruins of a suspected Ancient Martial Arts Era!” Lin Zhantian slowly explained.

“Ancient Martial Arts Era!” All the three disciples exclaimed at once. In ancient times, there existed an extremely glorious martial arts civilization, and now, only a few bits and pieces of that era had remained. The once glorious era of martial arts had now just turned into a legend.

“Yes, this power technique comes from the Ancient Martial Arts Era, but after obtaining it from the ruins, no one could learn it because this type of martial arts technique is inherited and learned through thoughts, and no one could withstand the immensity of that thought!” Lin Zhantian explained, “It contains a mighty writing and the method to learn this technique is hidden as a thought between the lines. Long ago, a lot of our ancestors had tried to inherit this martial arts technique, but in the end, the thought present inside this secret book had destroyed their souls and killed them. After a long time, no one paid attention to it anymore and it finally fell into my hands. I brought it here, but due to a temporary oversight, I was distracted and forgot to warn you kids about it. Fortunately, all three of you are all right!”

Ye Xiwen had a burst of lingering fear, because just now, his soul might have been torn apart by that terrifying thought and his mind would have completely collapsed. If this thought had not been sucked inside the mysterious space, then he would definitely have faced a mental breakdown and death by now.

The thought was too frightening, and no one knew who had created or passed down this incredible martial arts technique. But, it contained just hand written text, then how could it contain such a terrifying thought, hidden among the text and even the passage of innumerable years couldn't erase it. From this, one could easily infer the incredible prowess of the creator of this book.

“You can't learn this martial arts technique! You absolutely cannot, so give it up.” Lin Zhantian said.

Ye Xiwen nodded and didn't argue with Lin Zhantian, but he also knew that the terrifying thought had been absorbed into the mysterious space. Later, if he wanted to take a look at it, he could do it any time so he didn't need to argue over something that he had already acquired.

Ye Xiwen kept the secret book of 《Coiling Dragon Palm》 on the shelf, and chose another power technique called 《Restraining breath technique》. A lot of power techniques, more or less, mentioned about how [to hide one's breath](#). However, this power technique specialized in the field, not to mention, it was also a Xiantian level technique.

‘Hiding breath’ means to hide one’s cultivation level

Others were surprised because they couldn’t understand why Ye Xiwen had not chosen an attack type Xiantian power technique, but rather, he chose such a technique that would be useless for fighting. However, they did not know that Ye Xiwen had already learned many fighting based Xiantian level power techniques, and if he was to choose one more, it would be equivalent to biting off more than he could chew.

After each of the three winners had chosen a power technique, the core disciples competition had finally come to an end, and whole Yi Yuan School had become noisy, talking about the recent incidents. The news of Zhang family sending a Xiantian master inside the Blood Yuan Territory, to massacre the Yi Yuan School disciples and seize all the Blood Yuan fruits, had spread throughout the school, but no one would have thought that this Xiantian master had been killed instead, along with all of the other Zhang core disciples.

Overnight, the news spread in the Yi Yuan School like a forest fire, and the headline clearly referred to Ye Xiwen’s exploits and how he had single-handedly beheaded a Xiantian disciple. Now, everyone knew that Ye Xiwen had beheaded a Xiantian disciple of Zhang family.

In a short period of time, Ye Xiwen’s reputation had incredibly surpassed that of those established top disciples of previous years and many disciples had started to recognize him as the strongest top core disciple.

However, when there was uproar in the outside world, and everyone was talking about the exploits of Ye Xiwen, but he seemed to have vanished and no one could find him.

After choosing a Xiantian power technique, Ye Xiwen didn't waste time and shut himself up to start the closed-door practice. He was going to the Main Sect after three months, so while he still had time, each second of it was valuable for practicing, because he needed to be strong enough to sustain himself among the geniuses who were also going to enrol with Ye Xiwen.

After entering the Main Sect, the competition was going to be even more intense.

In a blink of an eye, a month's time had already passed.

In the backside of Qingfeng Mountain, the intermittent loud roars of a Dragon could be heard echoing in the sky. Ye Xiwen had a calm expression on his face and suddenly, his palm shot out, and a figure, with its hands clasped together, leaped inside the mountain forest using 'Dragon Tiger steps'.

"Boom!" With a loud sound, a large tree instantly collapsed by a forceful slap of Ye Xiwen's palm using 'Coiling Dragon Palm'.

Ye Xiwen stopped his movements, and calculated the time and found out that he had been practicing over a month. In just a month, his strength had progressed by leaps and bounds! His cultivation had reached all the way to the peak of Houtian ninth stage and was only one step away from entering into the Xiantian realm. He had also condensed 20% of his Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi, and his strength had directly reached the strength of 3 Dragons which was even

comparable to the strength of a Xiantian second stage master. Now, Ye Xiwen had become powerful enough to easily defeat a Xiantian expert like Liu Zhi, in few moves only.

Also, during this month, Ye Xiwen had gained the most progress in his martial arts techniques, and for that, he had to burn a large number of spirit stones to advance his martial art skills, faster in a short span of time.

The first was 'Missing moon beheader'. After a month of crazy practicing, he had finally succeeded to reach the 'Dacheng' realm and now, he could strike nine consecutive blades one after the other which was big feat even for a Xiantian master. And chopping nine consecutive blades was the dead end for 'Missing moon beheader', but, with the strike of each additional blade, the total might of the attack would also increase significantly and after nine consecutive blade strikes, one could imagine the terrifying might present in the ninth blade.

After a month of continuously burning the spirit stones, his 'Celestial step' technique had also reached the next level. Initially, this technique was incomplete and could only be regarded as an advanced technique. At that time, Ye Xiwen had practiced it to the 'Dacheng' realm, but later, inside the 'Special Space', he completely deduced the missing 'Xiantian realm' parts of 'Celestial step'. Although, he had merely mastered the first glimpse of Xiantian realm parts, but now, his speed had increased by more than 50% of what it used to be. It could be said that his speed had increased to a terrifying level.

While practicing 'Tyrant body technique', he had finally reached the peak of 'Xiaocheng' realm, and was only one step away from entering into the 'Dacheng' realm, and once he did, his physical strength would grow rapidly.

Lastly, he had completely practiced 'Restraining breath technique' to its highest possible level.

Chapter 65: Departure

After completely mastering the 'Restraining breath technique', now, even if he stood next to a master of the peak Houtian ninth stage, his breath would not be discovered. And so long as he was careful enough, he had full confidence to pull a fast one on a Xiantian master.

Ye Xiwen also discovered that the utility of 'Restraining breath technique' was far more than just restraining the breath. It could even change the breath of the practitioner completely into another person's breath, which was very rare.

He had spent a lot of time on practicing 'Coiling Dragon Palm' and had also burnt a large number of spirit stones so that he could continue to stay inside the 'Special Space' present in his mind. That scary thought had been absorbed by the 'Special Space' and now, he could practice 'Coiling Dragon Palm' as and when he wished to do so, because inside that mysterious space, he did not need to be worried about that scary thought going berserk inside his mind.

So long as he had time and enough spirit stones, Ye Xiwen could observe and emulate this 'Coiling Dragon Palm technique', but it was too subtle and his cultivation level was too low to be able to fully comprehend it. After a month of continuous burning of spirit stones, he had begun to comprehend only a section of that thought and had learnt the first move of 'Coiling Dragon Palm', named 'Hidden Dragon rising from the Abyss'.

The power present in the move, 'Hidden Dragon rising from the Abyss', was tremendous but it came at a major cost, because once used, it would consume 10% of the Xiantian Zhen Qi instantly.

This month, the strength of Ye Xiwen had progressed extremely fast, enough to surpass the rate of consumption of spirit stones. In just a month, to practice inside the 'Special Space', he had consumed more than 50,000 spirit stones, which was more than half of his total stock of spirit stones.

Although, he had not yet entered the Xiantian realm, but now, he was confident enough to beat any master of the Xiantian first stage and he could even compete with the masters of Xiantian second stage and could easily exchange blows with them.

After continuously practicing for a month, Ye Xiwen did not continue to stay in the backside of Qingfeng Mountain and returned to the Yi Yuan School.

"What! You are going to walk alone to the Main Sect?" At the Ye family's residence, the members of Ye family were sitting on a dinner table and suddenly, Xia Chunxue exclaimed.

With a puzzled expression on his face, Ye Kongming looked at Ye Xiwen, because he couldn't understand why Ye Xiwen had planned to walk all the way to the Main Sect.

"Do you know how long it takes to walk from Qingfeng Mountain to Main Sect?" Xia Chunxue asked, "At least more than two months if you walk at a moderate pace."

"I know, but my cultivation has reached a bottleneck and I think that walking all the way to the Main Sect would turn out to be a good training for me." Ye Xiwen said.

Generally, Main Sect would always send giant demon birds to serve as mounts for the disciples.

These flying mounts were not uncommon in the Main Sect, especially for those Xiantian masters, who were unable to fly and these demon birds acted as their mounts to fly in the sky. There were a variety of mounts available, such as; to fly in the sky, to run on the ground and to swim in the water.

These flying demon birds also served as a communication link between the Qingfeng Mountain and the Main Sect.

Therefore, although they were going to enter the Main Sect in just three months, but Ye Feng and other core disciples were not anxious and were quietly waiting for the people from Main Sect to come and pick them up.

Ye Kongming looked at Ye Xiwen then turned his face towards Xia Chunxue and said: "If he wants to go alone, then let him go. He will gain a lot of experience from this journey and he will also get a chance to learn about the local customs which will be quite beneficial for his future practice."

"But going by the road can be dangerous!" Xia Chunxue said in a worried voice.

"Kids need to have their own adventures because you can't expect a circus tiger to hunt in a wild forest. Wen'er is not a kid anymore and we can't protect him for a lifetime." Ye Kongming said.

"Well, but you have to be very careful on the way." Xia Chunxue said.

"En, I will!" Ye Xiwen nodded, and then he took out a porcelain vase from his bosom and said, "This is a Xiantian Pellet. When the time comes, please give it to sister for me."

At that time, both Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue were doing closed-door practice in order to have a breakthrough before heading for the Main Sect.

"Isn't this Xiantian Pellet yours? How can you give it your sister!" Xia Chunxue immediately said. "What will you use?"

"Rest assured, I have two Xiantian Pellets." Ye Xiwen said, and he knew that it was very difficult for them to believe him so he took out the other Xiantian Pellet in front of them.

"Then, it's all right." Xia Chunxue had to agree.

Both Xia Chunxue and Ye Kongming were considerate enough to not ask about the source of this second Xiantian Pellet.

At that time, they were both glad for Ye Ruxue, because now, with the help of a Xiantian Pellet, she would be able to safely enter the Xiantian realm.

They were very happy, because all their children loved as well as supported each other.

The three siblings would support each other after entering the Main Sect; just knowing this much was enough for Ye Kongming and Xia Chunxue and they couldn't ask for anything more.

They just wanted their children to lead happy and peaceful lives!

When Xia Chunxue accepted the Xiantian Pellet for Ye Ruxue, a genuine smile appeared on Ye Xiwen's face. After coming to this world, he had lost all his previous relationships. His loved ones had been left behind in the previous world and now, everything related to his original world existed only in his memories. So, the existence of Ye family worked as a mental support for him and he was genuinely happy to be of some help to them.

After coming to this world, Ye Xiwen had totally freaked out when he noticed that he possessed memories of two persons. In order to get rid of this confused mental state, he had decided to create a new identity for him in this new life and world. And, he cared a lot for his family members and could do anything for their sake.

Ye Xiwen's decision to walk alone all the way to the Main Sect had caused a huge buzz in the Yi Yuan School because he was not an ordinary disciple, but was a rare talent of Yi Yuan School because he had become the strongest top core disciple after killing a Xiantian master.

He had become the ace of Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School and if he would walk alone to the Main Sect then everyone feared, that he might face an accident on the way. Moreover, Yi Yuan School had many enemies, including Zhang family, and they could pose a threat to his life.

However, the principle of this world was 'Might is Right'!

While executives did not quite agree to his decision, but Ye Xiwen didn't care about their stand and had already decided that, next morning, after packing his

things, he would leave Qingfeng Mountain and walk towards the Main Sect.

Chapter 66: Blue Flaming flower

The sun was setting in the western sky and one could hear a burst of hoofs. The sunlight had drawn a long shadow of the person riding on a horse.

On a horse, a teenager clad in black clothes was rapidly riding on the main road.

While riding the horse on the main road, a small town appeared in Ye Xiwen's field of vision. Since leaving the Qingfeng Mountain, he had already travelled for two days on the main road. In the Qingfeng town, he had bought a fast horse for five hundred low-grade spirit stones. This was no ordinary horse because it carried the blood of a demon beast in its body. There was a large distance between Qingfeng Mountain and Yi Yuan School's Main Sect and took about two months to cover this distance by road and an ordinary horse would die before covering even one tenth of this distance!

For Ye Xiwen, a common horse was just not enough!

He was a strong expert with Xiantian level skills in his body. He could go without eating and sleeping for days, but that was not the case for common horses, however, this horse contained the blood of a demon beast in its body, increasing its endurance and making it two times faster at the same time, so now, Ye Xiwen did not need to spend all his time on the road and could stop and practice as well whenever he wanted to do so.

Ye Xiwen entered this small town and asked around to find out that this town was called Caojiaji and Cao family had the biggest influence in this town, to such an extent that the entire town relied on the businesses owned by Cao family.

Ye Xiwen also discovered that there were many warriors of varying strengths going in and out of the town. The weakest among them were at the Houtian sixth stage and powerful warriors had already entered half-a-step into the Xiantian realm and some were even the masters of Xiantian realm.

He found an inn to settle down and found a place for the horse as well. He wanted to have dinner so he took a seat in the dining hall of the inn, and a waiter came forward to give him a warm welcome.

"Sir, what can I do for you?"

"First, give me a bowl of herbal tea and a variety of side dishes along with it." Ye Xiwen placed the order. To hasten his journey, he didn't have time to eat and won't always get proper time and place to relax and have dinner.

"Right away!" The waiter replied.

"Waiter, wait for a second, I have something to ask you. Is something going on in the Caojiaji town? I see a lot of warriors wandering around here." Ye Xiwen asked.

"Sir, have you not enlisted yet?" The waiter said in a surprised voice, "Well, in the radius of thirty Li, our Caojiaji town is located on an underground magma pool, and recently, someone found the Blue Flaming flower in a dormant volcano. The news about it spread wide and far and attracted many warriors. Two days ago, the lord of our Cao family has also started to recruit brave warriors to send an expedition!"

Blue Flaming flower? Ye Xiwen gawked and never thought to hear about such a rare treasure in a small town like this. He had read in many records that it grew only in the extremely high temperature environment of magma.

Of course, there were many benefits one could get by consuming this flower. It could transform the mortal body into a fire spirit and then, one could practice fire attribute power techniques, which was quite rare.

"But why recruit warriors for that?" Ye Xiwen asked this question because who wouldn't want to hog such a rare treasure.

"Good question sir, because a monster lives inside the magma pool to guard the treasure!" When the waiter said 'monster', he could not help but shiver a bit, "And that ferocious monster has already killed several scout warriors."

"So, there is such a thing!" Ye Xiwen frowned but a demon beast guarding a rare treasure was a very normal thing, but this was obviously not a general demon beast, otherwise, it would not have made such uproar.

"What do you know about that monster?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"All I know is that Cao family is now recruiting warriors who can slay this monster and if you are interested, you may enlist your name as well." The waiter said. "It would be nice if you killed that monster, because magma pool is not far away from the town, and the monster would frequently visit here, and has also killed people from the Cao family!"

Originally, Ye Xiwen just wanted to take a rest in this small town but now he had become very interested in that Blue Flaming flower and decided to wait

and see what would happen in the end.

After about a minute had passed and the inn slowly began to get crowded and almost all the rooms had been booked in no time. Ye Xiwen also booked a room, then slowly sat down on a seat and began to eat and drink together. In the last two days, he didn't get a chance to have a relaxed dinner like this.

Then, suddenly, Ye Xiwen noticed a tower-like large man entering inside the inn. He glanced around and saw that all the seats were occupied, and right then, he saw Ye Xiwen sitting by the window. He strode to the front of Ye Xiwen and said in a low muffled voice: "Boy, step aside and quickly get lost then grandfather will spare your life."

"Get lost!" Ye Xiwen did not turn his head, but shouted loudly. Only the strong commanded respect in this world which followed the principle of 'might is right'. Ye Xiwen looked weak compared to that burly man that had resulted into this situation.

"What did you say you little bastard!" The brawny man suddenly stared at Ye Xiwen with his big eyes, and his big hand instantly shot towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen slammed his palm on the table, and suddenly, a chopstick flew up from the table. Ye Xiwen struck the chopstick with his palm using the "Coiling Dragon palm" power technique.

"Phew!" The chopstick exuded a sharp piercing sound and flew with a lightning speed towards the big hand of that brawny guy.

"Ah!" The brawny guy screamed in a loud voice when the chopstick pierced

right through his palm with a terrifying force and sent his body flying, that severely hit on the wall and his hand got firmly nailed on the wall by that chopstick.

The brawny guy was endlessly wailing while his hand was nailed on the wall, but from Ye Xiwen's demeanour, it seemed as if nothing had happened at all. He took out a new set of chopsticks from the box and started eating once again.

Ye Xiwen knew that there must be numerous people staring at him. These were the rebellious warriors and desperados. However, they hadn't entered the Xiantian realm, so Ye Xiwen simply did not care about them. But this could be troublesome for him because, the rumours about the Blue Flaming flower and the enlisting of warriors for subduing the monster, had attracted a lot of strong masters to arrive at this small town and Ye Xiwen did not want to have a high profile.

Now that Ye Xiwen had effortlessly defeated that noisy burly guy in front of everyone, he could feel several gazes looking maliciously at him.

"Ha haha, this young brother has got some fine skills!"

Chapter 67: Monster

"Ha haha, this young brother has got some fine skills!" The sound of footsteps came from the upstairs and Ye Xiwen saw a youth wearing embroidered clothes coming down the stairs while laughing heartily. "I did not expect to actually be able to see such a skilled master here, it's so unexpected."

The youth wearing embroidered clothes did not even look at that wailing brawny who was still conscious and had luckily not died.

Ye Xiwen had a surprised look in his eyes. This youth had actually concealed his breath, but after practicing "Restraining breath technique", Ye Xiwen had become particularly sensitive and immediately found out that this youth was actually a great master of the Xiantian realm.

He walked up to the front of Ye Xiwen and introduced himself: "Hello, my name is [Dai Xiaohua](#), nice to meet you, what's your name brother?"

Dai Xiaohua means 'Wearing small flowers'

"Dai Xiaohua?" Ye Xiwen twitched his eyebrows. A big man like him was actually called wearing small flowers! Well, he seemed like an ignorant person to Ye Xiwen, but he apparently did not feel anything about introducing himself as 'Wearing small flowers', or maybe he had gotten used to it.

"My name is Ye Xiwen." Ye Xiwen said and he already knew that this youth was not malicious. After learning the "Restraining breath technique", Ye Xiwen's understanding of other person's breath had progressed by leaps and bounds. It not only could restrain and change the breath, but could also tell whether a person was hostile or not, based on his breath. One could easily disguise the

facial expressions but breath was the only thing that one could never disguise.

"Ha ha, after looking for so long, I finally found a decent master!" Dai Xiaohua smiled and said, "Unlike these motley crew!"

Dai Xiaohua was obviously talking about the warriors sitting in the inn, but surprisingly, although these warriors had angry looks on their faces but they suppressed their anger and did not say anything.

This made Ye Xiwen somewhat curious about Dai Xiaohua. There was a huge difference of martial arts heritage between these warriors and Ye Xiwen. They were simply a group of outlaws and their daily jobs involved struggles between life and death. This had turned them into hot tempered and irritable people. But, they still didn't say any word on Dai Xiaohua's sarcastic comment.

Not of all these warriors were in the Houtian realm, and there were some very strong masters among them, including some who had surpassed the Houtian realm.

As if Dai Xiaohua had seen through Ye Xiwen's curiosity, he laughed and said: "It's nothing! These people do not acknowledge logic but strength. Since they cannot defeat me, they can only endure."

This straightforward reply from Dai Xiaohua left a good and deep impression on Ye Xiwen and this frank youth was far better than those other warriors.

"Brother Ye, are you going to enlist yourself as the brave warrior of Cao family?" Dai Xiaohua asked.

"En." Ye Xiwen nodded.

"Ha ha, let's join together then." Dai Xiaohua laughed and said.

"Well, let's go then!" Ye Xiwen laughed and was somewhat curious about the background of this youth, because he was so young and was already a Xiantian master, so one could imagine the strength of a master who had taught such a genius.

"Come on, we go now!" Dai Xiaohua said.

"So late?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"It's not late, because every night, the monster comes to visit this small town. Cao family is anxious and wants to recruit strong masters to protect the town from this danger!" Dai Xiaohua said.

They did not sit there for too long and immediately headed towards Cao family's Manor. Since the entire town was run by Cao family, so the Cao family's Manor was located at the centre of Caojiaji town.

Dai Xiaohua had come to a few days ago, and was familiar with the Caojiaji town.

Although, the colour of the sky was gradually getting dark, but Cao family's Manor had a brightly lit appearance with countless torches lighting up the night sky.

At this time, the door to Cao family's Manor was still open and several gatekeepers were guarding the gate. When they saw the two of them coming together, a guard immediately approached and shouted: "Who are you?"

"We heard that your Cao family is recruiting warriors, we have especially come to enlist ourselves!" Dai Xiaohua approached and said.

Then, after a few minutes, two Cao family's executives came out to welcome them and said: "This time, many people from our Cao family have been killed by the monster, and I hope that you can help us catch the monster. We Cao family will be highly obliged!"

These two men were the high-level executives from Cao family. To prevent any more casualties by the recurring attacks of the monster, they had recruited many warriors and had dispersed them in all directions inside the town to protect the people.

"According to my daily observations, the monster comes into the town almost every day, so tonight we should be able to see a good show!" Dai Xiaohua said while lying down on a bench in the garden and holding a weed in the mouth, smiling in front of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sat cross-legged on a nearby bench and started practicing.

He was practicing in the 'Special Space' and could exit from that space anytime, so he was not worried.

As time passed, night grew darker and surrounding sounds also disappeared gradually. People were holding their breath, waiting for the arrival of the

monster.

Dai Xiaohua did not stay there for long and soon left to search for the whereabouts of that monster.

Night grew deeper, and slowly, the whole sky was obscured by the clouds, and became pitch black, but Cao family's Mansion still remained as bright as the day.

Then suddenly, Ye Xiwen opened his eyes and saw a giant hideous head in front of him. Fire sparks would come out from its breath along with a blow of heat wave.

"Clang!" Almost instantaneously, Ye Xiwen took out his long blade, from the scabbard on his back, and chopped out a dazzling Bladelight towards the huge head.

"Dang!" The Bladelight chopped on the giant head and unexpectedly produced a metal clashing sound.

The sharp Bladelight drew a white mark on that giant head, but the monster was frightened from this sudden attack from Ye Xiwen, and suddenly jumped back. Ye Xiwen finally got a look at this giant head.

He actually saw a ten feet high beast with its four claws dug into the ground, covered with numerous red and black coloured dense scales and suffused with a breath-taking coldness with a slight tint of fiery brightness.

A terrifying aura firmly locked on Ye Xiwen but he didn't wait and instantly

chopped out a huge crescent Bladeqi towards that monster.

At this time, the warriors present in the nearby locations finally discovered the monster, and started to shout loudly to warn every one.

"Monster, monster!"

Chapter 68: Fire Lin Beast

"Monster, monster is here!" Someone shouted crazily and suddenly the whole Caojiaji town shook with numerous warriors rushing out with torches in their hands.

But this monster was ridiculously strong. Although Ye Xiwen's blade attack was hasty, but it was still powerful enough to bisect a master of peak Houtian ninth stage, however it still couldn't break the defence of the monster and could only put a scratch on its scales. Ye Xiwen's sudden attack had scared it and it had jumped back and ran away, because the warriors from Cao family had also started to arrive at the scene.

Many warriors started to pursue after that monster, but it was too fast and fled in a blink of an eye. However, during its escape, several warriors had been caught off guard and were torn apart by that monster.

No one was able to stop this monster.

"Hugh!" Suddenly, a loud shout spread over and Dai Xiaohua's figure flew down from a nearby roof.

"Hundred stages god fist!" Dai Xiaohua blasted a punch with a terrifying strength which instantly vibrated the air and rushed after the monster.

"Boom!"

The massive strength present in Dai Xiaohua's attack directly crashed into the

monster's body, "bang!" The scales on the body of the monster immediately shattered.

Dai Xiaohua's attack undoubtedly showed a completely different strength thanks to the condensed Zhen Qi of a Xiantian second stage master.

The monster was in a severe pain inflicted by this attack and wanted to stop and wreak havoc on the perpetrators, but it knew that Dai Xiaohua was not someone it could easily take on. It immediately picked up speed and taking advantage of the dark night sky, it immediately fled away. It looked as if a red and black flame was passing gently but also swiftly across the sky.

Dai Xiaohua chased after it, but after a while, it had started to slowly pull away and leave him behind. He was tyrannically powerful compared to this monster, especially his fist technique was incredibly powerful, but that was not the case with his agility skill. Although, he had practiced a very powerful agility technique but it had showed its inferiority at this critical time.

The so-called law of biting off more than one could chew! Dai Xiaohua had practiced a very powerful Xiantian level fist technique to a profound realm, and he had spent most of his time on practicing 'hundred stages god fist' and by spending less time on practicing his agility technique, his agility skill had become inferior.

Also, the speed of this monster was at a terrifying level and most people could only see red and black shadows flying at an insane speed.

Dai Xiaohua bitterly stopped. Unfortunately, at that time, he was far away from the monster, otherwise he had the confidence of stopping it.

At this time, all of a sudden, accompanied with a gust of wind and a sharp whistling sound, a blurred figure instantly crossed Dai Xiaohua and chased after the monster.

Dai Xiaohua immediately recognized that this figure undoubtedly belonged to Ye Xiwen, whose stature was smoothly and elegantly traversing while constantly flashing towards that monster.

Dai Xiaohua could not help but be secretly surprised at Ye Xiwen's amazing agility skill.

Biting off more than one could chew was only a truth for other people, but this logic didn't apply on Ye Xiwen, because, even geniuses needed several years to completely master a martial art but what about Ye Xiwen?

For Ye Xiwen, so long as there were enough spirit stones, he would be able to fully master any martial arts in a very short amount of time. This was the reason why both his blade and agility skills were exceptionally strong.

After only a few minutes of pursuit, Ye Xiwen had already left Caojiaji town behind and while chasing after the monster, he had finally entered the mountain forest.

"Don't run away like a coward, stay behind and fight with me!" Ye Xiwen shouted and his blade chopped out a bright Bladelight which shone like a faint moonlight and instantly illuminated the entire forest, while rushing towards the monster.

"Roar!"

The monster was anxious and with a loud roar, its stature transversely shifted sideways with an incredible speed and dodged Ye Xiwen's Daoqi.

The monster turned around and stared fiercely at Ye Xiwen. Its two lantern-sized eyes flashed ominously and were firmly locked on Ye Xiwen then it lifted its face up towards the sky and roared loudly. An ominous aura started to overflow from its body and openly disseminate everywhere. Ye Xiwen noticed that it was actually a Xiantian level demon beast and he didn't know about its species.

The monster opened its big mouth, blowing a foul smell on Ye Xiwen's face, followed by a surge of blue flames coming out of its mouth that instantly burned through the air and soared towards Ye Xiwen to sear him.

"Whoosh!" Ye Xiwen suddenly jumped up high in the sky, directly over the monster and easily dodged those blue flames.

"Roar!" The monster raised its head and opened up its big mouth to bite.

"You are courting death!" Ye Xiwen's long blade instantly chopped out a dazzling Bladelight, that looked as if the stars were falling from the sky, and it severely cut into the body of that monster.

Missing moon beheader!

The strength of three Dragons completely unleashed and Ye Xiwen's total strength surpassed the terrifying force of ten thousand Jin and instantly concentrated on a single point of attack.

"Bang!"

With a sound of metal clashing, Ye Xiwen's blade attack, containing massive strength of 3 Dragons, directly clashed into the monster's body and sent it rolling down on the ground, but it immediately stood up the very next instant.

Ye Xiwen was flabbergasted because the defensive strength of its scales was unbelievably terrifying. Demon beasts generally held the advantage of possessing tough bodies compared to humans, but this extent of toughness was definitely rare.

Ye Xiwen's most powerful blade attack, endowed with the strength of three Dragons, had actually just chipped a few pieces of the scales on its body. It could be said that this monster had the strongest defence among all the demon beasts that Ye Xiwen had seen so far in his lifetime.

It was such a terrifying demon beast that even attacks from a master of the Xiantian first stage couldn't break its defence. This was the reason why Cao family could only leave this monster running amok. Ye Xiwen had also tried out its strength and confirmed that it had already reached the peak of Xiantian first stage, and even a master of peak Xiantian first stage was not its match and would only die if tried to fight with it head on. The strength of this monster was comparable to that of a master of Xiantian second stage.

So, even an anomaly like Ye Xiwen, whose strength was equivalent to that of a master of Xiantian second stage could only fight with it on equal terms. However, it was impossible for him to defeat it at his current strength.

After taking an attack from Ye Xiwen's blade, the monster suffered small

injuries and was in pain. It had realized that dealing with Ye Xiwen would not be easy. The explosive strength in its limbs burst out and it suddenly leaped up and dashed into the mountain forest at an insane speed.

It had actually become even faster than before.

Ye Xiwen couldn't reach its insane speed, and could only give up!

Ye Xiwen walked back along the same route. At this time, Caojiaji town was already brightly lit, because the sudden attack of monster had alerted everyone and people could be seen walking around inside the small town.

Many people had gathered at the entrance of Cao family's Manor and a lot more had rushed there to see Ye Xiwen and had already encircled him.

"Brother Ye, what happened, did you catch up to that monster?" Dai Xiaohua asked.

"No, it got away." Ye Xiwen did not want to reveal too many details of his fight with the monster.

"It's a pity because that was actually a Fire Lin beast. I did not expect to actually see a Fire Lin beast here." Dai Xiaohua said.

Chapter 69: Strange

"It's a pity because that was definitely the Fire [Lin](#) beast. I actually did not expect to see a Fire Lin beast here." Dai Xiaohua said.

'Lin' means 'Unicorn'

"Fire Lin beast, that monster was a Fire Lin beast? No wonder my attacks didn't work on it."

"Its scales are way too hard and I think even those famous precious armours are nothing in comparison. If only I could get those scales to make armour out of them then I won't have to fear for my safety anymore."

Those warriors were excited and still discussing about how Fire Lin beast had been unable to wreak havoc like earlier and had been easily driven out this time.

But, right now, Ye Xiwen was recalling the information he had about Fire Lin beast in his mind. Fire Lin beast was a very famous and unique type of demon beast that would take birth in a magma pool and could only survive in extremely hot place during its birth. There were rumours that Fire Lin beast contained the blood of ancient Fire Qilin beast in its body, but this was only a rumour and no one knew whether this was true or false, after all, like Dragons, unicorns were also only a legend.

Just like Wyverns (Feilong) were an inferior species of ancient Dragons (Yaron), Fire Lin beast was rumoured to be an inferior species of ancient Fire Qilin species and contained their blood. Adults of Fire Lin beast species were able to surpass the Xiantian realm, so it could be deduced from its cultivation

level, that the said monster of Caojiagi town, that was outrageously powerful and had been wreaking havoc for all this time, was actually not an adult Fire Lin beast, and perhaps had taken birth not long ago!

Directly born with its cultivation level in the Xiantian realm? Ye Xiwen had mixed feelings after hearing this and sighed, because with respect to these unique demon beasts, the human race was really weak. Except for the wisdom, there was nothing else which could support the fact that humans were stronger than these unique beasts, but even so, humans still occupied the major areas of 'Zhen Wu Jie' world and were also its true leaders.

"Today, I would like to thank all of you for your efforts. Because of your presence here, we were able to scare away that Fire Lin beast, and this incident did not end up in a tragedy." At this time, a handsome middle-aged man came out from the Cao family's Mansion and said while cupping one hand into the other across the chest.

"Lord is so polite!"

"There is no need to stand on ceremonies, it's our job!"

This man was actually the lord of Cao family, named Cao Jinbiao.

"Anyway, today, our Cao family escaped unharmed and the credit for that goes to all of you, so, I will personally make sure to generously reward each and every one of you." Cao Jinbiao said.

"Tomorrow, our Cao family will start an operation to eliminate that Fire Lin beast and I wish for all of you to join us in this operation." Cao Jinbiao said.

"No problem!"

"Of course, we will participate in this operation!"

Many warriors laughed and immediately accepted the proposal of Cao Jinbiao to go and eliminate the Fire Lin beast. The beast had been driven away so easily and this had increased their confidence, after all, even though a few people had died, but the Fire Lin beast had to actually flee for its life. Furthermore, a mere Houtian realm expert like Ye Xiwen had been able to chase after it and driven it away.

However, Ye Xiwen was not so optimistic, because just now, he actually sensed that the cultivation level of Cao Jinbiao was already in the Xiantian realm. Although, he had camouflaged his [breath](#) quite well, but he had accidentally leaked a very small amount of his breath and that had been instantly sensed by Ye Xiwen.

Think of breath like an 'aura' which is directly proportional to one's cultivation level

After practicing the "Restraining breath technique", Ye Xiwen had become very sensitive to the aura of other people and by virtue of a person's aura, he had been able to sense their cultivation level and strength. And Cao Jinbiao turned out to be a Xiantian master but he seemed injured, because his aura was very unstable when Ye Xiwen had sensed it.

But even a wounded Xiantian master like Cao Jinbiao would not be unable to retaliate if a Fire Lin beast was wreaking havoc and killing members of his family, moreover this Fire Lin beast had particularly attacked the members of Cao family in the past, so there was definitely an inside story behind this.

"Two heroes, I thank you for driving away that Fire Lin beast this time." Cao Jinbiao said. He had certainly seen how Dai Xiaohua and Ye Xiwen had scared away the Fire Lin beast, and one of them was only a master of Houtian realm and was simply not strong enough to defeat a Fire Lin beast.

"Lord is so polite!" Dai Xiaohua waved his hands and said as if he did not care.

"You're welcome!" Ye Xiwen said.

Cao Jinbiao saw that the two of them had started to talk to each other. He did not stay there for too long and after talking for a while with other warriors, he finally left.

"Hey, I can't believe that it really was the Fire Lin beast!" Dai Xiaohua chuckled and said after he saw Cao Jinbiao leaving.

"And there's also that Blue Flaming flower, Gee, I am afraid it's going to get very lively around here!" Dai Xiaohua excitedly said. "Didn't I say that Blue Flaming flower really exists? And the appearance of Fire Lin beast has confirmed my anticipation. I once read a record in a book and it said that Fire Lin beast was actually associated with the treasure, Blue Flaming flower. Shortly after the birth of a Fire Lin beast's cub, a Blue Flaming flower would mature on the place of its birth and so long as the Fire Lin Beast cub swallowed this flower, it would be able to have step by step growth from infancy to adulthood!"

Growing period! Ye Xiwen frowned. An infant Fire Lin beast had been so difficult to deal with, not to mention, it was still in the growth period and no one could guess about the extent of its growth once it reached adulthood. Ye Xiwen felt in his heart that fortunately, it was not in the adulthood right now,

otherwise, the only option left for them would be either to escape or face massacre at the hands of this unique demon beast that contained the blood of ancient Fire Qilin beast, making it too formidable to deal with.

"Hey, I'm going to get ready, because it's going to be a lot of fun tomorrow." Dai Xiaohua cupped his hand into the other across his chest and said, "Brother Ye, I have things to do so I will go ahead first."

Looking at the departing figure of Dai Xiaohua, Ye Xiwen did not stay in the Cao family Manor for too long and returned back to the inn to start practicing.

Ye Xiwen always felt that there was something strange here, that things were not as simple as he had previously thought, and it turned that he was right. Even an infant Fire Lin beast was already at the peak of Xiantian first stage and was powerful enough to make everyone run for their lives, and could even kill some Xiantian second stage masters as well.

After the growth period of Fire Lin beast would complete, it would be difficult to describe how formidable it would become in its adulthood.

It could be said that this whole matter had become quite scary!

However, no matter what, to enhance one's strength, dealing with all the troubles was the way of the king!

Night passed in a blink of an eye and Ye Xiwen had fully concentrated on practicing, but this night had become a sleepless night for many experts and the reason behind this was the identity of that monster, being revealed as the formidable Fire Lin beast.

The existence of Fire Lin beast and Blue Flaming flower was enough to attract the attention of many experts.

After practicing all night, Ye Xiwen finally stopped and went downstairs only to find it crowded with many new warriors, and compared to the warriors he had seen yesterday, this crowd consisted of a lot of stronger experts of Xiantian realm. All of them were covered with dust, and it seemed that they had apparently rushed to the Caojiaji town after hearing about the Fire Lin beast and Blue Flaming flower!

Chapter 70: Rising Winds

The entire inn was filled with a tense atmosphere.

"Did you hear that? I heard that even Tianhui City's City Guard Government has dispatched an expert and I also heard that a few decades ago, that expert was famous by the name of Chen Tieshou in the nearby areas."

"How was he dispatched, didn't the rumours say that Chen Tieshou is already dead?"

"Several years ago, Chen Tieshou was a famous Xiantian master in this area but later, rumours spread out that he died. I did not expect that he would actually conceal himself and work for City Guard Government."

"Furthermore, last night, someone saw that Shaoyang Sect's young master, Wu Shaoyang, has also entered the town and has obviously also come for the Fire Lin beast."

"Gee, with the arrival of so many Xiantian masters, I am afraid it's going to be a lot of fun!"

"Yesterday I did not know, but a big personality was present among us. Everyone knows of the Dai family, right? Gee, yesterday, the most powerful expert of the current generation of Dai family, Dai Xiaohua, displayed a superb performance of 'Hundred stages God fist' to a profound level and scared away that Fire Lin beast."

"Yes, I also heard that a young man went out alone to kill the Fire Lin beast and came back unharmed, gee, he must also be a famous master!"

A discussion was open inside the inn and Ye Xiwen was quietly having breakfast in a corner. No one knew that Ye Xiwen was the young man in their discussions, who had alone chased after the Fire Lin beast and had come back alive. But, Ye Xiwen had accidentally heard and was surprised to find out that Dai Xiaohua was actually a person of the famous Dai family.

Dai family had a well-known influence in the nearby regions and was backed by one of the four great Sects of Great Yue State, Liu Yuncheng. It had a rather special influence among the four great Sects, and not just because it contained a wide range of martial arts, but also because the ancestors of Liu Yuncheng Lord's family had founded the Great Yue Empire alongside the first emperor. Also, because of the relationship between the teachings of their forefathers, among the four great Sects, Liu Yuncheng was most intimate with the imperial family. Basically, it could be said that they were deeply interrelated with the royal family.

Dai family was a branch of Liu Yuncheng and its huge influence had spread throughout the Great Yue State like the other three respected families, backed by Liu Yuncheng. Also, an ancestor of Dai family was also one of the four efficient subordinates of Liu Yuncheng and had served under the king during the foundation of the Empire.

Yesterday, Ye Xiwen could have guessed about Dai Xiaohua's background, but his attention was riveted on the Fire Lin beast. And, Dai Xiaohua had also made very good impression on him, and had proved himself worthy of a close friendship, so he didn't think too much about this matter.

But even so, it was nothing, and was he not also the strongest disciple in the

younger generation of Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School.

This time, no matter what, he must fight and strive on and during the chaos caused by so many powerful masters, he might have a chance to score a victory.

After a while, a warrior of the Cao family entered the inn and walked straight to the front of Ye Xiwen and said: "Master Ye, our Cao family's Lord has especially sent me to invite you for today's operation of elimination of monster, are you ready?"

"En!" Ye Xiwen nodded.

"Then please come with me."

Ye Xiwen followed the warrior of Cao family out of the inn, and at this time, a buzzing sound of an intense discussion broke out in the inn.

"Ah, he was that young man, named Ye Xiwen, who chased alone after the Fire Lin beast last night!"

"I never imagined him to be so skinny!"

"Stupid, a warrior must not be judged by his appearance. If strength was decided by the physique of a master, then all of the masters would have iron tower-like physiques!"

"Yes, yesterday I saw an idiot provoking Ye Xiwen, but instead he got nailed to the wall with a chopstick."

"Where does this Ye Xiwen come from?"

"Don't you know?" At this time, a traveling merchant opened his mouth and said, "This Ye Xiwen is this year's peerless genius from Yi Yuan School."

"A genius from Yi Yuan School? That's not right, although Yi Yuan School is somewhat far from here, but I know of Ye Feng, Zhang Yang *et al.* Why have I never heard of Ye Xiwen before?" A knowledgeable man asked.

"You don't know about it?" The traveling merchant said with a smug look on his face, "That Ye Xiwen is a rising genius of Yi Yuan School. He won the inner disciples competition and easily became a champion of Yi Yuan School's inner sect. After winning the championship, he again stole the spotlight in the core disciple's competition by beheading a Xiantian master. Right now, he is recognized as Yi Yuan School's strongest top disciple in the younger generation."

Ye Xiwen did not know that the whole inn had started to talk about his achievements. He followed the Cao family's warrior and soon arrived at the Manor of Cao family.

At this time, the Manor was already crowded with experts and all of them were exuding a dangerous aura.

However soon, two people caught his attention and at a corner, an old man was standing under the tree shade, with a cold look on his face, and right then, Ye Xiwen also noticed his pitch-black iron-like hands.

Ye Xiwen immediately knew that this guy should be Chen Tieshou. Although he seemed to be standing still and alone, but no one was daring to approach him because he seemed more like a beast than a martial artist.

On the other side, there was an entirely different scene. A youth clad in red robe, holding a sword in his hand was standing with a smile on his face while surrounded by a multitude of warriors, trying to get close to him, after all, although the influence of Shaoyang Sect was not comparable to Yi Yuan School, Dai family and other great Sects, but it was still not a small power because three Xiantian masters had assumed personal command over the Shaoyang Sect and it had definitely a powerful influence in this neighborhood, that couldn't be ignored.

Ye Xiwen also found that the strength level of these warriors was obviously more than the warriors of Qingfeng Mountain area and was really closer to the warriors found in the central regions of Great Yue State.

"Brother Ye!" At this time, the voice of Dai Xiaohua entered Ye Xiwen's ears. He turned to look and actually saw Dai Xiaohua running towards him, "I never thought that Brother Ye was actually a brilliant student of Yi Yuan School. You tried to conceal this from me and I feel bitter about it! "

"When did you become so bashful? You and I became good friends without worrying about our background identity and status." Ye Xiwen said with a smile.

"Ha haha, exactly, exactly, you said well, looked pleasing to the eyes of each other, then you and I became good friends, without worrying about our background identity and status." Dai Xiaohua laughed and said.

"Gentlemen ..."

Chapter 71: To Hit With Hands Or Fists

"Gentlemen..." At this time, the Lord of Cao family, Cao Jinbiao, came out and cupped one hand in the other across his chest and said, "Today, you all have accepted our invitation and it is great honour for our small town."

"Lord Cao, don't mention it, because today we have come for the matter related to the Fire Lin beast!" A warrior said.

Everyone nodded, though this was an operation initiated by the Cao family, but if there were no Fire Lin beast and Blue Flaming flower in the picture then who would have come at Cao family's invitation?

"Good, this monster extermination operation will now officially begin. Everyone please follow us!" Cao Jinbiao did not speak much and immediately began the operation.

Led by the members of Cao family, the large team of mighty warriors headed towards the place where the underground magma pool was located.

Ye Xiwen and Dai Xiaohua were also present in the crowd and they soon went out of the town. All these warriors were fast and within half an hour, they arrived under a hillside. This hillside was not high, only about 56 meters, but there was a big hole on its top and one could see a very dark bottomless place from above. The magma pool was present beneath it.

Ye Xiwen quickly followed the crowd into the cave.

After entering the cave, they suddenly felt a heat wave blowing and could even hear the sound of lava rolling and boiling inside cave, accompanied with the bubbling sound.

Ye Xiwen reckoned that maybe this magma pool had not formed by an active volcano, but it was hard to say, after all, this could only be calculated based on thousands of years of volcanic action.

But now, it seemed to have been formed from a volcano and that must have happened a very long time ago!

When the team went deeper into the cave, the temperature of the ground started to increase gradually and some of the warriors had to wrap their feet with Zhen Qi, otherwise the heat would have burnt their feet.

It was getting darker inside the cave, but everyone here was an expert and could clearly see in just a little bit of light, moreover as they were approaching the magma pool, the cave had gradually started to illuminate with red light.

The team continued to walk in the direction from where the red light was coming and only after awhile they saw a huge magma pool, filled with rolling and bubbling red hot magma.

Everyone clearly saw that right at the centre of the magma pool, there was a single Blue Flaming Lotus, and seemed to be camouflaged with its colour similar to the colour of the surrounding magma.

People could not help but be secretly amazed. They never expected to actually see a flower growing in the magma, and it could survive under such a

high temperature, that was definitely not ordinary. They saw the entirely crimson coloured Blue Flaming Lotus and they also clearly saw that it contained lotus seeds as well.

"Haha, it's actually the Blue Flaming Lotus!" A warrior laughed and said.

After seeing the flower, the warrior picked up a huge rock and suddenly threw it into the magma pool.

"Splash!" The rock fell into the magma, and that warrior immediately jumped and stepped on that huge rock and without waiting even for an instant, he suddenly leaped again towards the Blue Flaming Lotus to plunder it.

Everyone saw that once that warrior tried to grasp the Blue Flaming Lotus in his hand, he started screaming over and over while his hands had instantly burnt to a terrifying extent. His body fiddled and as there nothing to support his falling body, he fell directly into the magma and screamed pitifully before completely melting.

"He really was courting death!" Many of the warriors who had fortunately not rushed like him, said with a look of disdain on their faces.

Ye Xiwen frowned at this troublesome situation. The Blue Flaming Lotus was completely surrounded by red hot magma and there were no places to step over to approach it and looking at the scary level of temperature of the magma, even a foot, properly wrapped in re-enforced Zhen Qi, would instantly melt and disappear once stepped into the magma, which was absolutely terrifying.

"Let me try!" At this time, the young master of Shaoyang Sect, Wu Shaoyang,

shouted loudly and instantly threw a red double-edged sword which flew out skimming over the magma pool and Wu Shaoyang immediately flew up, and as lithe as the swallow, he descended over his sword and rushed towards the Blue Flaming Lotus to snatch it.

"Shua!" The treasured sword passed swiftly over the Blue Flaming Lotus and instantly cut down the entire flower while flying vigorously through the air, but at this time, when he stretched out his hands to firmly hold the Blue Flaming Lotus, it started to emit buzzing sound after coming in contact with his hands. The ultra-high temperature had started to melt his Zhen Qi, though fortunately, he was already a master of the Xiantian realm and his Xiantian Zhen Qi was far more powerful than the Houtian Zhen Qi. If a Houtian realm warrior had held this Lotus in his hand, then it would have instantly corroded his Zhen Qi and burnt his hand.

Wu Shaoyang soon flew skimming over the magma pool to the other side. At this time, he heard a shrill piercing sound and saw a huge rock flying towards him at a lightning speed.

"Bang!" Wu Shaoyang struggled to twist his body in the mid-air and dodged the rock which then heavily crashed into the side of the cliff and dug a big hole into it.

"Chen Tieshou, you! Old bastard, how dare you sneak an attack on me!" Wu Shaoyang turned around to look and noticed that it was Chen Tieshou who had played this dirty trick on him...

Chen Tieshou sneered: "You better put down the Blue Flaming Lotus. It is not the kind of thing that your Shaoyang Sect should meddle with."

Wu Shaoyang's complexion got unsightly and he stared fiercely at the Chen Tieshou and said: "If I say no, then?"

"Then your father will lose a son, so I advise you to be little sensible. Years ago, I made a living by travelling around the country when you were just born!" Chen Tieshou bluntly said.

"Old fool, you want to take advantage of your own seniority. So what if you have practiced for decades, just you wait and see how I cut you today!" Wu Shaoyang had become enraged by Chen Tieshou's words.

"You can try!" Chen Tieshou sneered and rushed towards Wu Shaoyang.

"Old stuff, just drop dead already!" Wu Shaoyang struck his sword and a terrifying Jianqi instantly rushed out towards Chen Tieshou (Iron Hand).

"Boom!" Chen Tieshou used his hands to directly block and scatter the incoming Jianqi, but at this time, his figure stagnated and it seemed as if he would fall into the magma. He immediately shot his palm releasing a terrifying Qijin (powerful qi) towards the magma. With the help of the opposite reaction force of this attack, his body suddenly bounced back to go up, and like an eagle, he instantly rushed towards Wu Shaoyang.

"Even if they had come for Blue Flaming Lotus, this [hitting with hands or fists](#) began too quickly. Moreover, even the shadow of the Fire Lin beast is nowhere to be seen!" Dai Xiaohua said with disdain.

'to hit with hands or fists' means 'to fight over something'

Chapter 72: Cao Family's Trap

Fire Lin beast? Ye Xiwen shook his head because none of these warriors had really come to help Cao family in exterminating this beast!

Almost all had come for the Blue Flaming Lotus, and knowing the benefits of this rare treasure, even a devil would be willing to come as well!

As a result of battling with Chen Tieshou, Wu Shaoyang had no other choice left but to obediently put down the Blue Flaming Lotus.

"Snatch the Blue Flaming Lotus!"

"Kill!"

Seeing the fight of Wu Shaoyang and Chen Tieshou, other warriors suddenly broke out all of a sudden, because they had faced a sudden outbreak of greed in their hearts for the Blue Flaming Lotus.

Fighting, killing, all of a sudden, a lot of warriors had already died!

Undoubtedly, the greed had manifested itself inside the hearts of these warriors!

The aisle to the magma pool was too narrow and because of that, a lot of warriors had directly fallen into the magma pool and perished instantly.

Both Ye Xiwen and Dai Xiaohua were not in a rush like those other warriors, because to them, these people were nothing more than a motley crew and were definitely not a cause of concern, even though some Xiantian masters were also present among these warriors. But, for these two, their only possible opponents could be Chen Tieshou and Wu Shaoyang, the two Xiantian masters, who were battling each other at the moment.

Of course, there was also Cao Jinbiao, the Lord of Caojiaji town, and Ye Xiwen had not forgotten that Cao Jinbiao was also a powerful Xiantian master, although injured at the moment.

Then suddenly, Ye Xiwen discovered that Cao Jinbiao, who should have been with his team in the middle, had disappeared and this discovery had suddenly made him tensed and surprised at the same time.

"Cao Jinbiao has disappeared!" Ye Xiwen immediately informed Dai Xiaohua.

"What? Don't tell me he got killed by some warrior!" Dai Xiaohua said.

"No, he disappeared only a moment ago, and I also can't see the members of Cao family." Ye Xiwen said.

After listening to what Ye Xiwen had just said, Dai Xiaohua also reacted immediately, because it was really true that the members of Cao family, who were present here only a moment ago, had suddenly disappeared.

"This is a problem!" Dai Xiaohua frowned and said, because the Cao family had used this chaotic situation to their advantage.

Confusion, Chaos!

The Crowd of warriors had already rushed to the other side of the magma pool leaving only Dai Xiaohua and Ye Xiwen behind.

Ye Xiwen saw a man rushing to grab the Blue Flaming Lotus, but that man was shot by many concealed weapons, turning his body look like that of a hedgehog.

However, before long, everyone started fighting with each other while striving to be first and fearing to be last.

When Ye Xiwen was trying to think about his next course of action, suddenly, the whole magma boiled up and a huge shadow jumped out from the magma and swooped down towards the group of warriors, who were fighting with each other until now, and several warriors didn't have enough time to dodge and were instantly killed.

Fire Lin beast!

Everyone was stunned after the sudden appearance of Fire Lin beast.

"Hundred stages god fist!" Dai Xiaohua shouted and flew towards the beast.

His fierce punch shot out the terrifying [Quanjin](#).

'Quanjin' is the power present in his fist

"Boom!" The Quanjin fiercely collided with the body of Fire Lin beast, but its grandiose stature moved only a bit.

Ye Xiwen also didn't wait and immediately flew across the entire magma pool, then took out his blade and severely chopped out towards the Fire Lin beast.

Fire Lin beast screamed and several of its scales immediately shattered.

Fire Lin beast did not stop, but it immediately pounced towards the Blue Flaming flower.

"You beast!" Wu Shaoyang shouted loudly and his sword danced out, releasing a long thick Swordqi which instantly plugged into the front of the Fire Lin beast.

Chen Tieshou also didn't wait and his fist rumbled, producing an air crackling sound and the profound skill of Chen Tieshou directly struck the body of Fire Lin beast, and it bellowed and rolled to the side.

But the Fire Lin beast did not give up. It immediately stood up and rolled to the side of Blue Flaming Lotus and bit off a major part of the Lotus and swallowed it.

"You filthy beast!" At this time, the people were angry, seeing that the Fire Lin beast had actually eaten half of the Blue Flaming Lotus.

The Fire Lin beast lifted its face upward and gave out a loud roar and rushed towards a group of Houtian level warriors and almost in an instant, these Houtian level warriors had been totally obliterated.

"Kill, ha haha, kill them for me!" At this time, everyone heard a loud battle cry coming from a distant place, but this voice was familiar to Ye Xiwen. Yes! It was the voice of Cao Jinbiao, Lord of Caojiaji town.

Everyone saw Cao Jinbiao, and two other experts walking with him towards the magma pool from far away. These two experts were actually Xiantian level masters, one was a middle-aged man who looked smaller than Cao Jinbiao and another was a skinny old man.

Ye Xiwen immediately recognized these two experts, as someone from the Cao family had mentioned about them earlier to Ye Xiwen. These two were the major pillars that supported the Cao family on their shoulders. The middle-aged man was the younger brother Cao Jinbiao, called Cao Jinshui, while the old man was an elder of Caojiaji town, called Cao Xing - No one had expected to find so many Xiantian masters in a small town like Caojiaji.

"Lord Cao, what is the meaning of this?" Chen Tieshou asked.

"Ha haha, of course, this is to kill you all. Today, you all must die!" A warrior of Cao family laughed and said.

"You dare to set me up, are you not afraid of our punitive army?" Chen Tieshou said in a cold voice.

"Do you think you can escape? You are only the first wave of Xiantian masters that we have attracted so far, and then later, more will come and after beheading all of the Xiantian masters of the nearby areas, our Cao family will gain the biggest influence in this locality!" A warrior of the Cao family said, "And who will know that we were behind this? All they will know that, you all died at the hands of the Fire Lin beast!"

"So, this Fire Lin beast ..." Dai Xiaohua's complexion immediately paled.

"Yes, so you finally realized. In order to subdue this beast, we had to put a lot of efforts!" The warrior laughed and said.

Ye Xiwen suddenly understood. This explained why Cao Jinbiao's breath was unstable. So, he had actually been injured while taming this Fire Lin beast.

In other words, Cao family really wanted to attract great masters of Shaoyang Sect and Tianhui town, while Ye Xiwen as well as Dai Xiaohua were also their targets!

"You talk too much!" Cao Jinshui shouted and said, "Kill them all, and once we are done with them, our Cao family would gain the top influence in this area!"

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

Cao family's men gave out a battle cry. While the complexion of those who had been invited by the Cao family had considerably paled, but now, this had become a matter of life and death for them, and they immediately clashed with the members of the Cao family and a bloody war started in the cave.

Ye Xiwen suddenly moved quickly and in an instant, he was next to the Blue Flaming Lotus. He bent down and caught the root of the Blue Flaming Lotus, although the major part of the Lotus had been eaten by the Fire Lin beast, but

even just the root was very beneficial.

But before Ye Xiwen could even think, a huge shadow leaped towards him and mercilessly hit Ye Xiwen, and sent him flying.

"Splash!" Ye Xiwen fell into the magma pool.

Chapter 73: Breaking Through To The Xiantian Realm

"Brother Ye!" Dai Xiaohua said anxiously, "You, filthy beast!"

Dai Xiaohua had become extremely furious when he saw Ye Xiwen being pushed into the magma pool, without any chance to dodge an attack from the Fire Lin beast. He furiously shot out 'Hundred stages god fist' at the beast and it suddenly screamed. His Quanjin broke through the layers of scales and blasted into its body under the scales.

Dai Xiaohua's Xiantian level strength had reached its peak, caused by his anger for the beast and the tyrannical power of his fist technique had truly manifested itself.

However, at this time, Dai Xiaohua was unable to chase and kill the Fire Lin beast, because Cao Jinbiao and his family had started an onslaught on them and Lord Cao Jinbiao was a terrifying Xiantian master, so Dai Xiaohua had to pay attention to them as well.

Three Xiantian masters of the Cao family were already well prepared to obstruct Dai Xiaohua, Chen Tieshou and Wu Shaoyang.

But Dai Xiaohua was not afraid of these three Xiantian masters of the Cao family, but at present, the most terrifying was the fact that Fire Lin beast had already swallowed a major part of the Blue Flaming Lotus and had now entered into transformation period. If this situation dragged on a little longer and the beast was not killed before the completion of its transformation, then no one would survive!

The complexion of Dai Xiaohua, Chen Tieshou and Wu Shaoyang had suddenly paled because they never thought that Cao family would actually prepare such a vicious trap.

"When I go out, I will let my father take care of you Cao family bastards." Wu Shaoyang gritted his teeth and said in a cold voice.

"Well, that is if you get a chance to go out." Wu Shaoyang's opponent Cao Jinshui sneered and said.

At the same time, the aura of Fire Lin beast had started to increase rapidly and with a loud bang, it suddenly broke through the peak of Xiantian first stage and entered the Xiantian second stage. However, its aura continued to rise and didn't stop.

"Run, we will make a run for it and as long as there is one of us who manages to escape from this massacre, Cao family will be exterminated!" Chen Tieshou finally shouted these words to collaborate with the two Xiantian masters, Dai Xiaohua and Wu Shaoyang. As for those other warriors, they were like ants in his eyes and he simply did not care about them.

"Run, where will you run to?" Cao Jinbiao laughed and said.

The strength of the Fire Lin beast had already increased dramatically. Its loud roars were echoing in the cave and its eyes had become blood-red, full of blood and violence, and its gigantic body suddenly leaped towards Chen Tieshou.

After entering into the Xiantian second stage, the strength of the Fire Lin beast had increased to a terrifying level and with just a swoop, it had knocked

down Chen Tieshou on the ground.

"Die, you filthy beast!" Chen Tieshou shouted loudly and his pitch-black palm instantly shot out, containing a terrifying strength, which caused a loud air explosion.

"Bang!" The Fire Lin beast directly lifted up its claw and fiercely stepped upon his hand.

"Kara!" With a sound of breaking bones, the bones inside Chen Tieshou's hand immediately shattered after the Fire Lin beast had directly stepped on his hand.

Chen Tieshou screamed in a pitiful voice because its foot was extremely heavy. The beast again stepped on his breastbone and smashed it.

"Ah!" Chen Tieshou screamed but right then, a raging fire suddenly discharged out from the body of Fire Lin beast and instantly corroded the Xiantian Zhen Qi that was wrapped around his body, and then burnt him to cinders.

"Ha haha, today, no one's going anywhere!" Cao Xing and the Fire Lin beast rushed towards Wu Shaoyang and Dai Xiaohua respectively.

Suddenly, the whole magma pool began to boil up and an incredibly terrifying aura flushed out of the magma pool and an innumerable influx of frenzied Lingqi formed a huge bubble in the magma.

The complexion of all the Xiantian masters present there immediately turned

pale. They were all familiar with this scene because this was a breakthrough into the Xiantian realm. The complexion of the people from Cao family especially became pale, because they couldn't comprehend that how could someone break through to the Xiantian realm inside the magma.

Dai Xiaohua was delighted, and he seemed to have understood what was happening.

"Hurry up, kill them all!" Cao Jinbiao immediately shouted.

"Boom!" Before they could start the massacre, a loud explosion sound came from the magma, and a large amount of magma spattered in all directions. Except the Fire Lin beast, everyone else quickly used all their might to jump back and escape from the flying magma. They absolutely could not afford to touch it otherwise, they would be roasted alive.

A figure covered in red-hot magma jumped out from the magma and the first one to react was the Fire Lin beast, which immediately pounced towards that figure with its blood-red eyes, full of hatred, looking at that figure.

But, the Fire Lin beast actually saw an incomparably radiant red-hot long blade flashing. The long blade instantly pierced through the air and maliciously chopped into its body.

"Bang!" The whole cave echoed with a loud sound of metal-clash, and in the very next instant, the Fire Lin beast screamed and its gigantic body directly flew far away by this blade attack. There was huge crack on the red scales covering its body and the blood was gushing out of the wound. This was the first time someone had cut open its scales to this extent.

People were giving dumbfounded looks to that person's figure standing in the mid-air. They couldn't believe their eyes that in an instant, the tables had turned in their favour and the beast on which the Cao family was putting its bet had actually been injured and sent flying by a single blade attack.

It was hard for people to accept this favourable turn of events in such a short time.

At this time, the shadow descended from the sky and landed on one side of the magma pool.

"Brother Ye, you're all right!" Dai Xiaohua said with a look of surprise on his face.

Wu Shaoyang was also surprised and looked at Ye Xiwen, although he and Ye Xiwen were unfamiliar, but this time, the unexpected appearance of Ye Xiwen was more like reinforcement to their side.

Ye Xiwen nodded towards the two men, with a blade in his hand and stared coldly towards the people of Cao family. For Ye Xiwen, only he himself knew about the life and death experience that he had just gone through, and his survival could be said as a narrow escape.

Falling into magma pool implied certain death. The Houtian Zhen Qi simply couldn't stop the invasion of magma, and even Xiantian Zhen Qi would burn up quickly, so there was no way to continue to resist it. So, when he had fallen into the magma, he decided to swallow the root of Blue Flaming Lotus at this critical moment and along with it, he also took out the Xiantian Pellet and began to forcefully impact on his inner state in order to enter into the Xiantian realm. Only after the impact to his innate state, an endless amount of Xiantian Zhen Qi

generated inside his body and he was able to escape.

Ye Xiwen had no other ways to escape from the magma and without a breakthrough, he would have burned inside the magma, but fortunately, heavens would not fail a man.

Although he had only swallowed the root of Blue Flaming Lotus but his body had still gained the fire spirit characteristics. His anti-fire resistance had greatly enhanced and this was the reason why the magma had not caused any injuries to his body and he had been able to stay in the magma for so long, without getting burnt.

Moreover, he also regarded this as a blessing in disguise, because from now on, flames would not be able to burn him due to greatly increased resistance to fire. Also, he would be able to practice a fire attribute power technique and would gain twice the result with half the effort. This was the motive that had attracted all the warriors to come here.

Chapter 74: All Killed

This was the most important characteristic of Blue Flaming Lotus that had attracted all the warriors to rush there.

Because of the strong fire resistant properties of the Blue Flaming Lotus, Ye Xiwen had been able to break through to the Xiantian realm while he was still inside the magma pool!

Inside the magma, Ye Xiwen simply did not have any time to think and his only chance of survival relied on having a breakthrough as soon as possible. After taking the Xiantian Pellet, Ye Xiwen had been able to have a quick and successful breakthrough compared to the other masters, and this could be described as a narrow escape. When he had fallen into the magma pool, if his Xiantian Zhen Qi had been completely consumed even a moment before he actually swallowed the Blue Flaming Lotus, then he would have instantly burned in the magma before gaining the fire-resistant ability from the Lotus.

However, after experiencing a narrow escape from death, it was not so that he didn't get any benefits from this. In his body, 50% of the Houtian Zhen Qi had transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi, and this transformation was comparable to the degree of transformation, attained by ordinary experts of the Xiantian third stage, of course, his current transformation was still not comparable to the elite masters of Xiantian third stage who had already transformed 60% of their Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi.

After entering the Xiantian realm, Ye Xiwen's strength had also reached all the way up to the strength of 11 Dragons.

Also, speaking of the martial arts techniques, although he knew a lot of Xiantian level martial arts techniques, but had only mastered to an extent of advanced power technique, and had only scratched the surface of the real extent related to the Xiantian power techniques. It could be said that he had obtained a superficial knowledge, as the insights, about these Xiantian power techniques. Although 50% of his Zhen Qi had already transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi, but there was still a small gap between him and other Xiantian masters, who had also transformed 50% of their Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi.

However, dealing with the Fire Lin beast, which had just entered the Xiantian second stage, was a child's play for Ye Xiwen. And now that Ye Xiwen had entered the Xiantian realm, once he would start practicing his Xiantian level power techniques, then he would be able to fight on equal terms with the ordinary masters of the Xiantian third stage. However, right now, he was still just a master of the Xiantian first stage, who had still not grasped his martial arts technique to the extent of Xiantian level.

"You, you actually did not die!" Cao Jinshui said with an astonished look in his eyes.

"Thanks to you, I'm not dead." Ye Xiwen, with a calm smile on his face, said, "And I'm afraid that today, your Cao family will be exterminated."

"You...! You little bastard, how dare you threaten me!" Cao Jinshui roared loudly, "Today, I'll kill you!"

Cao Jinshui roared and rushed towards Ye Xiwen and shot both his palms in succession, releasing a terrifying Zhen Qi, which endlessly stirred the air in the surrounding.

"Overconfident!" Ye Xiwen sneered and instantly shot 'Rushing thunder hand', although 'Rushing thunder hand' was just a lower level power technique, but in the hands of Ye Xiwen, it had reached a profound level, and even if he used to mainly practice "Cold moon beheader" but he had not put down the "Rushing thunder hand" because it was simple, quite handy, powerful, and with the conversion of half of his Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi. And accompanied with the strength of 11 Dragons, how could a Xiantian expert like Cao Jinshui, who had transformed only 10% of this Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, be his opponent.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen's palm rumbled and released an intermittent thunderous explosion sound which echoed throughout the cave.

"Bang!" With a heart shaking breaking sound, all the bones in Cao Jinshui's arm had been instantly broken under the terrifying strength of 11 Dragons, present in Ye Xiwen's attack, that had instantly turned the bones present in Cao Jinshui's arm into powder.

"Ah!" Cao Jinshui screamed while his body had been sent flying upside down by the terrifying force present in Ye Xiwen's attack that had also injured his internal organs.

"How ... how is this possible!" Everyone was stunned after watching this scene, because no one thought that a Xiantian master like Cao Jinshui would be unable to stop even a single attack palm attack from Ye Xiwen.

But, Ye Xiwen had just now entered the Xiantian realm then how had his strength increased so much.

However, it was obvious that Ye Xiwen did not intend to show mercy on him.

His long blade instantly chopped out a crescent-shaped Bladeqi towards Cao Jinshui and split him in half in the mid-air.

"Jinshui!"

Cao Jinbiao indignantly roared, "I'll kill you!"

Seeing his younger brother getting killed right in front of his eyes, it seemed as if Cao Jinbiao had become totally insane and frantic and suddenly rushed towards Ye Xiwen. However, at this time, the Fire Lin beast also rushed towards Ye Xiwen and spit out high-temperature flames from its mouth at him.

From the other side, Cao Xing also rushed towards Ye Xiwen. They must kill Ye Xiwen because if they did not kill him then the news about their conspiracy would leak out and numerous angry forces would come to destroy Cao family.

Ye Xiwen sneered and took out his long blade and in just a step, his figure suddenly disappeared. Now that he had become a Xiantian master, not only just half of his Zhen Qi had transformed into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, but his strength and speed had also progressed by leaps and bounds. Breaking through to the Xiantian realm could be considered as the first big transformation for a martial artist, and it caused a tremendous change in the physical body as well.

'Shua!' Ye Xiwen instantly appeared in front of the Fire Lin beast then stretched out his left hand and directly squeezed the hot flames spit out by the Fire Lin beast, and his right fist instantly punched out, with the Xiantian Zhen Qi attached to the top of the fist, and instantly condensed into a terrifying Quanjing and fiercely smashed into its head.

Although the speed of Fire Lin beast was very fast from the start, and after consuming the Blue Flaming lotus, its speed had increased even further, but it still could not avoid Ye Xiwen's fist.

"Bang!" The scales on the face of the Fire Lin beast had immediately shattered by Ye Xiwen's punch.

"Boom!" The gigantic body of the Fire Lin beast flew up again and severely hit at the top of a rock generating a tremendous impulse which directly crushed its bones. It rolled on to one side while wailing incessantly.

Right then, while Ye Xiwen's attention was diverted towards the beast, Cao Jinbiao thought of this as an opportunity and his figure suddenly appeared behind Ye Xiwen with a trace of madness in his eyes!

Cao Jinbiao was carrying a spear which instantly shot out like a shadow of a dragon, suffused with a terrifying undulation, and instantly advanced towards Ye Xiwen.

'Smack!' It seemed as if Ye Xiwen had eyes on his back as well. He instantly turned around and grabbed the spear with one hand.

"Bang!" After catching the spear so effortlessly, Ye Xiwen took a step and instantly appeared in front of Cao Jinbiao and slapped a palm on his chest.

"Bang!" Cao Jinbiao solidly suffered a direct hit on his chest from Ye Xiwen's palm, but he didn't possess the incredible defense of the Fire Lin beast and the strength of 11 Dragons directly blasted into his chest and instantly turned his internal organs into minced meat!

He died a violent death in a flash!

It took a long time to explain all of this, but in fact, but it had all happened very fast, and by that time, the last remaining Xiantian master of the Cao family, Cao Xing, had become terrified of Ye Xiwen after he had seen the two other Xiantian masters of his family, getting killed so easily at the hands of a Ye Xiwen, who had just entered the Xiantian realm. This was something incomprehensible to him.

However, it was too late to escape now. Ye Xiwen instantly threw the spear with such an incredible strength that it immediately reached Cao Xing, and pierced his body and the immense force present in Ye Xiwen's throw directly carried Cao Xing, along with the spear, into the magma where he instantly burned to charcoal.

Chapter 75: Yi Yuan Main Sect

In a very short period of time, the Fire Lin beast had been crippled and the three Xiantian masters of the Cao family had all been killed single-handedly by Ye Xiwen.

The sudden turn of events had left all the warriors dumbstruck. However, those warriors realized that their lives had already been saved by Ye Xiwen and shouted in succession out of happiness.

"Kill these Cao family bastards, they actually conspired to kill us!"

"Kill, kill them all!"

"I will completely eradicate Cao family!"

After facing such a life and death situation, now, many warriors had survived because of the unexpected appearance of Ye Xiwen and this had boosted their morale. They were in high spirits and without wasting any time, they roared and rushed towards the warriors of the Cao family, who were still mourning the deaths of their strongest experts.

Ye Xiwen did not say anything and arrived at the side of Fire Lin beast and lifted his blade in a stance. The Fire Lin beast had been crippled by a punch from Ye Xiwen and couldn't even move. Ye Xiwen finally stabbed his blade into its body and put it out of its miseries.

Ye Xiwen received the corpse of Fire Lin beast in his storage ring, as it had the

blood of Fire Qilin in its body and its whole body could be considered as a treasure, even though it had not fully matured before dying.

However, if it had completely transformed into a fully-grown Fire Lin beast then Ye Xiwen would have been unable to deal with it. When it had swallowed the Blue Flaming Lotus, it had then entered the growth period of rapid transformation and if given enough time, it could have even reached the Xiantian sixth stage in just one year.

Fire Lin beast had just entered the growth period and after fully maturing, it would have become an absolutely terrifying demon beast in this locality and would have brought disaster on everyone, but fortunately, before it could fully mature, it had been killed by Ye Xiwen.

"Brother Ye, I didn't expect you to be all right!" Dai Xiaohua came up and said. About those Houtian realm warriors of the Cao family, he simply didn't care because this incident had come to a closure along with deaths of the three Xiantian masters of the Cao family and Fire Lin beast and killing these warriors of the Houtian realm would only be a waste of time.

Although Cao family was on the verge of complete extinction, but those warriors were quite furious for being conspired against by the Cao family because they could have lost their lives pointlessly.

Both sides had started to fight, but soon, Wu Shaoyang also joined the battle, and once a Xiantian master like him joined the fray, immediately, this fight had turned into a one-sided massacre, and soon, Cao family warriors had been completely massacred.

"Brother Ye, thanks for saving our lives today and if I ever got an opportunity

in the future, I would certainly return the favour." Wu Shaoyang said, "I am going back and reveal this news to the public, good-bye."

Ye Xiwen nodded.

After a while, everyone had left, leaving only Ye Xiwen and Dai Xiaohua behind in the cave, because those warriors had faced such a life-threatening experience in this cave and were reluctant to stay here.

"Brother Ye, it is needless to say that I will return the favour and if you ever need help with something, come find me in the Yun Cheng city!" Dai Xiaohua said while laughing.

Ye Xiwen nodded and though Dai Xiaohua had not said something pleasant to hear, but after spending time with him, Ye Xiwen had finally come to understand his character. Ye Xiwen knew that the words he just said seemed fancy, but they still were a lot more meaningful.

Dai Xiaohua was still young and was an outstanding genius who had already entered the Xiantian realm, so how could he possibly not enter the city of Yun Cheng, which was a necessity for all the disciples of Dai family Sect.

"I think we will soon also be able to meet again!" Dai Xiaohua laughed, "Looking at Brother Ye's talent, you would certainly be going to the Yi Yuan Main Sect and I am sure that very soon, you will become an outstanding disciple of the Yi Yuan Main Sect and when the time comes, we should be able to meet again in the meeting of the warriors of four great Sects."

"Meeting of the warriors of four great Sects?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Brother Ye, you don't know that the four great Sects of our Yue State jointly holds the meeting of outstanding warriors including some well-known figures coming from all over Great Yue State!" Dai Xiaohua said. "Sometimes, the masters of the royal family also join in, in short, the competition is going to be very fierce, but I think the strength of Brother Ye is more than enough and standing out won't be an issue for you."

Ye Xiwen did not ask anything more because right now, he had not even entered the Main Sect, so there were a lot of things that he still did not know about, but once he entered the Main Sect then these things won't remain hidden from his eyes, and he would eventually come to know about them.

"Then I'll say good-bye. I must rush toward Yun Cheng city, you know, this time I secretly ran out on my own and did not go along with my team." Dai Xiaohua said.

The four big Sects of the Great Yue State were located at the four corners of the State, each in the east, west, north and south direction which worked as the four gateways and supported the State. Yi Yuan Main Sect was located in the west direction, and Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School was located further in the southwest, although separated by a large distance, but one could travel this distance in one day by riding a flight-type demon beast, but Yun Cheng city was located in the northern part of Great Yue State and even by riding on a flight-type demon beast, it would take half a month time, therefore this time, Dai Xiaohua was in a lot of tension compared to Ye Xiwen.

"En, I'm sure we'll meet again someday!" Ye Xiwen nodded.

After bidding farewell to Dai Xiaohua, Ye Xiwen began to travel alone.

.....

Two months' time passed in a blink of an eye. The large entrance to the Yi Yuan Main Sect was located in the western part of Yue State and when Ye Xiwen arrived there, he saw that it was completely bustling with people, who had arrived from more than one hundred sub-schools. These people were the geniuses from all over the Yue State as well as many visitors who had come along with them. And like Ye Xiwen, they had come to enter the Yi Yuan Main Sect.

"So, this is the Yi Yuan Main Sect where the genius disciples from various Yi Yuan Sub-schools come to study." Ye Xiwen looked from afar and saw dozens of miles away, an endless mountain range of ten huge mountains that looked like the mountains of Immortals, and resembled a sacred mountainous region. Each and every one of those mountain peaks were so high, as if they were piercing the sky itself, covered with clouds and mist curling around the mountains. Countless waterfalls were traversing horizontally down those mountains and it appeared as if the galaxies were falling from the seventh heaven.

Among these endless mountains, a palace could be seen, rising steeply from the level ground, and well blended with the surrounding environment, which seemed to resemble the nature itself.

The most spectacular thing was that in the depth of the mountain range, several palaces could be seen in a row, visibly floating above the tall peaks and the whole scenery looked like a city in the mountains.

Ye Xiwen was amazed at the scene which had unfolded in front of him. It clearly resembled a paradise and compared with the landscape and

environment present in the Yi Yuan Main Sect, Qingfeng Mountain's environment was nothing. And that was the reason why many experts would rather come to these Great Sects. Coming to the Main Sect was similar to living in a paradise on the earth, which was going to be a unique experience for Ye Xiwen who had come from a different world.

Even from dozens of miles away, Ye Xiwen could clearly feel the intermittent waves of strong and rich Lingqi present in the wind which was very important for cultivating. With each blow of air on his face and with each breath he took, he would feel a hundred vessels opening inside his body giving a comfortable feeling to him. Ye Xiwen didn't know that how many spiritual veins had been buried in these mountains by the Main Sect to make the air so rich in Lingqi.

If practiced here, then he would certainly gain twice the result with half the effort!

Chapter 76: Senior Disciple Shi Yi

No wonder that Main Sect had chosen such a place as its base because even with low qualifications and talent, it was possible to enter the Xiantian realm with little practice.

Moreover, the disciples of Yi Yuan sub-schools, although one could not say that all were peerless geniuses, but their qualifications were still not so bad. And once the disciples of the Houtian ninth stage would enter the Main Sect, they would be able to break through to the Xiantian realm within few years.

If practiced in the environment of sub-schools, then they would be able to step into the Xiantian realm by the time they reach the age of 30 years old!

Resources and environment of the sub-schools and Main Sect varied greatly.

Although the difference was only a few years to enter the Xiantian realm, but practicing for entering the Xiantian realm inside the Main Sect and practicing for the same without entering the Main Sect were not the same things. The difference was only of a few years but the gap between them was already very big, because without competition and proper environment for cultivation, there was a high possibility for this gap to widen.

Those who had already entered the Xiantian realm before entering the Main Sect were the so-called seed disciples, who would immediately receive various resources from the Yi Yuan Main Sect to ensure that they should be able to have a rapid increase in their cultivation in a short time.

This was also the biggest attraction for all the geniuses and many schools would send their genius disciples to practice in the Main Sect. Since these disciples were already considered geniuses from their respective schools and once they would practice in the favourable environment of the Main Sect then they would definitely get stronger, that is why, the disciples passing out of the Main Sect or other four big Sects of the Great Yue State were never weak.

Ye Xiwen had some mixed feelings about this because he had just arrived at the Main Sect and he didn't know about the strength level of other geniuses, who had also come this year, and he also didn't know how much they had already practiced and how much they would progress after practicing in the favorable environment of Main Sect. He knew that things were going to be tough from this point onwards and he needed to work hard to surpass others.

After thinking about it, Ye Xiwen felt a kind of passionate feeling building inside his heart, because now, these formidable opponents would become a driving force for his cultivation.

However, right now, the first thing to do was to find the people of the Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School.

Suddenly, from the sky, a giant demon bird descended and standing on its top was a decent looking man. He smiled towards Ye Xiwen and said: "Younger brother, you should be this year's new disciple from a sub-school, right?"

"I am!" Ye Xiwen nodded.

"Brother is very talented, so young and you are already a master of the Xiantian realm, and presumably also a seed disciple." The man laughed and said, "My name is Shi Yi, and I am an inner disciple."

"Greeting Brother Shi Yi, I am Ye Xiwen." Ye Xiwen said and he could easily see through the depth of Shi Yi's breath and knew that he was completely harmless but his cultivation had already reached a very high level because unlike other Xiantian experts, who also contained a part of unconverted Houtian Zhen Qi in their bodies, his breath was already complete and rich, as if he had already become one with the nature.

Ye Xiwen concluded that Shi Yi was definitely a master of Xiantian fifth stage and he could be among the top inner disciples.

Of course, there was no comparison between the strength of core disciples of the Main Sect and the core disciples of the Qingfeng Mountain, because the core disciples from the Main Sect could go to the sub-schools and become their head, or sovereign.

This was the difference.

"Brother Ye, do you want to go inside?" Shi Yi said, "If you want, you may come up and I'll give you a ride."

"It is greatly appreciated brother, I am a disciple of the Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School and I don't know where they are because I did not come along with them." Ye Xiwen said.

"I know where people from different sub-schools live, come on, I'll take you there." Shi Yi said.

"Thank you!"

Ye Xiwen jumped upon the back of the demon bird and although he had not ridden demon birds, but he knew about how to do it. He immediately concentrated an influx of Zhen Qi at the soles of his feet and firmly adsorbed on the demon bird's back.

"Go!" Shi Yi shouted and the demon bird quickly moved waving its huge wings, flying into the clouds, suddenly Ye Xiwen felt like the wind was blowing and stinging on his skin like blades made of air, but fortunately, Ye Xiwen had covered his whole body with Xiantian Zhen Qi, and therefore did not feel pain.

This demon bird was so fast that in a moment, they had already reached the inner parts of the Yi Yuan Main Sect and he could not help but feel amazed at the beauty of this place and sighed with emotion.

After careful examination, he saw tens of mountain peaks that were so high that the several palaces, atop these peaks, looked like starry sky from below.

After Shi Yi's explanation, Ye Xiwen found out that these ten enormous peaks represented ten branch-veins of the Yi Yuan School and legend said that in the past, the founder of the Yi Yuan School had handed over these 10 branch veins to 10 of his best disciples.

The first ten mountain peaks were now governed by people of the Yi Yuan School, holding the reins of the Main Sect.

Meanwhile, their strength was also unpredictable and all of them were Zhen Dao experts, possessing strengths even more terrifying than the masters of the Xiantian realm, and to what extent, even Shi Yi didn't know.

Ye Xiwen knew that Zhen Dao masters were considered the authentic disciples of the Yi Yuan Main Sect and they also possessed terrifying strength, capable enough to kill any experts of the Xiantian realm easily. Even in such a big influential Sect like the Yi Yuan Main Sect, there were only around a hundred Zhen Dao experts.

Besides first ten leaders and those other Zhen Dao disciples, in the Yi Yuan School, the disciples were divided into inner sect disciples, core disciples and outer sect disciples. With the vast resources offered by the Yi Yuan Main Sect to the inner sect disciples, they would be able to break into the Xiantian realm in just few years so the number of inner sect disciples was always more compared to that of outer sect disciples. In fact, number of inner sect disciples would be the largest of about 50,000, followed by core sect disciples and least number of outer sect disciples.

Ye Xiwen had gained a direct insight into the true strength of Yi Yuan Main Sect. Because having thousands of Xiantian warriors was really incredible for a Sect.

Shi Yi told Ye Xiwen that the new disciples from the sub-schools would go through the examination, and there, it will be decided which 'peak' they would go to.

And during the examination, if one was to give an outstanding performance, then there was a chance to get selected to study under the elder, which was a great honour for the disciple and his status would also increase.

In a very short span of time, the demon bird flew closer to the settlements of the disciples.

Chapter 77: Bullying

"This is the courtyard for disciple of Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School, I will leave you here." The wings of the Demon bird closed down and it descended on a mountain peak. This mountain peak was located in the more remote area, but several buildings were present on it.

The disciples of other sub-schools were also concentrated on several other mountain peaks, although somewhat far away in the remote areas because Main Sect valued strength, and it was obvious that disciples from the sub-school would be weaker compared to disciples of the Main Sect.

"Thank you!"

Ye Xiwen climbed up the stairs and quickly arrived at the hillside where the courtyard for disciples of Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School was located.

Ye Xiwen had not reached the top yet, when he heard a loud voice.

"How can you do this, this is our Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School's courtyard, you cannot just barge in and occupy our place!"

Ye Xiwen heard the voice of the only female top core disciple of Qingfeng Mountain's Yi Yuan School, Qian Wanru.

"Hey, why not, we have more people and you have so few, a total of only twenty. So what if we want to occupy your courtyard? You have come from a small countryside school and you don't need this much space, but this time, our

Shaoyang Yi Yuan School has sent 50 people, so you separate out two-thirds of this courtyard and give it to us! "

"This is not right, because this is the place where all of our forefathers from Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School once lived and practiced, why must we give this to you?"

"I tell you what, let's decide with our strengths!" An arrogant voice resounded in the courtyard.

Ye Xiwen rapidly climbed up the steps and after reaching the top, he soon saw a group of approximately thirty young people, surrounding the disciples of the Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School in the courtyard.

Shaoyang Yi Yuan School!

Ye Xiwen frowned at the name of this school.

This name, for Ye Xiwen, was definitely not strange because Shaoyang Yi Yuan School and Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School had been hostile towards each other for god knows how many years. This enmity between these two sub-schools started in the ancient era and no one knew the reason behind it. However, after so many years of holding grudges and hatred towards each other, there was nothing that could be done to stop this clash between the two sub-schools.

Two groups were confronting each other where one belonged to the Qingfeng Mountain, about 20 in number and all over the middle Houtian ninth stage and were being led by Zhang Yang, Qian Wanru and Wu Hao.

Among them, Zhang Yang had already entered the Xiantian realm and had transformed 10% of his Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi, while Qian Wanru and Wu Hao had both reached the peak of Houtian ninth stage.

The group on the other side belonged to the Shaoyang Yi Yuan School, headed by a young guy who currently had a sneer on his face. He was also a Xiantian first stage master, but with his 20% Zhen Qi already transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi, he was a lot stronger than Zhang Yang.

Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School this year's core disciples really had relatively mediocre strength.

"Huo Cheng, do not go too far with the bullying!" At this time, Wu Hao spoke.

"Bullying? You call that bullying, ha ha, a moment ago, that guy called Ye Feng, who was supposed to be the most powerful disciple from your school, easily collapsed in front of me! He is lucky that I almost stopped myself from wasting his cultivation!" Huo Cheng said with a complacent smile on his face.

In the back of the crowd, Ye Feng's complexion suddenly changed. So, that was the reason why Ye Xiwen had not seen him in the crowd because he had already been wounded.

Ye Xiwen's complexion suddenly changed. In this entire world, he loved his family the most and someone had dared to touch a member of his family and by doing so he had also invited the wrath of the emperor.

"F**k off!" Ye Xiwen shouted.

Ye Xiwen's shout had immediately caused commotion among the disciples of the Shaoyang Yi Yuan School when they saw a seventeen-year-old boy was ferociously looking at them.

"Ye Xiwen!" When Zhang Yang saw Ye Xiwen, a sudden happiness bloomed on his face.

"It's Brother Ye!"

"Brother Ye!"

All the disciples of the Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School had an expression of surprise on their faces when they suddenly saw Ye Xiwen, and now they felt relaxed because now they knew that they had survived this crisis, because in the present situation, even Zhang Yang and Ye Feng, the two Xiantian masters had been unable to do anything but in their hearts, they had already accepted Ye Xiwen as their leader.

After all, months ago, Ye Xiwen had easily beheaded a Xiantian master, although at that time, Liu Zhi's strength had not been that much, and his transformation of Xiantian Zhen Qi was inferior compared to the current Zhen Qi transformation of Zhang Yang and Ye Feng, but Ye Xiwen was also only a Houtian realm warrior back then and had still been able to behead a Xiantian master like Liu Zhi.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen had also received Xiantian Dan and Blood Yuan fruit like Ye Feng and Zhang Yang, so it was easy to guess that he would definitely have entered into the Xiantian realm and his previous tyrannical strength would have become even more tyrannical.

Indeed, as they had thought, in the last two months, Ye Xiwen's strength had progressed by leaps and bounds and he had become tyrannically power, even though he was still at the Xiantian first stage.

He had fully consolidated his inner state within the Xiantian realm at the first stage, and half of his Zhen Qi had completely transformed into Xiantian Zhen Qi. He had experienced breakthroughs in all his Xiantian level martial arts techniques where he had reached the peak of first layer of "Tyrant body technique", which made his slim body to contain a total strength of 19 Dragons. And now that he had reached the peak of transformation of 50% Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, he could even contend with the Xiantian third stage experts and the most important thing was that the now, ordinary warriors of the Xiantian third stage wouldn't be able to injure him.

He had finally reached the peak of the Xiantian part of "Celestial Step", and in just two months, his speed had nearly doubled compared to the speed he had while fighting the Fire Lin beast.

"Changing muscles shrinking bones technique" had been practiced to the 'Xiaocheng' realm and even while standing beside a Xiantian master, Ye Xiwen could not be discovered and would even be able to change his appearance.

He had achieved the best benefits in the "Cold moon beheader" and had actually practiced the "Full moon beheader" to the 'Dacheng realm'.

Only the progress was not much for "Coiling Dragon palm", which was such a difficult martial art to practice that Ye Xiwen could only grasp a little more knowledge about its first move "Hidden Dragon rising from the abyss"

Now only the masters of the Xiantian third stage who had transformed 60% of their Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi could pose a threat to him.

But with such advancements in his strength, the price naturally was very large. After entering the Xiantian realm, the low-grade spirit stones consumption had increased dramatically and almost all of the spirit stones he possessed had already been burnt in the last two months, and now, low-grade spirit stone were simply not good enough for practicing Xiantian techniques, so he could only use spirit stones which were quite expensive.

In other words, Ye Xiwen had once again become poor!

Chapter 78: Like A Dead Dog

However, Ye Xiwen was quite used to his special way of cultivation and he needed to arrange for surplus spirit stones to continue practicing in the 'Special Space'.

After entering the Xiantian realm, the crazy consumption rate of spirit stones had led to a rapid increase in his strength and speed, to a terrifying extent.

People of Shaoyang Yi Yuan School were also giving somewhat strange looks to Ye Xiwen, because they did not know why disciples of Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School looked so overjoyed after the sudden appearance of this young man.

"Who are you?" Huo Cheng asked.

"Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School's Ye Xiwen." Ye Xiwen indifferently said, "Who wounded my brother?"

"It was him, that Huo Cheng!"

"Yes, it was him!"

Many of the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School immediately said while pointing towards Huo Cheng.

"So what if it was me!" Huo Cheng looked at Ye Xiwen with disdain and said,

“Are you that Ye Feng’s younger brother?”

“That Ye Feng is a guy with an undeserved reputation and mediocre strength, that’s all he is.” Huo Cheng said indifferently.

“You are just an ignorant dog who has actually dared to venture into our territory.” Ye Xiwen looked maliciously at Huo Cheng and said.

At this time, the conflict between the two sub-schools had also attracted many onlookers consisting mainly of disciples living on the neighbouring mountain peaks. Both Qingfeng Mountain and Shaoyang Yi Yuan Schools were one of a dozen or more sub-schools and the disciples from these sub-schools had settled on dozens of mountain peaks.

Although more than a dozen mountain peaks were occupied by the disciples of these sub-schools, but for the entire Yi Yuan School, this was still a small and insignificant area and nothing more.

The key figures of Yi Yuan School, the elders, the high-ranked disciples and others, all of them had their own separate mountain peak as personal domain.

It was difficult to imagine how big Yi Yuan School actually was!

“You actually dared to abuse me!” Huo Cheng shouted with an angry look on his face.

“Abused? That was just the beginning because now I will beat the crap out of you!” Ye Xiwen sneered and in just a step, using Celestial Step, he arrived in front of Huo Cheng in a flash.

“Did you think you can just come here and run wildly and no one will punish you?” Ye Xiwen mercilessly shot his big hand towards the face of Huo Cheng.

Until a moment ago, Huo Cheng had been feeling triumphed when he suddenly saw Ye Xiwen’s hand coming towards him. He wanted to dodge but simply couldn’t because Ye Xiwen’s speed was incredibly fast, almost like a whirlwind, and in an instant, Ye Xiwen’s hand had approached Huo Cheng’s face.

“Bang!” Ye Xiwen’s big hand slapped maliciously on the face of Huo Cheng. He suddenly screamed and spat out a mouthful of blood and along with that, some of his teeth flew out.

All the people present there had their jaws dropped. They knew about Huo Cheng’s strength because being able to convert 20% of Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi was rare for masters at such a young age.

However, this Ye Xiwen was simply too terrifying. His palm was so fast that Huo Cheng had been unable to dodge it and had suffered a severe slap on the face.

Moreover, from the look on Ye Xiwen’s face, it seemed as if he hadn’t put any effort at all. Shaoyang Yi Yuan School’s disciples broke out in cold sweat, and Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School’s disciples were cheering for Ye Xiwen because his strength really had become even more unfathomable and tyrannical.

“You ...” Huo Cheng looked at Ye Xiwen with a look of disbelief.

“What you!” Ye Xiwen again slapped him on the other side of his face and suddenly, a few more teeth went flying out.

There was a huge difference between their strengths. Although Huo Cheng could be considered as an outstanding genius in the crowd of this year’s disciples, who had already transformed 20% of his Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi. If he had faced someone else then he would not be so miserable, but to his bad luck, he had dared to provoke Ye Xiwen.

“I’ll kill you!” Huo Cheng was extremely furious in his heart and mind. Right from infancy to adulthood, he had always been called a cultivation genius and had already gained fame at a young age by getting attention from everyone, but just now, he had received such humiliation.

Both of his eyes had reddened and one could see hatred for Ye Xiwen in his eyes who had humiliated him in front of such a large crowd, consisting of disciples from many sub-schools.

When he had come to bully the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School, Huo Cheng never thought that he himself would be bullied instead.

Huo Cheng drew out his sword blade and it brandished a dazzling Swordlight that instantly rushed towards Ye Xiwen with lightning speed.

Although Huo Cheng did not have the strength to hit back in front of tyrannical Ye Xiwen and had been slapped twice that had made him face such a disgrace in front of everyone. But, he was strong and was indeed a genius of Shaoyang Yi Yuan School and at this time, the strength of a master of peak Xiantian first stage completely unleashed in this sword attack.

Ye Xiwen sneered and used Rushing thunder hand to instantly grasp Huo Cheng's sword blade.

"Dang!" A loud metal clashing sound resounded everywhere and Ye Xiwen actually firmly grabbed Huo Cheng's sword blade in his hand.

"Bang dang!"

"Bang dang!"

"Bang dang!"

Ye Xiwen kneaded that sword blade as if it was made up of clay, and its size decreased section by section.

After entering the Xiantian realm and practicing "Tyrant body technique" to such a profound level, not only his strength had increased dramatically, but the toughness of his body had also increased to such an extent that now, it had become difficult for weapons like spears and swords to hurt him.

Ye Xiwen kneaded the sword blade along with the Swordqi and directly snapped it.

"How is this possible!" Huo Cheng simply couldn't believe his eyes when his sword blade snapped in the grip of Ye Xiwen's hand.

Ye Xiwen sneered and without giving any chance to Huo Cheng, he rushed like

an Azure Dragon rising out of the abyss and instantly trod on his chest!

“Bang!” Huo Cheng couldn’t respond and his body was sent flying like a broken kite, upside down, directly towards the several disciples of Shaoyang Yi Yuan School with such a forceful impact that made them to fly out and most of them fainted immediately.

“Get the hell out of here!” With a cold look in his eyes, Ye Xiwen said, “You absolutely cannot barge into this place because it belongs to our Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School, keep that in mind!”

All the disciples of Shaoyang Yi Yuan School were giving angry looks to Ye Xiwen, but did not dare to say anything, after all, a powerful Xiantian master like Huo Cheng had been beaten so easily and they were not even in the Xiantian realm. So, how could they dare to say anything to a tyrannical Xiantian master like Ye Xiwen?

Although they were at the peak of Houtian ninth stage and Xiantian realm was only one step across, but the difference was like heaven and earth between the Houtian realm and Xiantian realm.

At this time, the disciples of other Yi Yuan Schools started talking about Ye Xiwen among themselves.

“Who is he? Why haven’t I seen him before?”

“Quite fierce, that Huo Cheng was definitely not weak, but he still couldn’t hit back like a dead dog!”

Chapter 79: Father Becomes The Ancestor

"I never thought that there was actually such a fierce man in Qingfeng Mountain sub-school!"

"Right, Qingfeng Mountain sub-school is located in the remote areas of Great Yue State and rarely produces any powerful masters but I never expected to see such an incredible master, originating from there."

"Gee, it seems like things are going to be interesting because their genius has been defeated so easily and Shaoyang sub-school won't easily forget about this."

"Yes ah, I heard that the Shaoyang sub-school also has a very strong genius and his strength is close to the strengths of several seed disciples, what is that guy called again?"

"He is called Wen Shiyang."

"Yes, that's it, Wen Shiyang, except those few seeds disciples, he can be considered a very powerful master."

"Gee, I did not expect Qingfeng Mountain sub-school to have such a fierce character like him. He definitely didn't use his full strength against Huo Cheng and I am sure that when the time comes, we will get to see his true strength."

Seeing that people of Shaoyang sub-school had started to leave, Ye Xiwen did not stay there for too long and ran towards the inner courtyard. After entering

the inner courtyard, he asked: "What the hell is going on, how did these bastards dare to bully our people."

Zhang Yang looked at Ye Xiwen with a baffled look in his eyes. Ye Xiwen had become even more powerful than the last time, and earlier, Zhang Yang had been able to see through his cultivation level but now, he absolutely couldn't see it at all.

Although originally, Ye Xiwen always had a superior fighting strength and had also beheaded a Xiantian master, but at that time, he was still in the Houtian realm and his cultivation was visible to others, but now that he had transformed half of his Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, his inner state had easily surpassed Zhang Yang, who had only transformed 10% of his Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi. Although Ye Xiwen was still in the Xiantian first stage but his fighting strength was comparable to a master of Xiantian third stage.

All of this had occurred in a few months' time and if he had not personally seen it, he probably would not have believed it. Few months ago, he had heard from Ye Feng about his young brother that he was just a master of Houtian third stage and was not even qualified to become a core disciple, but in these few months, he completely changed.

But anyway, Ye Xiwen was also a disciple of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and the stronger he would be, the better for the reputation of their school.

"This is not the first time, we have been dealing with those guys from Shaoyang sub-school for days and each time, they come looking for a fight with new and ridiculous excuses. This time, they wanted to occupy our place, that's really outrageous!" Zhang Yang said in an angry tone. "This was obviously a case of Shaoyang sub-school's subterfuge because this mountain peak was so big that it could accommodate even 500 disciples at once, so all they were trying to

do was nothing more than finding a pretext to come and bully us."

"Before, I was not present here and your elder brother had an argument with them and they injured him." Zhang Yang explained.

"Them? There was someone else?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Yes, if it was only that Huo Cheng, then your brother with 20% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi was enough to handle him. Although, Huo Cheng's 20% Xiantian Zhen Qi transformation was superior to your brother but he would still have been able to protect himself. The main reason behind his injuries was the strongest disciple of Shaoyang sub-school, called Wen Shiyang, who is already a master of Xiantian second stage. He was the one who seriously wounded your brother. I came back and saw that Huo Cheng was about to destroy your brother's cultivation and rescued your brother. By that time, Wen Shiyang had already left." Zhang Yang explained the matter to Ye Xiwen.

"What!" Ye Xiwen did not know that they were going to destroy Ye Feng's cultivation otherwise he would not have showed mercy to Huo Cheng by only injuring him with a kick. He would never have allowed him to get away so easily.

However, it was really amazing that Ye Feng had not only entered into Xiantian realm, but he could transform 20% of his Zhen Qi into the Xiantian Zhen Qi, in such a short time of three months.

Excellent natural talent, but their school had issued a Xiantian Pellet to them very late, unlike other sub-schools where they gave Xiantian Pellets to train some geniuses, years before sending them to the Main Sect.

When Qingfeng Mountain sub-school had inquired, they found out that many disciples had already entered the Xiantian realm in other sub-schools, and even without the resources, Ye Feng had achieved the same feat by taking the same time for breaking through to the Xiantian realm. So, considering the natural talent of Ye Feng, his breaking through to the Xiantian second stage was not surprising for Ye Xiwen.

But anyway, under the tilt of the Main Sect and its abundant resources, the advantages of the using resources for cultivation in the last few years could be regarded as nothing.

When Ye Xiwen heard that Ye Feng had been wounded and had almost lost his cultivation, he suddenly became furious. In order to bully the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, they were willing to go as far as destroying someone's cultivation? This time, Shaoyang sub-school had really crossed the line.

"Who is the elder sent for escorting our school's group to Main Sect? Where is he right now?" Ye Xiwen asked, because in general, these sub-school disciples would not go alone to the Main Sect and the elders would accompany them inside the school. One reason was to protect them from any accident the way to Main Sect, and secondly, also to protect them from getting bullied in the Main Sect. This was the world which followed the rule of 'Might is Right' and strength was the only parameter that measured everything.

And the other reason was that these sub-schools would exploit their connections with their disciples in the future. Although now, they studied in the Main Sect but human relations could be useful to a great extent and when these disciples would become high-level experts or key figures in the Main Sect, they would then become the biggest backers for these sub-schools.

"This time, ancestor Lin has come with us!" Zhang Yang said.

"Ancestor Lin!" Ye Xiwen asked in surprise. How could the ancestor personally escort them because it was never expected of an ancestor to personally escort the disciples to the Main Sect as it was the job of an elder.

"I see, you left early so you do not know. Ancestor Lin Zhantian has already retired and the new ancestor of Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School is your father." Zhang Yang said.

"What!" Ye Xiwen was startled. So, he only left for few months and such a big change took place in the school where his father actually became the ancestor of Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School!

Although Ye Kongming was originally an elder, but the status of an elder or an ancestor could never be same. The status of the ancestors of sub-schools was comparable to that of the 'true disciples' of the Main Sect and his father had directly been promoted from the position of an elder to that of an ancestor.

"One month ago, ancestor Lin resigned and has come to the Main Sect for debriefing!" Zhang Yang explained.

"Where is the ancestor Lin right now?" Ye Xiwen asked.

Chapter 80: Dropping In, To Fight

In the normal course of events, he ought to be here to protect them!

But now at such a critical time, they actually could not find him!

If Lin Zhantian was here at that time, then all of this would never have happened and Ye Feng wouldn't have been seriously injured by them.

"About this, we do not know where the ancestor Lin is right now. When ancestor had just arrived, he was summoned and not just him, elders of other sub-schools were summoned as well." Zhang Yang said. Although at this time, the position of their sub-school's ancestor had been taken over by Ye Kongming, but since his childhood, Zhang Yang had been using the term 'ancestor' to refer Lin Zhantian, and therefore, suddenly changing his habit of calling him 'ancestor' was somewhat difficult for him. Also, no one would go to tangle over such a trivial matter. "It seems like something happened and that's why they were called on a short notice."

While talking to Zhang Yang, Ye Xiwen entered the room and glimpsed at Ye Feng who was lying on the bed. His complexion looked pale and his breath was also intermittent and Ye Ruxue was on his side, taking care of him at the moment.

Ye Xiwen had not seen Ye Ruxue for last three months, and right now, he noticed that her breath was still firmly fixed on the peak Houtian ninth stage and there seemed to be a thin line and once she broke through this line then she would be able to break through to the Xiantian realm, and with the help of Ye Xiwen's Xiantian Pellet that he had left for her, this was only a matter of

time. According to Ye Xiwen's judgment, Ye Ruxue's strength had already stayed at the peak of Houtian ninth stage for some time and had fully consolidated, and there was a high possibility that she might experience a breakthrough this month and enter into the Xiantian realm.

"Brother, sister!" Ye Xiwen strode inside.

"Little brother, you are back!" Ye Feng noticed Ye Xiwen coming inside and smiled, but he had suffered serious injuries and suddenly, his face twitched.

"Brother, you must avenge our elder brother ah, that Wen Shiyang and Huo Cheng went simply too far!" Ye Ruxue indignantly said.

Ye Xiwen also remembered that in his memories, when he was small and would often get bullied for being weak, both Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue would always come to his rescue, and therefore, the bond among three siblings had always been extremely strong.

Although there was no blood relation between Ye Xiwen and the other two, but the three of them were more intimate than blood-related brothers and sisters.

"Junior sister Ye, since you were inside the room, you missed the fight where Brother Ye directly humiliated Huo Cheng in front of everyone and tidied him up like a dead dog." At this time, Wu Hao answered for Ye Xiwen.

"Really?" Ye Ruxue said with a surprised look on her face, but she was also worried for her younger brother. Now, Ye Xiwen had been recognized by everyone as Qingfeng Mountain sub-school's strongest disciple and Ye Feng was

the second. If they could come to beat Ye Feng then Ye Xiwen would naturally be their next target.

But according to Wu Hao's statement, Huo Cheng had been defeated effortlessly by Ye Xiwen and while Wu Hao was explaining things in detail, Ye Feng saw an indifferent look on Ye Xiwen's face that made him resemble a person, tired of war.

It was not that he doubted Ye Xiwen's strength, but thought that it was too inconceivable that Ye Xiwen had so easily tidied up that Huo Cheng.

"If what Brother Wu said is right then little brother, you have already vented my anger." Ye Feng grinned and said.

"Vent, it's still too early." Ye Xiwen coldly said, "How can you possibly consider this matter as finished."

Ye Xiwen words were filled with killing intent.

Originally, Ye Xiwen had counted on the elder who had come with the group to the Main Sect, but it seemed that he couldn't count on that at the moment, but when he heard that the elder of the Shaoyang sub-schools had also gone for the summons, he immediately had an idea that rather than asking someone else for help, he might as well just ask himself.

Today, things might have gone worse if he had not arrived at a critical moment and when Ye Xiwen watched Ye Feng lying on the bed, finding it difficult to move, he was even more infuriated. How could he possibly let them off?

People of Shaoyang sub-school were waiting for a chance when their elder was not present otherwise if he was present, then their plan to bully Qingfeng Mountain sub-school would most likely have failed. Because their elder, sent to the Main Sect along with these elite disciples, was also an incredible master and could easily deal with the Xiantian level disciples as well.

And today, when all the elders had been summoned, the people of Shaoyang sub-school immediately came to bully the people of Qingfeng Mountain. They had obviously not come for taking over the courtyard, and it was purely an excuse to provoke the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and nothing more.

Ye Xiwen pulled out a bottle of medicinal pellets from a storage ring. There were many bottles of medicinal pills inside the storage ring that he had got from the Xiantian master, Luo Tian, and these medicinal pills were good for injuries. Although Ye Xiwen had consumed most of the medicinal pills but there were still some that he had saved for emergencies.

After a dose of medicinal pills, Ye Feng's face immediately changed for better and he seemed to get better. A warrior's body itself was very strong, not to mention, these medicinal pills belonged to a Xiantian master, Luo Tian.

Ye Xiwen estimated that Ye Feng would be able to recover in two or three days and should be able to perform at full strength in the entrance examination.

When Ye Xiwen saw that the condition of Ye Feng had considerably improved after consuming the pills, he gave out a sigh of relief and said: "Brother, you just wait and see how I take revenge for you and vent your anger. Today, these

Shaoyang bastards dared to come and bully us and if I do not teach them a lesson then won't that ruin our Qingfeng Mountain sub-school's reputation? And everyone would think of us as people from a weak sub-school."

Ye Xiwen words were deep and meant that only strong people commanded respect in this world and weak were regarded as fools. Competition was present everywhere and it was especially very fierce among the sub-schools.

Only a powerful person could command respect and if Qingfeng Mountain sub-school didn't respond to the provocation of Shaoyang sub-school then it would definitely be regarded as a weak sub-school. So, if someone tried to punch, it was necessary to punch back even harder to prove one's strength in this world.

Teaching Shaoyang sub-school a lesson now was the in the best interests of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school. But, this was just a secondary reason and injuries of Ye Feng were the main reason why Ye Xiwen was so fixated on punishing those bullies of Shaoyang sub-school.

Ye Xiwen ascertained the location of Shaoyang sub-school's courtyard and immediately went out followed by many disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school.

Shaoyang sub-school's courtyard was located not far from the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school's courtyard, and only after awhile, Ye Xiwen was standing in front of Shaoyang sub-school.

Ye Xiwen stepped forward and shouted: "Wen Shiyang, get your ass over here!"

Ye Xiwen's voice spread out along with a terrifying Zhen Qi throughout the courtyard, causing many nearby Shaoyang disciples to rush over to take a look at what was happening.

"Who are you? How dare you to be so provocative and unruly in front of our Shaoyang sub-school residence." A young disciple came out and said.

"Get lost!" Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

"You bastard, I will kill you!" The young disciple suddenly rushed furiously towards Ye Xiwen and his Quanjin twisted and blasted out of his fists and went towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's big hand stretched out, and it seemed as if the Lingqi had condensed around his hand to form an iron wall. Ye Xiwen fiercely struck his hand into that disciple's body.

"Bang!" The disciple directly flew out while spouting blood from his mouth and fainted instantly.

This loud sound immediately attracted the attention of many disciples in the courtyard of Shaoyang sub-school and only after a moment, dozens of disciples had arrived and completely surrounded Ye Xiwen.

Chapter 81: Wen Shiyang Comes Out

Only after a moment, dozens of disciples from Shaoyang sub-school had arrived and completely surrounded Ye Xiwen.

"Who are you? How dare you come to our Shaoyang sub-school and act so unruly!"

Many of the disciples from Shaoyang sub-school were angry, but among them were present some of those disciples who were part of Huo Cheng's group and had gone to bully the disciples of the Qingfeng Mountain. They immediately recognized Ye Xiwen and were suddenly frightened because they could vividly remember that scene where Ye Xiwen had bedeviled a Xiantian master like Huo Cheng who was also one of the top genius disciples from their sub-school.

"Go tell Wen Shiyang to come out right now!" Ye Xiwen shouted. These disciples from Shaoyang sub-school had tried to take advantage of absence of the elders to thoroughly discredit Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and destroy its reputation, so all Ye Xiwen was trying to do was return the favor by doing the exact same thing, in the exact same pattern, to Shaoyang sub-school and intended to thoroughly defeat and crush their strongest disciple in front of everyone.

Huo Cheng's reputation was not big enough, so defeating him didn't solve the purpose of 'tit for tat', so Ye Xiwen had personally come to play with Shaoyang sub-school's strongest disciple.

"Who are you, how dare you call Brother Wen's name in such a disrespectful manner!" At this time, a young disciple, who appeared to be in his twenties,

came out of the courtyard and looked firmly at Ye Xiwen.

"A mere man from Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, daring to act wildly in front of our Shaoyang sub-school, you are really courting death." The young man sneered and within few steps, he had already arrived in front of Ye Xiwen with an extremely fast speed, and at this moment, the imposing aura of a Xiantian master instantly released from his body and spread out.

Ye Xiwen immediately knew who this man actually was. He was named Xu Liang and was one of the top three Xiantian disciples of the Shaoyang sub-school. Since Ye Xiwen had already met Huo Cheng and defeated him and when this man came out, he referred Wen Shiyang as Brother Wen, so he was not Wen Shiyang as well and could only be the third Xiantian master of the Shaoyang sub-school, Xu Liang.

Xu Liang's strength was very high, almost not under Huo Cheng's strength, which proved the fact that this year's batch of top disciples from Shaoyang sub-school was indeed very powerful and no wonder they had dared to bully a rival sub-school.

However, after transforming 50% of his Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi, the strength of Ye Xiwen was now comparable to that of ordinary Xiantian third stage masters, also, his own cultivation was at the peak of Xiantian first stage, so how could Xu Liang be his match?

Ye Xiwen raised his hand to block the incoming attack and with a 'Bang', a loud sound of air-explosion resounded everywhere. Xu Liang's offensive attack had been staggered right in front of Ye Xiwen, as if Xu Liang had collided into a huge iron wall, setting off a terrifying blast that swept across.

During the fight between Xiantian masters, almost each of their punches could easily burst into air-explosions, causing the air to vibrate and shake violently, just like how the ripples dance violently on the surface of a lake, fluctuating and distorting its original calmness.

Xu Liang's eyes widened with a flash of surprise clearly visible in his eyes. He obviously did not expect Ye Xiwen to be able to easily block his blow, though his attack just now seemed hasty, but he knew in his heart, that before coming out of the courtyard gate, he had already started to prepare a sudden surprise attack on Ye Xiwen, but he never thought that his planned out offensive attack would be useless against Ye Xiwen, who was just standing there with his one hand on his front side, like an impenetrable iron wall!

"My turn!" Ye Xiwen sneered and threw out a lightning fast kick towards Xu Liang, accompanied by a burst of crackling air explosions. Ye Xiwen's kick was so fast that it was blowing the sound of a whistle in the air, as it was going straight for Xu Liang.

Xu Liang was well prepared and immediately leaped up to avoid Ye Xiwen's kick, but without any stagnation, Ye Xiwen did not even give him any time to gasp for a breath, and immediately slapped out his palm.

Rushing thunder hand, pass like thunder and move like the wind!

For a time, Ye Xiwen's attack looked similar to the ninth heaven's thunder.

"Bang!" Xu Liang lifted his hand to block, but immediately, a sudden burst of cracking sound resounded in the surrounding. The bones inside Xu Liang's arms had been broken under the direct impact of Ye Xiwen's palm attack, which possessed the strength of 19 Dragons which was quite terrifying because Xu

Liang had only reached the strength of 2 Dragons and could never rival Ye Xiwen's tyrannical strength. Ye Xiwen had not even put any effort and had just shot his palm but even this was more than enough to instantly crush both arms of Xu Liang.

The sound of breaking bones had suddenly scared the crowd of Shaoyang disciples.

"Ah!" Xu Liang screamed again and again. Although a few of them had already seen the one-sided beating of Huo Cheng at the hands of Ye Xiwen, and knew that he was very powerful, but they did not expect that Xu Liang would be so drastically injured by a single attack from Ye Xiwen.

Xu Liang could not even stop a single move from Ye Xiwen!

It was too fast to notice, but Ye Xiwen's palm attack also had an essence of 'Missing moon beheader' present in it. He had already practiced 'Missing moon beheader' to the 'Dacheng' realm and it had come in handy. Instead of using his long blade, he had used his fingertips to perform the skill of 'Missing moon beheader'. He had also integrated the essence of this skill inside his body which had now become almost incomparably tough like the reinforced Iron itself. Even without using his blade, though losing a bit of its true power and range of attack, this attack was still tyrannically powerful and effective.

Having the skill of 'Missing moon beheader' and along with the essence of his Rushing thunder hand, his palm attack had become faster, stronger and terrifyingly heavy.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's palm rumbled and shot into the chest of Xu Liang breaking his breastbone immediately.

Ye Xiwen had tried his best to control the power in this palm attack otherwise, if left unconstrained, this attack would have instantly killed Xu Liang.

But even after restraining his strength, Ye Xiwen's attack contained such a terrifying force that it had directly sent Xu Liang flying into the crowd of Shaoyang disciples and the impact made him unconscious immediately.

Silence!

There was a pin-drop silence on the scene. When the spectating disciples of many sub-schools saw the instant defeat of Xu Liang at the hands of Ye Xiwen, all of them immediately gasped.

Immediately afterwards, a buzzing sound of discussions instantly filled the surrounding area.

"How is this possible, Xu Liang was so easily defeated at the hands of this man?"

"That palm attack was definitely an astonishing ability!"

"This man is so powerful, I'm afraid he can easily compete with Wen Shiyang!"

"And like always, these Xiantian masters will become stepping stones for someone else like that Huo Cheng and Xu Liang, although both of them are quite famous and would have become even more famous in the future, but now, they have become a stepping stone for this man! "

"It has always been this way. These geniuses contend with each other and only the invincible ones walk the bloody path to success. I'll wait to become powerful enough to be able to walk on the same path!"

"After this battle, regardless of the outcome, the name of this person will spread throughout the Main Sect and I'm afraid that before long, a lot of people will come to challenge him!"

After defeating Xu Liang, Ye Xiwen stepped forward and shouted: "Wen Shiyang, come out, if you're truly a man!"

"Who are you, state your name!" This time, a purple-robed young man, with a dignified look on his face, came out of the courtyard.

"You're Wen Shiyang?" Ye Xiwen glanced at him and said.

"Who are you?" Wen Shiyang looked at Ye Xiwen and said.

"Qingfeng Mountain sub-school's Ye Xiwen!" Ye Xiwen indifferently said, "Are you the one who wounded my brother?"

"So, you are Ye Feng's little brother. You dared to come here and actually caused ruckus and trouble for everyone. You are quite courageous, aren't you? But you should have thought before offending the school regulations." Wen Shiyang said.

Chapter 82: Creative Concept

"So, you are Ye Feng's little brother. You dared to come here and actually caused ruckus and trouble for everyone. You are quite courageous, aren't you? But you should have thought before offending the school regulations." Wen Shiyang said.

"School regulations?" Ye Xiwen laughed loudly. If people really cared about school regulations, then Ye Feng would not have been injured and all of this would not have happened as well. And those so-called school regulations were just an excuse to protect the weak. Strong never cared about these old regulations.

Earlier when Wen Shiyang had bullied Ye Xiwen's fellow disciples then he did not think of school regulations, but now that the same thing had been done to his people, he suddenly remembered about it? It was quite hilarious.

"Cut the crap, today I have come for just one thing, to return the favor by doing the same thing you did to my brother." Ye Xiwen sneered.

"You are courting death!" Wen Shiyang said and glared at Ye Xiwen. He was the unrivalled genius of Shaoyang sub-school and no one dared to talk to him like this. So, the words of Ye Xiwen had made him extremely furious.

WenShiyang rushed forward, almost like a blurred figure, while breaking through the sound barrier causing a terrifying piercing sound which spread throughout the sky. Immediately after that, many spectating disciples directly fell on the ground with their eardrums bleeding from this terrifying sound.

"Clang!" A long blade appeared in the hands of Wen Shiyang that he taken out from the storage ring and in a flash, his blade instantly chopped out towards Ye Xiwen.

WenShiyang was very powerful compared to Huo Cheng or Xu Liang and was already at the Xiantian second stage with 30% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi. Although his transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi was only 10% more than the other two, but his strength was already twice their strength.

Ye Xiwen didn't demur and immediately unsheathed the long blade from his back with a 'Clang' sound, and shot a terrifying Bladeqi towards the sky, and it seemed as if the moon was slowly rising. Instantly, the pressure dropped down in the surrounding area, clearly displaying that Ye Xiwen had already obtained a thorough understanding of his blade technique, and everyone was shocked when the true meaning of Ye Xiwen's blade skill suddenly evolved in front of them.

Although Wen Shiyang had also practiced a high-grade blade technique, but it was obvious that currently, his blade skill was nowhere near the profound blade skill of Ye Xiwen. In a short time, Wen Shiyang would be able to reach the 'Dacheng' realm of his blade skill and only then, he might evolve out the 'creative concept' of his blade skill.

The difference between their mastery of blade skills alone was too big.

"What is this creative concept, I actually saw a moon pressed down by the blade attack!" One of the disciples was stunned and said.

Ye Xiwen's blade technique could already bring forth the creative concept after it had been practiced to the Xiantian realm, and although the power of the

move 'Full moon beheader' was comparable to that of an advanced power technique, but "Cold moon beheader" was actually a Xiantian level blade technique, and even if the power contained in each of its move were different, but all of them contained an inherent creative concept.

Only those power techniques which contained a creative concept could be called Xiantian power techniques and if one could not bring forth the creative concept of a technique, then the Xiantian level techniques were no different from the advanced techniques.

But if one could successfully understand and evolve out the creative concept of a technique then the power of his technique would increase by leaps and bounds, and the technique would be able to display its ideal form.

All those outstanding disciples from different sub-schools, who were watching from the crowd, knew very well about the importance of the creative concept of a technique. They knew that even if someone was to practice a Xiantian level technique to the Dacheng realm, they still might not be able to comprehend the creative concept hidden inside it and would only be able to harness its strength up to the advanced stage.

Being able to realize the creative concept at such a young age was extremely rare.

"This is really a creative concept ah, I have only seen elders displaying the creative concept their techniques. My God, how can it appear in the body of an ordinary person?"

"Creative concept, it actually is a creative concept. Just by the virtue of this creative concept, I'm sure that Ye Xiwen will easily enter into the current top

ten great disciples!"

Countless people were shocked, including Wen Shiyang who was the closest witness of Ye Xiwen's terrifying display of the creative concept of his blade skill. When this creative concept was brandished, a terrifying pressure had appeared in the surrounding area, as if the sky had fallen down to the ground, and it seemed like the bright moon had appeared but it actually didn't exist. But, Wen Shiyang could vividly feel as if he was taking a walk on a moonlit road, and the bright moonlight was coming down from the heaven and had spilled on the ground, revealing even the slightest detail present in the scenery, leaving nowhere for the secrets to hide under this pure white moonlight, which also contained a penetrating feeling.

This kind of oppressive feeling had already made Wen Shiyang anxious about this fight and his mind was also in a confused state.

How is this possible!

How is this possible!

WenShiyang could not believe his eyes, because even practicing one move to the 'Dacheng' realm was very tough and one could say that they had grasped the essence of the technique, but to be able to comprehend and display a creative concept was equivalent to completely commanding the power of that move to its utmost extent.

Because all of these Xiantian level techniques or above were once realized and created by the experts and these techniques were the so-called 'Imitations of Nature' itself, hence, there would definitely be a creative concept hidden inside them. In fact, these creative concepts had initially urged those experts to

comprehend the moves based on these creative concepts and append them to form the power techniques.

And only after truly comprehending the move to its acme, Ye Xiwen's blade skill had evolved to such a terrifying extent and had displayed this clear and beautiful, but overwhelming, scenery to the spectators.

And Ye Xiwen's display of the creative concept was extremely clear indicating that he had thoroughly mastered the move.

It was simply unbelievable.

There was a look of disbelief in the eyes of Wen Shiyang. To think that Ye Xiwen had not just reached the Dacheng realm of his blade skill, but he had also comprehended its creative concept? But he didn't have time to be shocked because if Ye Xiwen had actually evolved this level of creative concept, then he was definitely in a dangerous situation.

He would never know that Ye Xiwen had the 'Special Space'. For others, to be able to comprehend the creative concepts, they had to be very talented, but in Ye Xiwen's case, so long as there were enough spirit stones in his possession, he would be able to completely understand and practice any technique.

Ye Xiwen perhaps was not the most talented, nor the strongest, but he was hard-working and so long as he had enough spirit stones, his practice speed would reach a terrifying level. Because for others, to practice and comprehend was like going into a huge tract of a library and read a variety of books to have an understanding and gain insights. For that, they needed to have high talent, in order to find out the exact direction they needed to search in to find the answers, and they were lucky, they might just find the right book.

But this was not the case with Ye Xiwen, because he seemed to have an intelligent books resolution system that could select the correct book for him and so long as he swiped the card to pay the money, he could obtain just the book he needed, which would automatically be delivered to him, and he wouldn't have to go into the vast sea of books to search.

Even for those geniuses, the chances of comprehending the creative concept were not high, let alone those ordinary disciples.

Ye Xiwen chopped down his long blade and the live picture drawn by the creative concept directly descended over Wen Shiyang's Bladeqi and instantly crushed it down under its terrifying pressure, which seemed as if the whole world was collapsing inch by inch.

Their Bladeqi collided in the mid-air and the friction caused a loud and sharp whistling sound which then set off a wave of sound waves.

"Boom!"

Finally, Ye Xiwen's Bladeqi instantly crushed the Bladeqi of Wen Shiyang, and fiercely blasted into his body.

"Bang!" Wen Shiyang's blade couldn't block this incredible attack from Ye Xiwen and his body was sent flying horizontally, while he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Chapter 83: Fame Spreads

Everyone was silent!

One move, just a single move!

In a flash, the spectating disciples had witnessed how the reputation of Wen Shiyang was zapped and completely overwhelmed by a single flash of Ye Xiwen's Xiantian Bladeqi.

There was a huge difference between Xiantian and Houtian Zhen Qi, and 30% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi, in fact, had incredible density and toughness, but he was still nowhere near to be Ye Xiwen's match.

Ye Xiwen had used his creative concept combined with his Bladeqi to display such an incredible prowess and everyone was aware of the fact that, at that time, if Ye Xiwen had not restrained his true strength then Wen Shiyang would definitely have been split in half. Although school regulations were relatively wide, but were not wide enough to allow killing someone in front of a large crowd, at least, Ye Xiwen was not powerful enough to override school regulations.

But, today, if even he had died at the hands of Ye Xiwen, although it would have caused trouble, but Shaoyang sub-school's people could only swallow the bitter pill. All their Xiantian masters had been defeated and their own strengths were not good enough. Moreover, nobody would come forward to show their sympathy to them because everyone knew that people of the Shaoyang sub-school were the real perpetrators this time and this result was inevitable for them.

Finished, really finished!

All the outstanding disciples of Shaoyang sub-school had been defeated and if they didn't recover in time before the beginning of school assessment, then Shaoyang sub-school wouldn't be able to participate in the assessment because without its top three Xiantian masters, it would have no chance to win.

This entry assessment of the Main Sect was not just an ordinary assessment, because it was directly related to the future developments of the various sub-schools. In the Main Sect, the resources and facilities were allocated to these sub-schools based on the performance of their outstanding disciples respectively.

In the eyes of the Main Sect, although it allowed entry to weak disciples as well, but it only was a place for elite disciples from various sub-schools, so of course, it would provide more rewards and resources to more powerful disciples, and these elite disciples would also get more resources in the coming year.

This was the reason why the various sub-schools would not hesitate to spend their resources on these geniuses before sending them to the Main Sect.

But now, all three Xiantian masters of Shaoyang sub-school had been devastated effortlessly and that too in front of everyone. It was totally inconceivable that this year's Shaoyang sub-school was definitely the worst of the crowd and this would directly affect the allocation of resources in the coming year for it.

Earlier when Shaoyang sub-school disciples had gone to bully the disciples of

Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, they would never have expected that things would come to this and that too by the interference of just one man.

The fight between these two men had directly determined the status of the two sub-schools and the results of this fight was that; the reputation of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school had skyrocketed and become like a tough iron sheet, after completely destroying the reputation of Shaoyang sub-school.

"After this, he would thoroughly become famous!" A disciple standing in the crowd murmured.

--

As if a big rock had been dropped in a calm lake, in a flash, Ye Xiwen's fame had spread off like the intermittent waves.

The news that Ye Xiwen had effortlessly defeated Shaoyang sub-school's strongest disciple, Wen Shiyang, had spread among more than one hundred sub-schools.

Originally among thousands of disciples, Wen Shiyang was not one of the strongest and was only a minor celebrity. Even if Ye Xiwen had defeated Wen Shiyang, this was not that big of a deal for other elite disciples, but everyone present during the fight had seen how Ye Xiwen had used the creative concept of his blade technique to a profound level. This had made him to suddenly become a target, and focus of attention of many people.

In the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school's courtyard, Ye Feng was standing. He was a Xiantian master so his resilience was very tough, plus he had consumed a

lot of high-grade medicinal pills provided by Ye Xiwen so his condition had become a lot better and he could walk around easily. At this rate, he would be completely healed before the beginning of assessment.

Nearby, Ye Xiwen and Ye Ruxue, his two siblings stood quietly, and Zhang Yang, Wu Hao and Qian Wanru were also present, making this a gathering of Qingfeng Mountain younger generation's top disciples.

"The news about Brother Ye's fight with Wen Shiyang has spread everywhere. After knowing that Brother Ye has used creative concept of his blade technique, I'm afraid a lot of people won't be able to sleep now. Now they won't dare to underestimate Qingfeng Mountain sub-school." Qian Wanru said in a very excited tone. Qingfeng Mountain was located in the remote areas of Great Yue State and Qingfeng Mountain sub-school was always discriminated against by the schools from bigger districts.

"Yes, I'm afraid there are people who cannot sleep, and it seems that some are deliberately adding fuel to the fire." Ye Feng said with a sigh. This news had spread so fast, so wide, that it was clearly not the result of self-propagation and natural dissemination, and it was certain that people were adding fuel to the flames.

"I think people just want to stir the muddy water." Zhang Yang frowned and said, "Someone wants us to become the target of public criticism and they may join hands to destroy us."

"There's a possibility that you may be right. It is true that in the past, our sub-school had become friends with many sub-schools, but had also made a lot of enemies, and in a short time, we will come to know the inside and outside of this matter." Ye Feng said.

"It doesn't matter if they are deliberately spreading the news, or adding fuel to the flames. If we want to stand out during the coming assessment, we must be prepared to face all of this." Ye Xiwen said, "It's quite simple, we will knock down anyone who tries to come in our way."

Ye Xiwen's discourse revealed self-confidence. He knew that any plots or conspiracies were nothing in face of a formidable strength and could only accomplish elimination and nothing else.

"Ha haha, right, what little brother said is absolutely right, we will overthrow any plots thrown at us, no matter which method they resort to." Ye Feng laughed and said.

"If someone wants to see what we are made up of, we will let them see enough. Our Qingfeng Mountain sub-school is not worse than any other school." Ye Xiwen said with a cold smile on his face.

"Yes, that's right!" Ye Feng nodded then turned to Ye Ruxue and said, "Now I am alright and can take care of myself so you don't have to look after me anymore. Go, use these few days left before the assessment, to finish your closed-door training and try your best to break through to the Xiantian realm. At the time of assessment, we would be happy to have one more helper. "

Ye Ruxue looked at Ye Feng then nodded and said: "Okay!"

She also knew that if she did not break into the Xiantian realm then she won't be of any help to them. She still had the Xiantian Pellet, gifted to her by Ye Xiwen, and breaking into the Xiantian realm was now much easier for her than others. Without a Xiantian Pellet, even in the environment of Main Sect,

breaking through to the Xiantian realm would still take a lot of time and effort.

Both Wu Hao and Qian Wanru were somewhat enviously looking at Ye Ruxue, but unfortunately, they did not have a Xiantian Pellet and it would take them some time before they finally enter the Xiantian realm.

Then, abruptly, a disciple of the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school hastily ran inside the courtyard and said: "It's bad! A person has come outside to challenge Brother Ye."

"As expected, they really came." Ye Feng said.

"So fast!" Zhang Yang frowned and said.

"I'll go and take a look." Ye Xiwen said.

Ye Xiwen went out of the courtyard and was surprised to find a white-robed youth coldly looking at him. This tall and sturdy young man's eyes had a faint Zhen Qi which burst out and splashed in all directions.

He was exuding an ice-cold chill aura which appeared to be coming out from the glaciers. When Ye Xiwen glanced at him, the youth seemed as if his whole body was frozen just like a man made up of ice.

Chapter 84: The Three Major Sub-Schools

The disciples from many sub-schools had gathered around to watch this fight and disciples from other mountain peaks had also arrived because Ye Xiwen's fame had attracted them here and these disciples were very interested to take a look at the strongest disciple of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, who had recently got the limelight.

Ye Xiwen looked at the challenger and said: "Are you going to challenge me?"

"Certainly!" The man said.

"Who are you?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"[Bingdao](#) sub-school's Chu Xun!" The man replied.

Bing dao means Iceland

Bingdao, so he was actually the disciple of Bingdao sub-school, no wonder!

On the east coastline of the Great Yue State, near the sea, there were some sub-schools, but Bingdao was one of the most famous ones because the disciples there practiced Ice attribute power techniques. Ages ago, the forefathers had set up this system, as there was a world of ice and snow in 300 miles radius of the seacoast and was the best environment for practicing Ice attribute techniques. The disciples who passed out from the Bingdao sub-school were always very powerful.

Sub-schools could be divided into strong or weak categories and Qingfeng Mountain sub-school was one of the relatively weak, but on the contrary, Bingdao sub-school had always been known as one of the three major sub-schools.

In the crowd of sub-schools, Bingdao sub-school's strength was ranked among the best.

"Chu Xun, he is Bingdao's Chu Xun, no wonder his strength seems so formidable!" A disciple exclaimed.

"So he is, no wonder, no wonder, excluding those three invincible masters, Chu Xun can be considered as one of the strongest!"

"You are Chu Xun?" Ye Xiwen said. After staying here for more than a day, it was not that Ye Xiwen did not know anything and he had certainly been informed about the outstanding disciples of various strong sub-schools.

This term's batch of sub-school disciples was the strongest batch known for centuries, as if strong masters had literally rained on the Main Sect. And the top three players among them were definitely the most outstanding disciples of the three sub-schools.

In the past, the disciples of these three major sub-schools were the strongest and therefore, they had obtained the most resources compared to other sub-schools and cultivated stronger disciples for the next term. With the repetition of this cycle, over time, these three sub-schools had gradually become the most formidable sub-schools with their strengths and resources far above other sub-schools.

It could be said that like always, all the disciples of this session of the three major sub-schools were already in the Xiantian realm and not only that, not a single Houtian realm disciples would be attending the assessment from these sub-schools.

When Ye Xiwen heard this news, he could not help but held his breath in astonishment. All of them were Xiantian masters, what kind of ridiculous situation was this?

It was said that these major sub-schools would put great and costly efforts to cultivate strong Xiantian disciples. And if the three major sub-schools would send more and more Xiantian disciples then the other sub-schools had to spend as well on their outstanding disciples,

Although they never expected to be better than the other three major sub-schools, but at least, their own disciples wouldn't be easily bullied by the disciples of the three sub-schools.

But, because the Qingfeng Mountain Yi Yuan School was situated far away in the remote regions of Great Yue State, they obtained the news very late.

No one knew how strong the three invincible masters actually were, because no one had forced them to use the full strength. But, the hierarchy of the disciples was well known to everyone, in which, experts like Chu Xun held higher position compared to Wen Shiyang and others.

In fact, Chu Xun was a lot stronger than Wen Shiyang.

"I hear that you claim to be the strongest sub-school disciple so I have

personally come to teach you a lesson, so that you know the immensity of heaven and earth." Chu Xun coldly said.

Certainly, it was not Ye Xiwen who had claimed to be the strongest disciple, but someone with ulterior motives and they naturally didn't have good intentions for Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and its disciples.

"Whether I am the strongest disciple or not is none of your business and you actually came to lecture me for this, don't you have anything better to do?" Ye Xiwen sneered and said.

Anyway, this Chu Xun was really too arrogant. Just because he heard Ye Xiwen's name as the strongest disciple, he actually came to teach him a lesson? Does he really think that Ye Xiwen would just stand there and take his punches!

"You are courting death!" Chu Xun had become furious. Who was he? He was a top disciple of Bingdao sub-school, one of three major sub-schools but Ye Xiwen had dared to talk disrespectfully with him. "Today I will cripple you and turn you into a pile of bones!"

"Depends on you!" Ye Xiwen repeatedly sneered.

Chu Xun's figure suddenly flashed and his Zhen Qi suddenly released out of his body. The ambient temperature of the surroundings steeply plunged, as if sucked into the world of ice and snow.

Huge and ice-cold Zhen Qi aura had instantly turned the entire surrounding pure white and the ferocious power of Chu Xun, which was far above Wen Shiyang, had properly displayed itself in front of everyone with his 40%

transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi surging majestically high into the sky.

After breaking through to the Xiantian first stage, ordinary masters possessed 10% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi and only after transforming 20% of their Xiantian Zhen Qi, they could reach the peak of Xiantian first stage.

Similarly, after reaching the Xiantian second stage, those with 30% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi were considered ordinary third stage masters and only after transforming 40% Xiantian Zhen Qi, they could reach the peak of Xiantian second stage.

Chu Xun was at the peak of Xiantian second stage and compared to an average expert, he was extremely powerful!

Chu Xun shot his palm with a snow-white Zhen Qi wrapped on his arms, resembling a pure white crystal which was unusually beautiful, but incredibly dangerous. His palm viciously shot and directly froze the surrounding air while producing a crackling sound.

When Ye Xiwen saw Chu Xun's palm approaching towards him, in an instant, Ye Xiwen moved his hands and shot him palms, covered in a terrifying Zhen Qi, which directly moved forward towards the incoming attack.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Their fight immediately approached the acme, and in an instant, a dozen blows had been exchanged between the two. Chu Xun was amazed as he never thought that Ye Xiwen would be able to block his moves so easily.

As one of the top disciples in Bingdao sub-school, although he was not the strongest, but he was still ranked among the top five, but even so, he actually couldn't press down Ye Xiwen even after exchanging so many blows.

He originally thought of Ye Xiwen as a boy who was boasting around after a little success, claiming to be the strongest disciple, but he never imagined that this boastful boy would actually be so strong.

After coming to the Main Sect, many disciples bragged about themselves, but in Chu Xun's view, they were nothing but clowns. Even his big brother had never said that he was the strongest disciple then how could this man act recklessly and claim himself as the strongest disciple.

He was in a bad mood and had come to vent his anger on Ye Xiwen but he never thought that fighting Ye Xiwen would be like kicking an Iron Wall.

"Could it be that you are only at this level?" Ye Xiwen sneered and said.

Chapter 85: The Difference Of Ten

"Could it be that you are only at this level?" Ye Xiwen sneered and said.

Ye Xiwen shot his palms with a 'shabu' thunder-like rumbling sound and this set of palm method in his hands could be considered superb.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's palm shot and Chu Xun raised his hand to block. Suddenly with a loud noise, a great force transmitted into the arms of Chu Xun which numbed from the shock.

Chu Xun's ice-cold Zhen Qi instantly covered all over his arms suddenly covering with a burst of coldness and expelled the numbing feeling from his arms.

He was extremely shocked in his heart. How could this man's strength reach such dreadful proportions?

Whether it was Huo Cheng or Wen Shiyang, the strengths of both of them were far worse than the strength of Ye Xiwen, so they never had a chance against Ye Xiwen, also when they couldn't even force him to use his full force.

In Ye Xiwen's fight with those two, he had easily defeated them in not more than a single strike that had directly broken all the bones in their bodies causing them to lose consciousness immediately. The fight had finished so fast that the spectators did not get enough time to feel the real terrifying strength of Ye Xiwen.

Anyway, no matter how much force he had used, they would have fainted instantly.

But Chu Xun was different, and even if Ye Xiwen's combat strength was equivalent to the ordinary masters of Xiantian third stage, but Chu Xun's strength was also close to the Xiantian third stage, though a bit less, and that was the reason why he had not directly fainted in one move from Ye Xiwen.

But also because of this, everyone had got a chance to witness Ye Xiwen's terrifying strength of 19 Dragons that had totally overwhelmed Chu Xun's strength of 9 Dragons. Chu Xun was facing a master who possessed the strength more than twice his own strength.

Transformed 10% Xiantian Zhen Qi granted the strength of one Dragon, 20% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi granted the strength of 2 Dragons, but after transforming 30% Xiantian Zhen Qi, one could reach the strength of 5 Dragons.

After transforming 40% Xiantian Zhen Qi and reaching the peak of Xiantian second stage, Chu Xun's strength had reached the peak strength of 9 Dragons. Once he would break through to the Xiantian third stage after transforming 50% Xiantian Zhen Qi, his strength would further reach the strength of 10 Dragons, which was still lower than Ye Xiwen's current strength. After transforming 60% Xiantian Zhen Qi and reaching the peak of Xiantian third stage, one could gain the strength ranging from the strength of 20 Dragons to 49 Dragons.

Since Ye Xiwen was already at the peak of 50% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi and had reached the strength of 19 Dragons, which was more than twice Chu Xun's current strength, each of his blows contained a terrifying strength and was instantly numbing the arms of Chu Xun.

Although, like always, Ye Xiwen had not beaten Chu Xun in one shot, but he had already put Chu Xun in a tough situation where he was secretly crying incessantly in his heart. He was constantly shouting in his heart that what kind of monster was Ye Xiwen? Just from taking a look at him, no one could make a guess that a master of Xiantian first stage could actually possess such a monstrous strength.

Chu Xun noticed that Ye Xiwen was only using his palm technique, but with brute force contained in each shot, to actually force him into spending all his Zhen Qi just for defence.

Such monstrous strength, even if it was inferior to the three invincible masters, but it was still equivalent to one of the top under players. How could such a figure appear in a small sub-school like Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, located in the remote area of Great Yue State?

But Chu Xun didn't get enough time to think about all that because of the relentless attacks of Ye Xiwen. It was clear that Ye Xiwen had thoroughly grabbed the upper hand in this battle.

Pass like thunder and move like the wind!

Lightning and thunder!

Ghostly thunder Axe!

Levelling storm four strokes!

These four moves of Rushing thunder hand technique had been used by Ye

Xiwen, as if they had been used by the God himself, with each of these moves containing tremendous strength, coming one after the other, almost with no pause, with perfection, producing thunder-like rumbling sound in between the moves, as if they contained the power of heavenly thunder.

Chu Xun had been totally suppressed by Ye Xiwen's nonstop strikes and was totally depressed. How could he not know about Rushing thunder hand? This was a lower-level power technique taught in almost all sub-schools and throughout the Great Yue State, there were countless people who knew this technique, but no one had ever displayed this kind of might while using this technique. It was as if Ye Xiwen had fully assimilated the true essence of this technique and had displayed its ideal form in front of everyone.

Even those elders could not be compared to Ye Xiwen when it came to mastery over power techniques.

But, for Chu Xun, the most depressing thing was that Ye Xiwen had used a lower-level power technique and displayed such a terrifying might that he had actually been completely pressed down and could only fight a defensive battle. After this, he would not be able to lift his head out of shame.

When Chu Xun was a child, he had practiced a lower-level power technique for some time, but soon, when his cultivation level had progressed, he had soon abandoned it for practicing an intermediate power technique and now that he had already practiced advanced power techniques and Xiantian power techniques, he would never even think of using a lower-level power technique in battles. But right now, he was being defeated by a lower-level power technique?

He never thought that lower-level techniques could actually gain such terrifying might, especially when wielded by Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The metal clashing sound spread each time Ye Xiwen and Chu Xun collided and exchanged moves.

A terrifying battle between the two powerful Xiantian masters was sending blast waves everywhere in the surroundings.

"This is so incredible. I did not think that Ye Xiwen would actually be able to fight off Chu Xun without losing for such a long time!"

"Lose? It is obvious that Chu Xun has been completely pushed down by Ye Xiwen and his defeat is inevitable!" A disciple laughed loudly and said.

"Moreover, Ye Xiwen has not used his strongest technique yet. That day, I saw the true strength of his blade technique when Wen Shiyang had lost in a single blade attack but right now, Ye Xiwen has not drawn his blade otherwise Chu Xun would not be able to withstand for so long. Wait until Ye Xiwen draws his blade, because then, Chu Xun would not be able to play defensive like this!"

"I never thought that this Ye Xiwen would actually be so powerful and it seems that except for those three invincible experts, Ye Xiwen is definitely one of the top star ranked disciples!"

Chu Xun's hands had gradually numbed with no way to relieve this numbness even after using his Zhen Qi. He was still unable to accept this turn of events in his heart. How could this be, Ye Xiwen had not even drawn his blade and was already so powerful?

Was Ye Xiwen going to defeat him without even using his blade? How is this possible!

There was a difference of strength of 10 Dragons between the strengths of Chu Xun and Ye Xiwen. Although Chu Xun was using a superior power technique than Rushing thunder hand, but by the virtue of the degree of mastery over Rushing thunder hand and the terrifying strength of 19 Dragons, Ye Xiwen had completely overpowered him.

But, Chu Xun was still unwilling to accept this result where he might get defeated by a Xiantian first stage master like Ye Xiwen.

Finally, Chu Xun's hands had completely numbed and he couldn't block the relentless attacks of Ye Xiwen and was sent flying out while screaming.

Chapter 86: You All Can Come Together

Everyone was shocked watching this scene, because no one was able to see the depth of Ye Xiwen's true strength. The stronger his enemy was, the stronger he would become accordingly. Earlier, his battle with Huo Cheng and now with Chu Xun, each time, his strength would grow which was very shocking for everyone. It was as if his strength was truly unfathomable!

Ye Xiwen looked coldly at Chu Xun. Although this guy was conceited and very arrogant, but there was a valid reason behind his arrogance as he was at the peak of Xiantian second stage and his strength was indeed sufficient enough to be ranked among the top row of the disciples.

Ye Xiwen almost could not waste his cultivation because just when he had shot his palm towards Chu Xun, his intention had been detected by Chu Xun who then blocked Ye Xiwen's palm and slightly deflected it.

"Ye Xiwen, accept our challenge!" Ye Xiwen was still thinking about this matter when suddenly he heard three loud voices challenging him.

Ye Xiwen looked up and actually saw that three similar wretched-looking fat people had jumped out of the crowd.

"Shameless! The three of you are taking advantage of him who has just finished fighting a battle!"

"These three are the infamous Zongshi three brothers from Qingcheng sub-school!"

“So, they are the Zongshi three brothers, ah, no wonder they are too outrageous!”

After coming to the Main Sect, it didn't take long for the Zongshi three brothers to gain quite a reputation, and of course, this reputation was not a good one.

These three brothers were really shameless!

Ye Xiwen also knew about the Zongshi three brothers and could only sigh.

“So, do you dare to accept our challenge?” The eldest of the three Zongshi brothers challenged Ye Xiwen in a provocative manner.

In spite of facing criticism from the crowd, three Zongshi brothers were not willing to give up. Now that Ye Xiwen had already defeated Chu Xun, they were aiming at defeating the exhausted Ye Xiwen and gain instant fame, as to how shameless this act was, they didn't care, on the contrary they were very complacent from this.

They only considered it as their praise.

“Yes, if you don't want to accept our challenge then simply throw in the towel and we will walk away.” The second Zong brother said in a provocative tone.

“Well, brother I think he is got no guts.” The youngest Zong brother pretended to be cool and said.

“Shameless!” Behind Ye Xiwen, Ye Ruxue frowned and said. She was very mad at them as this act was no different from taking advantage of someone else. Initially, they did not dare to stand up on their own against Ye Xiwen and now that he was exhausted after a battle, they were trying to provoke him by implying that he was a coward.

In her view, it was really shameless.

Other disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school were also glaring and giving angry looks to the three brothers because this was simply too outrageous!

While other disciples of different sub-schools were also looking at the three brothers with a look of disdain in their eyes and were cursing them for this shameless act.

All eyes were fixated on Ye Xiwen, waiting how he would answer. The stern looking Ye Xiwen suddenly chuckled and said: “You can certainly challenge me and I am always ready to take on [people like you any day](#).”

Author has used ‘ā mǎo ā gǒu’ which means ‘any Tom, Dick or Harry

“What, you dare look down on us three brothers?” The second brother said in an angry voice.

“If you want to challenge me, you will have to bet 100 spirit stones and if lost, no money returns!” Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

When the three Zongshi brothers heard this, they froze for a moment because they never expected that Ye Xiwen would actually put forward such a

condition. One must know that 100 spirit stones was a big amount for an ordinary Xiantian master.

But Zong boss nodded and said: “All right!”

In his view, as long as they beat Ye Xiwen, they would not lose anything. He didn't want to delay the fight even for one minute, because Ye Xiwen might recover from his exhaustion which would naturally be very unfavourable to them.

The three Zongshi brothers immediately agreed to the terms of battle. These three brothers really were so shameless, but this time, they had probably miscalculated by thinking that they could easily bully Ye Xiwen.

“All three of you can come together.” Ye Xiwen said.

“What did you just say?” The Zong boss said but since they did not have any sense of shame, they would of course take this chance to work together and defeat Ye Xiwen.

“Boom!” The three Zongshi brothers, with their huge statures and inconsistent speeds instantly, rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

The overall strength of the three Zongshi brothers was quite high and they actually were the masters of Xiantian second stage and their boss had transformed 40% Xiantian Zhen Qi and was already at the peak of Xiantian second stage, although he was not as strong as Chu Xun, but the difference between them was not very wide.

All three of them together smacked their fists with their combined strength actually somewhat stronger than that of Chu Xun.

Many spectating disciples, without uttering a single word, were anxiously watching the fight.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

Ye Xiwen’s arm instantly blurred and blocked their joint attack.

Soon, they felt as if they had collided with an iron wall. They had originally expected that Ye Xiwen had already exhausted his Zhen Qi, because if they had teamed up to fight against Chu Xun, they would definitely have exhausted themselves.

But from the appearance of Ye Xiwen, neither his complexion was red due to fatigue, nor did he look exhausted even after fighting a fierce battle with Chu Xun. This had made them to secretly complain in their hearts at their decision to fight Ye Xiwen.

But Ye Xiwen did not give them any chance of respite.

“Bang!” Ye Xiwen used his one hand to catch a punch from the youngest brother followed by using another hand, he instantly punched him.

“Kara!” With a crisp sound of breaking bones, the youngest Zong brother’s hand was instantly broken by Ye Xiwen’s punch.

Ye Xiwen then lifted one foot and shot a lightning fast kick covered with a terrifying Zhen Qi and shoved directly into the belly of the youngest brother. He screamed again and again and his stout body was instantly sent flying out and severely fell on the ground and he fainted.

“Third brother!” The second Zong brother roared and rushed towards Ye Xiwen, but then he also walked on his brother’s footsteps.

Ye Xiwen severely blasted his palm on his chest using the move ‘Leveling storm four strokes’ which fractured his ribs and he spout a mouthful of blood and fell upside down on the ground.

When their boss saw that the two brothers had been blasted away by Ye Xiwen, he quickly shouted: “I will ...”

But he couldn’t finish the sentence, as in a flash, Ye Xiwen’s overwhelming punch blasted.

“Boom!” Ye Xiwen’s punch blasted away the Zong boss and his body severely hit on the side of a tree and he fell unconscious.

Chapter 87: Ye Xiwen, Come Out

Bingdao sub-school's courtyard was located among the courtyards of the three major sub-cases.

With an ice-cold look on his face, Chu Xun was standing outside, occasionally looking towards the room inside the courtyard.

Beside him stood a blue-robed youth with a dignified appearance and smile on his face. He looked at Chu Xun and said: "I heard that you were defeated by a country bumpkin."

Chu Xun shot a cold glance at that him. This blue-robe youth was called Gong Yao and like Chu Xun, he was also one of top disciples of Bingdao sub-school, even stronger compared to him.

"Gee, this news has spread everywhere and has turned us into a laughing stock and now people are laughing at our Bingdao sub-school. Our reputation has been thoroughly discredited. Do you want to sell us?" Gong Yao laughed and said.

"This is not something you should joke about." Chu Xun said in a cold voice, "I will do something about it myself."

"You can't do it yourself." Gong Yao smiled and said, "Because recently, I've heard that in the last three days, thirty people challenged him and no one could defeat him."

After Ye Xiwen had defeated Chu Xun and the three Zongshi brothers, soon, a lot of disciples had been attracted to come and challenge Ye Xiwen hoping to beat him and earning fame in the process.

"For now, do not look for any trouble with Ye Xiwen." At this time, the door opened and came out a man with an appearance of more than twenty years old and an ice-cold facial expression, even more than Chu Xun's usual cold look. He was wearing dark blue clothes, tall stature, and possessed an overbearing aura.

"Why?" Chu Xun asked without trying to be disrespectful in front of that man, because he was strongest of this year's disciples from Bingdao sub-school, ShangguanXuanyi, with an unfathomable cultivation and was ranked among the top three players from all the sub-schools.

"Assessment examination will be held in two days, so do not complicate the situation." ShangguanXuanyi said in an indifferent voice, "Everyone's watching our actions, moreover, you may not be his match. Later, we will take our time and deal with him."

"Make a full preparation and perform outstandingly in the assessment, understood!"

"Yes!"

In just three days of harvest, Ye Xiwen's inventory now had three thousand spirit stones. All of a sudden, gaining this many spirit stones was simply unimaginable even for the masters of Xiantian fourth or fifth stage.

Because Ye Xiwen had defeated Chu Xun and Zongshi three brothers, he had become part of many rumours and his fame had become comparable to that of the well-known figures.

Chu Xun was undoubtedly one of the strongest top disciples of Bingdao major sub-school and although the three Zongshi brothers were very shameless, but a lot of people could not help but admit that they were very powerful, especially when the three of them fought together, their total strength would be more than that of common top disciples.

Among the disciples of these sub-schools, there were some so-called seed disciples. These seed disciples were the strongest in every respect and existed in each social stratum of disciples. There were seed disciples present among the outer disciples, inner disciples and core disciples as well.

Seed disciples were the most formidable group of people and the sub-schools would cultivate these seed disciples. Chu Xun and Zongshi three brothers were also the seed disciples.

Ye Xiwen had previously defeated Wen Shiyang but he was only a quasi-seed disciple, so defeating him was nothing compared to defeating Chu Xun and Zongshi brothers.

There were countless famous disciples who wanted to challenge Ye Xiwen, but how could Ye Xiwen just accept so many challenges, so Ye Xiwen had set some rules. If they wanted to challenge him, they must hand over 100 spirit stones otherwise they won't get a chance to fight him. Also, each day, he would accept challenges from not more than ten people.

This would directly eliminate those who just wanted to be famous but had no strength or money to challenge, so in just three days, Ye Xiwen's total stock of spirit stones had suddenly gone up to more than three thousand spirit stones.

One could say that Ye Xiwen had suddenly become rich because even for a seed disciple like Chu Xun and other seeds disciples, 100 spirit stones were close to their net worth.

Not to mention, for the ordinary disciples, especially those who had just entered the Xiantian realm, having 10 spirit stones was not bad.

Among the challengers during this period, there were some seeds disciples as well, some of whom were even more powerful than Chu Xun and it was very tough for Ye Xiwen to defeat them.

But Ye Xiwen had a great harvest because these seeds disciples were very powerful, with each having his own trump skill and it was very difficult to deal with each of them, which was again a major harvest for Ye Xiwen's battle experience.

And after fighting with these strong people, Ye Xiwen's various martial arts had been greatly tempered and he had become even more skilled at using them in fights.

Now, everyone was aware of the fact that in the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, there was such an outstanding figure.

Ye Xiwen naturally had gained a rank among the top seed disciples and almost everyone among the sub-school disciples had recognized his terrifying

monstrous strength, even if they hated it, they had to admit it!

Ye Xiwen had been able to feel a huge power surging in his body and he felt as if he was standing on the threshold of a breakthrough which could happen at any time and then he would finally break through to next stage and become a Xiantian second stage master.

Once he entered the Xiantian second stage, his strength would immediately have a rapid progress and by that time, he would be able to contend with the elite masters, who were at the peak of Xiantian third stage and possessed 60% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi.

Now Ye Xiwen had enough spirit stones to support him through his breakthrough without any problem. So long as there were enough spirit stones, having a breakthrough would never be difficult for him.

After entering the Main Sect, the competition pressure had become greater.

"Boom!" A majestic aura suddenly burst out in the courtyard of the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and quickly spread in the surrounding area.

It was a breakthrough into the Xiantian realm!

There was look of surprise on Ye Xiwen's face, because this time, the only person in the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school who could have a breakthrough into the Xiantian realm was his sister, Ye Ruxue. While Ye Xiwen was playing around outside with the challengers, Ye Ruxue had decided not to come out until her closed-door training would finish and she would break into the Xiantian realm.

Ye Xiwen was about to rush inside the courtyard and congratulate Ye Ruxue when suddenly, a hoarse roar resounded throughout the sky: "Ye Xiwen, come out!"

--

Chapter 88: Shaoyang Elder

Ye Xiwen was about to rush inside the courtyard and congratulate Ye Ruxue when suddenly, a hoarse roar resounded throughout the sky: "Ye Xiwen, come out!"

The roar was instantly followed by a terrifying coercive aura which pressed down toward the courtyard.

This pressure was so terrifying and sudden that it took Ye Xiwen by surprise and overwhelmed him.

"Who!" Ye Xiwen shouted along with his Xiantian Zhen Qi rolling out to confront that coercive aura. The collision between both of their Zhen Qi directly produced a wind storm.

But it was obvious that Ye Xiwen's Xiantian Zhen Qi was not a match for the incredible Zhen Qi released by the other party which came down all the way and completely crushed Ye Xiwen's Zhen Qi.

Xiantian Zhen Yuan!

An astonished look flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes because this visitor was definitely not one of the disciples who had come to challenge him, as only the masters of Xiantian sixth stage or above could possess Xiantian Zhen Yuan.

When a Xiantian master would reach the peak of the Xiantian fifth stage, he would have transformed 100% of his Houtian Zhen Qi into Xiantian Zhen Qi, at

that time, if he would want to break into the Xiantian sixth stage, then it would occur only after a metamorphosis when the Xiantian Zhen Qi would start transforming into Xiantian Zhen Yuan, which was considered the second metamorphosis of life.

Once the transformation was successful, the life expectancy from the original two hundred years would also increase to more than five hundred years.

Xiantian sixth stage masters were a lot more powerful compared to the masters of Xiantian fifth stage, and only one in a dozen was able to have a qualitative change in their Zhen Qi, which was necessary to step into the Xiantian sixth stage.

Yi Yuan School Main Sect also classified this as a standard of division, where masters of Xiantian sixth stage or above could become core disciples and those below sixth stage could only become inner disciples.

Although the difference was of only a single stage, but there was a difference of heaven and earth between the treatments of masters on these stages.

Most of the elders were masters of Xiantian sixth stage who were originally the core disciples with many of them, reaching the deadline age of nearly 500 years, trying to break through to the 'Zhen dao' realm. Since these core disciples had been unable to reach 'Zhen dao' realm, so they had decided to become elders for the sub-schools.

But even so, all these elders were scary existences and were far stronger than ordinary disciples.

"Who are you?" Ye Xiwen came out of the courtyard and was surprised to find an old man, clad in black clothes, glaring angrily at him.

Right at that time, Zhang Yang, Ye Feng and Ye Ruxue, who had just broken through to the Xiantian realm, had all come out as well.

"Are you Ye Xiwen?" The old man asked in a cold voice with an angry look on his face.

"I am!" Ye Xiwen said.

"You little beast, you dared to injure the seed disciples of our Shaoyang sub-school!" The black clothed old man said in a cold voice.

"Who are you calling little beast?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Damn you, you little bastard..." That Black clothed old man blurted out with his face flushed red with anger.

"Ha haha!" The disciples of the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school gave out an unbridled laughter. They had quickly understood that this black clothed old man was an elder of Shaoyang sub-school.

Even if he was an elder but he belonged to the side of their sworn enemy, which was not going to change at this point of time as the enmity between the two sides had extended for so many years.

The elder was certainly furious because Ye Xiwen had severely injured Huo

Cheng and there was no way for them to participate in the assessment. That was the reason why he had come to punish Ye Xiwen.

"You little beast, I will kill you." The black clothed old man angrily tossed his sleeves and suddenly the air around him completely distorted. A big hand instantly congealed in the air made up of the Xiantian Zhen Yuan and for a master of Xiantian sixth stage, this method of directly using the Xiantian Zhen Yuan was very useful.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen took out the long blade from the scabbard on his back and released a bright Bladelight which instantly filled the sky. At the moment, the appearance of Ye Xiwen was shining like a god of war, with a solemn look on his face and his black hair swinging violently in the wind.

The Swordlight completely transformed into a sharp blade made up of condensed Xiantian Zhen Qi which immediately rushed towards that big hand and chopped down.

"ZiziZizi!"

The tip of the blade chopped down on the big hand, issuing a loud ZiziZizi sound, followed by evolving the live picture of the creative concept of 'Missing moon beheader'.

As the creative concept of 'Missing moon beheader' evolved out, it temporarily blocked the big hand by continuously regrouping the Xiantian Zhen Qi and chopping down again and again on the big hand.

"Creative concept, how is this possible, he has actually evolved out a creative

concept!" The black clothed old man looked unbelievably at Ye Xiwen because he could not believe that Ye Xiwen had already evolved out a creative concept, which was difficult to obtain, even for the inner disciples of the Main Sect.

But even so, if he was not such an evildoer then how could he have easily beaten the geniuses of his sub-school.

Having thought of this, his eyes flashed with a killing intent. Such an evildoer genius, it was necessary to strangle him before he became hostile towards his sub-school, and if allowed to grow up, it would certainly not be a good thing for Shaoyang sub-school.

Even if this time, he might put his Shaoyang sub-school in the danger of getting punished, he must strangle the danger in the cradle.

In the sky, a descending moon intensely collided with the big hand which caused terrifying air explosions sending layer by layer ripples of air-waves in all directions.

The pressure was increasing on Ye Xiwen's body while his blade had fiercely collided with the big hand but even after displaying the full essence of the creative concept of his blade technique, he had still been unable to block the incoming attack. Ye Xiwen had been forced down by the virtue of superior strength of the old man.

Ye Xiwen was soon pressed down and his bones started to make crackling sound. His skeleton was facing an intense friction, although his body was insanely tough, just as strong as the steel, but when put under such a kind of terrifying coercion, it seemed as if his body would explode any time.

"Old man, what are you doing!" Ye Xiwen gritted his teeth and shouted in a voice filled with anger. This old guy was definitely not holding back and it seemed as if he was going to kill Ye Xiwen right there right then.

That black clothed simply ignored Ye Xiwen and his big hand pressed down while fully destroying the live picture of creative concept.

"Old man, in the future, I will certainly return the favour for today." Ye Xiwen gritted his teeth and said with a lot of sweat crazily dripping down his face.

Ten years, in just ten years, he would be able to easily crush this old guy, but right now, his strength was not enough!

This was the first time that Ye Xiwen had thoroughly felt so helpless, craving for strength. He just needed enough strength so that a day like this would never come again where he would feel so helpless.

Chapter 89: Mighty Lin Zhantian

"Old man, in the future, I will certainly return the favour for today!" Ye Xiwen gritted his teeth and said with a lot of sweat crazily dipping down his face.

"You do not have a future!" The old man shouted with a hideous look on his face.

"Stop!" A loud shout came, followed by a big hand that came straight down from the sky and caught that old man's big hand and directly exploded it.

"What were you trying to do?" A thundering voice resounded in the sky and a figure came down flying. This was none other than Qingfeng Mountain sub-school's former ancestor, Lin Zhantian.

The black clothed old man looked coldly at Lin Zhantian.

"This little beast has severely injured the seed disciples of our Shaoyang sub-school and there's no way for our school to participate in the assessment, this hatred is totally irreconcilable." That old man said and gritted his teeth.

"Bullshit!" Ye Xiwen gasped for breath then said, "It was them who first came to bully the disciples of our sub-school and were forcefully trying to occupy our courtyard. They even injured my brother and were going to cripple him. They went too far and I was just returning the favour, but I was merciful and did not waste their martial arts. "

"Little bastard, you ..." The black clothed old man cursed but it was not that

he did not know the ins and outs of whole matter. He was just trying to take advantage of the fact that Lin Zhantian had not come back yet and this was the best opportunity to take revenge on Ye Xiwen, and settle things once and for all. But things didn't go as he had planned after the intervention of Lin Zhantian.

"Get out of here!" Lin Zhantian thundered loudly and waved his big sleeves. Almost instantly, a terrifying force arrived in front of the black clothed old man.

"Poof!" The black clothed old man spurted out a mouthful of blood and his skinny body was sent flying upside down. Only one hit had seriously injured him and he was stunned, staring at the Lin Zhantian because he never thought that Lin Zhantian could actually be so strong.

"Zhen dao ..." Black clothed old man muttered while glaring at Lin Zhantian with his fierce eyes, he said: "Lin Zhantian, you'll regret it."

"Get lost! No one dares to touch my disciples." Lin Zhantian said in a strong voice. He had clearly demonstrated the strength of the Zhen dao. The disciples of the Zhen dao realm were called 'true disciples'. Compared to them, the core disciples could only be considered mid-level personnel, but true disciples were considered at the top.

In a major sect like Yi Yuan School Main Sect, only few hundred true disciples were present but the added count of core disciples and inner disciples together was almost one hundred thousand. The gap between the positions of these two parties could be seen just from the numbers.

The black clothed old man looked bitterly at Lin Zhantian, no doubt, if they were not in the premises of the Main Sect, he would have been directly beheaded by Lin Zhantian.

The competition among the sub-schools was allowed as long as there were no direct fights between the factions. From the perspective of the Main Sect, as long as the whole martial arts community was flourishing inside the school, competition was permitted.

The black clothed old man looked towards the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and bitterly left.

"Let's go inside." Lin Zhantian said.

After the return of Lin Zhantian, it seemed as if the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school had suddenly gained back its backbone and the disciples followed him inside happy expressions on their faces.

After hearing about all the events that had occurred during his absence, Lin Zhantian smiled and looked at Ye Xiwen then said: "Good, well done, you are the power and prestige of our Qingfeng Mountain sub-school."

Lin Zhantian was also surprised in his heart because this was quite unexpected, although he had always been very optimistic about Ye Xiwen, but did not expect that he would actually be able to become so strong that not even the seed disciples would be his match. Those seed disciples were considered elite among the elites and were generally very powerful, but had been surprisingly defeated by Ye Xiwen. Lin Zhantian was overjoyed with this turn of events.

"In my absence, all of you have done very well." Lin Zhantian said.

"Thanks ancestor for your praise!" Everyone said in unison.

"Now, I will tell you about the reason behind the sudden departure of all the elders, although, this is a major affair, but I think it is necessary for all of you to know about it." Lin Zhantian said.

The looks of all the disciples suddenly became serious because they knew that a matter which was major for Lin Zhantian could never be trivial.

"This thing is slightly strange. For the triennial assessment examination, all the sub-schools send their respective elite disciples, but this time, actually disciples of more than thirty sub-schools were attacked, out of which, disciples from six sub-schools were completely annihilated and not even their skeletons could be found." Lin Zhantian said with a solemn look on his face.

Everyone present there held their breaths, though these sub-schools were just Yi Yuan School's sub-schools and relative to the Main Sect, their strength was not much, but compared to other sects, it was still very large. But these were the elite disciples of various sub-schools, not to mention, they were also being accompanied by a few elders, and these elders were super experts of Xiantian fifth stage or more. How could they dare to touch such a team?

But to be able to completely annihilate such a team of experts, this was not possible for ordinary forces!

"In the past, there have been cases when disciples were attacked, but they were all isolated phenomenon or vendetta, but this time, it is not unusual that out of a total of over one hundred sub-schools, more than thirty sub-schools have been attacked." Lin Zhantian said, "This thing has caused the Sect to have a high degree of attention to this matter because there may be large hostile

forces after our disciples. The sect has sent many experts to investigate about this matter."

"The reason of sharing this thing with you is because, soon, you will enter the Main Sect, after that, you need to be very careful." Lin Zhantian said.

Participating in the assessment was especially important for sub-schools because it would get easier for their disciples to be directly promoted to become the inner disciples or core disciples in the Main Sect.

Naturally, those who performed outstandingly in the assessment would get more popular and would be able to get more resources for their respective sub-schools. This was the reason why the elder of Shaoyang sub-school was so frantic.

"Yes!" Everyone said in unison.

Chapter 90: Assessment begins

Lin Zhantian, undoubtedly, had cast a shadow of an unknown enemy in the hearts of the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, but they were not too worried about it. After all, they were too keen to enter the Main Sect.

Everyone's thoughts were fully focused on the assessment examination which was going to take place a few days later, although it was not supposed to be difficult and basically everyone could pass, but this assessment was directly related to their future treatments and positions in the Sect. Those who performed outstandingly could earn a lot of rewards.

Ye Xiwen was only a little worried in his heart about the future, after all, there were some powerful hostile forces lurking out there, so all of them needed to be careful in future.

But he didn't think about this matter for too long because it was a thing in the future, and right now, the most important matter was to perform well in the assessment!

Time passed day by day and three days had quickly passed. It was time to finally participate in the assessment examination.

That morning, all the Qingfeng Mountain's disciples got up early and assembled in the courtyard entrance. Lin Zhantian looked at the crowd and said: "Today we're going to the Full moon peak."

Full moon peak was one of the ten main peaks of Yi Yuan School and was

home to the leaders of the vein disciples who were the direct descendants of Yi Yuan School's inheritance and held the direct command over the doctrines of the School. For ages, these leaders would generally come from the Full moon peak.

Everyone was excited because they all wanted to be able to join the Full moon peak as the disciples of Full moon peak were considered as the most noble and honourable.

But whether they would be able to enter the Full moon peak depended on their performance during the assessment examination.

"This assessment will be conducted on the Full moon peak." Lin Zhantian said, "The ancient masters of the Yi Yuan School came forth in large numbers to create many small worlds. This time, we are going to a small world located on the Full moon peak, called Huanmo territory. This small world was created when an ancestor from previous generations of Yi Yuan School used his extraordinary magical powers to open the many spaces from the devil world and captured a lot of Huanmo and again used his magical powers to open up this small world."

Huanmo was a low-level devil, and was good at using magic to confuse the people, but even if it was at the lowest level among the devils, but also very tough. Ye Xiwen had read about them in some records, but in those records, devil world was treated just as a kind of myth and looked like an ancient mythology. But here, he came to know that devils were real!

"Although it's only a small world, but it is hundred times larger than our Qingfeng Mountain sub-school's Blood Yuan Territory." Lin Zhantian said, "Here, the danger is also higher, but this small world's most important characteristic is its transformation between real and imaginary world. Even if someone dies

inside this world, he wouldn't actually die and will be sent out immediately, but the things you all will see inside are deemed to be true. Other than this feature of no one dying inside this world, the rest is similar to other small worlds"

The disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school were in uproar, because if that was the case then they really did not need to worry. They could just go all out, but at the same time, the competition would become more intense because everyone would have no scruples as they knew that they wouldn't die no matter what.

"This is a protective measure to protect the newly arrived disciples." Lin Zhantian said, "But you shouldn't think that you will not die. Those Huanmo are not humans and they are very good at mind control magic. Some people got their minds controlled by Huanmo and those creatures attached themselves onto the body of these people and they have since become their puppets."

All the disciples trembled in fear because if that was the case then it was really too scary. People could become zombies after being controlled by those Huanmo, and after that, even if they survived, it would be worse than death.

"In the past, such a thing has happened when some of the disciples were being controlled and no one knew about it and it had nearly caused a calamity. I am telling all of this to remind you to always pay attention to your surroundings and be careful at all times." Lin Zhantian said.

"The assessment requirements are very simple. So long as each of you kills one Huanmo, you can pass!" Lin Zhantian said, "This assessment will be observed by many high-level personnel of the Sect, so if you give a splendid performance then you may get directly chosen by them in their veins, therefore, do your best and perform well."

"We promise!" The disciples said in unison.

Although even the weakest Huanmo was at the Houtian ninth stage but these disciples were all at the Houtian ninth stage or above and could easily handle a low-level devil like Huanmo.

Huanmo were more formidable in the spiritual influence and mind control, especially those with weak minds were most vulnerable, but these were the elite disciples with strong minds, otherwise how could they have gained a high-level cultivation at such a young age.

So as long as they were careful, it would not be too difficult to deal with Huanmo!

So, all the disciples were confident because anyway they won't die and could display their full strengths.

Unless they had an extreme bad luck, there won't be any other problems!

Lin Zhantian called the several demon birds and everyone jumped up. In total, there were twenty or so individuals participating from the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school.

"You won't die during this assessment, but I hope that you will still be very cautious. This assessment is not too difficult, but the emphasis doesn't lie on just passing the examination, but in getting better results. If you fail abruptly then it is equivalent to missing a golden opportunity, understood?" Lin Zhantian did not forget to teach them even from over the demon bird.

"Yes!" The disciples nodded and said.

"Even after entering the Main Sect, you will still always be the vein disciples of my Qingfeng Mountain sub-school. The seal of Qingfeng Mountain has been long branded on your persona so I hope you will have heartfelt solidarity and you will also show your support in the future!" Lin Zhantian.

From among these disciples, those who would become famous would also become a huge support for the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, in the future!

"Yes!" The disciples said in unison.

While everyone was excited and gossiping about the assessment, the demon birds had already flown over several mountains to enter into the outer boundaries of Yi Yuan School. The inside of the Yi Yuan School was very lively and bustling with people and there was actually a city located in the hillside of the mountain peaks, showing the liveliness of Yi Yuan School's Main Sect.

--

Chapter 91: The Gathering Of Geniuses

Within the premises of Yi Yuan School Main Sect, one could see demon birds flying everywhere, carrying the disciples. The crowd of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school responded with curiosity in their eyes, looking excitingly at this scene.

But soon, the demon birds flew towards the foot of the Full moon mountain peak. Only the elders and true disciples were allowed to fly over the Full moon peak and others could only go up from the foot of the mountain.

Lin Zhantian did not go with them, but directly jumped off from his demon bird and vanished in front of everyone.

Everyone went towards the plaza of Full moon peak where disciples from over a hundred sub-schools were arriving one after another.

Over a hundred sub-schools, even if each sub-school had only a few dozens of people, but after adding them up, the total number would go up to thousands of people. The good thing was that the plaza was very wide, and at the moment, it was filled with many shadows. These were the masters of the Houtian ninth stage, who were once the core disciples of their respective sub-schools.

This gathering was truly magnificent and spectacular, far more than the gathering of competitions held at various sub-schools.

And, of course, compared to the geniuses present in the gathering for the competitions, the quality of talent here was undoubtedly much higher.

Each of these sub-schools had elite disciples and all of them had dignified appearance, especially the Xiantian level disciples. All of them were upright and very conceited. After all, they had already entered the Xiantian realm before joining the Main Sect. To be able to become a Xiantian master was an incredible achievement for the sub-school disciples and they were considered elite among the elites.

Ye Ruxue was the latest addition to the group of Xiantian masters of the Qingfeng Mountain sub-schools. Including her, now there were a total of four Xiantian masters, which was an unforeseen achievement in the history of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school. Although there were a lot of strong opponents with many strong sub-schools, but some sub-schools were quite miserable with only a single Xiantian master.

With over a hundred sub-schools arrived for the assessment, the strength of each sub-schools was not the same. The strength of some was almost comparable to the three major sub-schools!

"It's truly spectacular!" Wu Hao sighed with emotion and said.

Now these disciples had truly realized that their own road to practice, in the Main Sect, was finally going to begin and that there were several stronger people in the world.

This scenery was going to encourage their unceasing progress!

At this time, Ye Xiwen saw the people of three major sub-schools standing in front. Standing on the left were the people of Bingdao sub-school, led by a man with an extraordinary temperament. Ye Xiwen did not know but this guy was

the well-known, ShangguanXuanyi, one of the strongest three disciples of this year, with an unfathomable strength.

Next to the group of Bingdao sub-school, was also a large group of people with each one of their disciples in the Xiantian realm. The group belonged to one of the three major sub-schools, [Shen Huoshan sub-school](#). It was located in the southern part of the State, next to a volcano, and its disciples practiced fire attribute power techniques, making them a stark contrast with the disciples of Bingdao sub-school.

'Shen Huoshan sub-school' can also be called 'Divine Volcano sub-school'

These two sub-schools had always been consistent rivals thanks to their ranks as one of the major sub-schools and also due to the opposing nature of their power techniques. In short, these two sub-schools were inherently hostile towards each other and held mutual hatred.

In front of the group of Divine volcano sub-school, there was a man, standing proudly with an appearance of approximately twenty-five-year-old. He was an abnormally burly man and Ye Xiwen found out that this man was named Yan Chiling. Similar to ShangguanXuanyi, he also had an unfathomable strength.

On the other side of the group of Divine Volcano sub-school, the group of third major sub-school was standing. This group belonged to the [Yunu sub-school](#). As the name suggested, all the disciples in this major sub-school were females. The group consisted of many beautiful young female students and all of them looked very attractive and they had also grabbed the attraction of most of the male disciples.

'Yunu sub-school' can also be called 'Jade Lady sub-school'

Their leader looked roughly 18 or 19 years-old, was dressed in yellow clothes

flapping in the wind, had long hair and a delicate jade-like skin. Two strands of hair were gently flowing by the wind over her cheeks which were complementing her seductive appearance even more.

This was the genius female disciple of Jade Lady sub-school and was named ZhangsunYuyin. It was said that few years ago, she had easily stepped into the Xiantian realm and no one knew what her cultivation level was now.

ZhangsunYuyin, Yan Chiling and ShangguanXuanyi were said to be the three strongest disciples of this year and each of them had unfathomable strength.

Although, other disciples would have to wait as they did not know which vein they might join but that was not the case for the disciples of Jade Lady sub-school, because it was already fixed for them. Jade Lady Sub-school was a subsidiary of Yi Yuan School's Jade Lady Mountain peak, so all the disciples were going to join the Jade Lady Mountain peak in the future.

And the reason was that, Jade Lady Mountain peak only accepted female disciples, while Jade Lady sub-school had been established by a previous senior of Jade Lady Mountain peak, so it was only obvious for the disciples of the Jade Lady sub-school to join Jade Lady Mountain peak.

So relatively speaking, they didn't need to participate in this assessment.

In addition to these three sub-schools, there were some other first class sub-schools having more than ten disciples, who had already entered the Xiantian realm. And then, there were middle level sub-schools like Qingfeng Mountain sub-school. Lastly, there were sub-schools with only one or two sub-Xiantian masters.

In this world, where strength was the supreme law and truth, only strong could command respect.

"ZhangsunYuyin is just like an angel. She is the not only beautiful but is also this year's strongest disciple of Jade Lady sub-school. I heard that it has already been decided that she is going be the leader of the disciples at Jade Lady Mountain peak and will also become the senior of the mountain peak someday!"

"No wonder, it's really extraordinary how Jade Lady sub-school accepts only female disciples and turns them into such strong masters!"

"ShangguanXuanyi, Yan Chiling and ZhangsunYuyin are this year's strongest among all of us and no one even knows what their true strengths are!"

"I have heard from some people that the three of them are already at the peak of Xiantian third stage, or may even have reached the Xiantian fourth stage!"

When the disciples standing in the surrounding heard this, they could help but hold their breaths. Peak of Xiantian third stage or Xiantian fourth stage? To them, masters of such strengths were simply god-like existences.

Chapter 92: See You Later Hua Menghan

Perhaps this level of strength was not too conspicuous in the Main Sect, but for many sub-schools, it was already very scary.

All these disciples were undoubtedly very talented and after entering the Main Sect, they would start to cultivate vigorously. In the future, they would most likely enter the Zhen dao realm and become true disciples.

Peak of Xiantian third stage? Ye Xiwen turned again to look at the three strongest disciples and noticed that they were probably only a step away from reaching the Xiantian fourth stage and right now, he was not a match for any of them.

But Ye Xiwen was not worried about these three geniuses because he was confident that he would eventually be able to catch up with them.

"Junior sister apprentice, take a look, these are this year's disciples!" Ye Xiwen's eyes were closed when suddenly a loud voice reached his ears.

Accompanied with the sound of flapping wings, two demon birds flew down from the sky. On top of a large eagle, stood a man with an appearance of about twenty-years-old, clad in traditional Chinese clothes, dancing in the wind and there was a smile on his face.

The other bird was snow-white crane carrying a black-clothed beautiful woman who had a pair of black curved eyebrows and pure-white skin. Looking at her, it seemed as if a celestial beauty had just descended into the mortal

world.

Everyone's eyes were attracted to both of them, even Ye Xiwen was no exception, but his eyes were not on the man but on the woman atop the crane.

Hua Menghan!

Ye Xiwen was determined that this was definitely the girl he had rescued in the cave. Compared to the slightly awkward girl he had seen last time, this time when he saw Hua Menghan, she was really like a fairy having an unparalleled grace and elegance. Her appearance was truly pleasing to the eyes.

Hua Menghan seemed to have noticed Ye Xiwen's gaze and turned to look at him.

After seeing Ye Xiwen, Hua Menghan was somewhat surprised as she did not expect to meet him so soon. Moreover, his current strength had really surprised her because when the last time she had met him, he was only a Houtian realm master, although while rescuing her, he had beheaded Luo Tian, but at that time, she had seriously injured Luo Tian. But now, Ye Xiwen had not just broken through to the Xiantian realm and was already at the peak of Xiantian first stage.

Hua Menghan slowly descended from her crane, and step by step, walked towards Ye Xiwen while simply ignoring the Chinese-robed youth, who was constantly trying to talk to her.

"You came." Hua Menghan said.

"En!" Ye Xiwen nodded.

"I still haven't thanked you for the last time." Hua Menghan said as she was in a hurry last time and had left without thanking him personally which could be considered a very rude behaviour.

"It doesn't matter, that was as easy as lifting a hand." Ye Xiwen shook his head and said as he had benefited a lot from that incident and couldn't ask for more.

"Junior sister apprentice." At this time, the Chinese-robed youth also came over, "Who are you?"

The Chinese-robed youth frowned and shouted in a low tone. He had instinctively felt some threat from Ye Xiwen.

Seeing the youth questioning Ye Xiwen, Hua Menghan wrinkled her black eyebrow. But right then, Ye Xiwen said: "Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, Ye Xiwen!"

Ye Xiwen could see arrogance and a look of disdain in the eyes of that Chinese-robed youth. The Main Sect disciples always looked down on the disciples from sub-schools as there was a huge difference between their strengths.

But that Chinese-robed youth forced a smile on his face and said: "Hello junior disciple, I'm Hu Yanghang, a core disciple."

When Ye Xiwen heard that Hu Yanghang was a core disciple, adding to his

arrogant tone, the meaning was clear that he was obviously pursuing Hua Menghan and was one of her suitors. And this was a method of warning him to stay away.

Just like Hua Menghan, Ye Xiwen also neglected Hu Yanghang. He took out a phoenix shaped jade pendant then put it before Hua Menghan and said: "I give this Jade rare treasure back to you."

There was a shocked look in Hu Yanghang's eyes and his gaze was continuously swinging between Hua Menghan and Ye Xiwen. How could he not know that this jade pendant was very precious to Hua Menghan and she would never allow others to even take a look at it? And now, it actually appeared in the hands of Ye Xiwen. Exactly what had happened between the two of them that Hua Menghan had actually given her precious jade pendant to someone else?

Thinking of all sorts of possibilities, suddenly, Hu Yanghang looked at Ye Xiwen with a killing look flashing in his eyes.

"Since you already have it, just keep it." Hua Menghan lightly said, "In comparison to what you did for me, this jade pendant is simply not enough."

When many disciples standing around in the crowd of heard Hua Menghan, they could secretly make a guess that Ye Xiwen must have handled some major matter that had actually led to his friendship with this fairy.

Ye Xiwen did not want to explain anything to anyone as this secret belonged to the two of them and he wanted to keep this thing a secret between just the two of them!

"Assessment is about to start, I won't take your time anymore."

After saying a few words to Ye Xiwen, she didn't stay there for too long and flew into the sky on her crane and soon disappeared from the eyes of everyone.

When Hu Yanghang saw Hua Menghan leaving, he was also not in a mood to stay there. He first gave gloomy glances to Ye Xiwen then mounted his eagle and left.

After the two of them left, many disciples of various sub-schools started to give curious looks to Ye Xiwen because they didn't know how he had come to know a disciple from Full moon peak.

Even ShangguanXuanyi, Yan Chiling and ZhangsunYuyin had turned back and were looking curiously at Ye Xiwen.

Although they did not have to be specific, but anyone could make a guess that those two were definitely the disciples of Full moon peak because except the true disciples and elder-class people, as well as some characters with special permissions, only the disciples of this peak were allowed to fly over the Full moon peak.

The people of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school were especially very curious. They couldn't understand how Hua Menghan was on such friendly terms with Ye Xiwen and it seemed that she owed him a great debt as well, otherwise, why would she be willing to give her personal jade pendant to him.

Although they did not know the specific effects of that jade pendant, but with just one look, anyone could see that the jade pendant was really extraordinary.

Faced with so many curious gazes, Ye Xiwen directly closed his eyes.

Ye Xiwen had killed Luo Tian and people of his clan so he didn't want to get in trouble by getting a new formidable enemy.

Ye Xiwen also did not want to develop a habit of 'stirring up trouble wherever he goes'!

The crowd did not continue to look at Ye Xiwen because assessment examination had finally started.

Chapter 93: Huanmo's Surprise Attack

The assessment examination had finally begun and this was going to be a turning point in their lives.

Ye Xiwen also did not have many thoughts about Hua Menghan, because at the moment, one could say that he was still very far away from her.

A purple-clothed old man flew from a distant place and arrived in front of the disciples. He was an elder of Full moon peak and without any idle talk, he just looked at the crowd then said: "This entry assessment examination, begins!"

The purple-clothed elder conveniently waved his hand and suddenly, the space began to violently fluctuate. A mysterious streak of light appeared out of nowhere and it seemed that the whole space had been ripped open and a gate formed which slowly opened with a loud rumble.

Suddenly a large amount of Lingqi, mixed with disgusting gas, spewed out from the gate.

Fortunately, the Houtian realm disciples had not yet opened up the world bridge and so they couldn't feel the sudden discharge of Lingqi from the gate.

However, those Xiantian realm disciples suddenly felt the presence of this disgusting gas and frowned with a clear displeasure on their faces. However, it was not surprising for everyone because they had already been informed by their elders that there were large number of Huanmo devils present in the Huanmo territory, so of course, there would be a large amount of magic

present in the atmosphere.

In fact, so far, it was found that only devil race could biologically adapt to moqi. Even the most violent and powerful demon beasts couldn't withstand the direct instill of [moqi](#).

'moqi' can mean 'devil qi' or 'magical qi'

However, Ye Xiwen's eyes had brightened when he discovered that the 'Special Space' in his mind was able to absorb the moqi. He already knew that he could absorb the Lingqi present in the atmosphere in the mysterious space, but had never done it before because the absorption effectiveness of Lingqi from the atmosphere was too slow. Even in the Lingqi enriched environment of Yi Yuan School, the absorption rate of Lingqi was very less compared to that of the Lingqi present in the Spirit stones, after all, formation of these spirit stones would take innumerable years of absorption of Lingqi, so it was natural that it would be easy to extract Lingqi from spirit stones.

Ye Xiwen thought, since he could absorb the moqi in the 'Special Space', then he might also be able to absorb [Yaoqi](#) or other energy forms of qi as well!

'Yaoqi' means 'evil qi'

But Ye Xiwen didn't have enough time to think of this matter as the sub-school teams had started entering the Huanmo territory one by one according to their ranks.

The team of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school also walked towards the entrance of Huanmo territory. The purple-clothed elder waved his hand and a huge bubble formed and they were wrapped inside it and the team quickly disappeared from the eyes of the crowd.

No one knew after how long, the team of Qingfeng mountain sub-school finally appeared in the Huanmo territory and everywhere, they could see a devastated scenery. The ground was withered and from time to time, magical fire was coming out of the fissures in the ground and the air containing the mixture of Lingqi and moqi was blowing on their faces. The environment here was quite harsh, and originally, this territory belonged to the devil race which was once destroyed and they had already left, not to mention those Huanmo devils were the remaining part of the lost devil civilization.

It was similar to situation where a modern man would leave the city to live in the forest for decades.

"Is this Huanmo territory? It is even more desolate than expected." One of the disciples sighed and said.

"Yes." Zhang Yang nodded, "It seems like the random transportation like the last time and without a map, we do not even know our location."

"There's no need to hurry. Once we find a Huanmo city, we will naturally get a map from there." Ye Feng said as in the Huanmo territory, Huanmo race should be considered the indigenous and it was not surprising if they had a map. Moreover, Huanmo belonged to the devil race but they certainly were intelligent creatures, therefore they also had small towns in the Huanmo territory, but these towns were simply just a prototype and couldn't be regarded as real towns.

Suddenly the air distorted and the surrounding scenery instantly changed and in a flash, numerous tall buildings and a bustling metropolis took shape in front of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt nostalgic about this scenery. For a long time, he had not seen such scenery which used to be so common for him. That very common scenery containing the reinforced concrete buildings of the city, but at this moment, seemed so friendly. This scene was buried deep inside his heart but he did not know when it would disappear.

Ye Xiwen suddenly sneered and punched forward containing the terrifying might of a tornado which swept clean the scene instantly.

At this time, the nostalgic scene disappeared and returned back into the scene of Huanmo territory. As he had expected, this was really the illusion magic, although he was well prepared before coming as Lin Zhantian had reminded everyone to be attentive in the Huanmo territory. Huanmo excelled at using illusion magic to confuse people, and once someone fell into the trap, he will be quickly defeated or even eaten.

Sure enough, when Ye Xiwen opened his eyes, he saw hundreds of Huanmo heading towards them. Their bodies were very small, only two feet tall, four arms and the size of their head was almost more than their whole body, two huge red eyes were flickering with ominous rays of light and their big bloody mouths were open and were rushing towards the team of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school. A Huanmo had already rushed to the front of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sneered and shot his palm producing a thunderstorm rumbling sound, pass like thunder and move like the wind, and his palm directly shot into the big mouth of the Huanmo.

"Boom!" The Houtian ninth stage Huanmo immediately exploded in a single blow.

Almost in a flash, half of the body of that Huanmo turned into moqi. The bodies of these Huanmo devils were mostly made up of energy, coupled with the unusually large brain which they specially used to send out illusion magic with ease.

In an instant, the moqi that passed through the body of Ye Xiwen was absorbed by the mysterious space and deepened his comprehension of various martial arts.

In fact, Ye Xiwen's martial arts practice never stopped in the 'Special Space', but when he fully immersed himself in practicing then the efficiency also increased.

And after absorbing the moqi from the dead Huanmo, he realized that the comprehension speed in the mysterious space was a little faster compared to when he absorbed the Lingqi from spirit stones.

But at this time, he didn't have much time to think. He instantly drew his long blade and chopped out a brilliant Bladeqi in the shape of several meters long Bladeqi which instantly arrived in front of several Huanmo and they were split in half.

At this time, Ye Feng, Zhang Yang and Ye Ruxue, the other three Xiantian masters, also shattered their illusions and rushed towards the attacking Huanmo. After a while, the other disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school also shattered their respective illusions and joined the fight.

Chapter 94: Masters Intercept

Ye Xiwen heaved a sigh of relief. He knew that Huanmo itself was not a strong creature but the problem was their raid. They would first release an illusion magic and people would unknowingly fall into the illusion. Although most of the experts had firm minds and wouldn't take long to break out of the illusion, but even if they took a couple of seconds to break out, these two seconds would often decide their fate. For ordinary people, two seconds held no value, but that was not the case for a warrior facing Huanmo raid.

Sure enough, Ye Xiwen had not expected but the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain disciples would so easily escape from Huanmo's illusion. Even if the numbers of Huanmo were five times more than their own, under the leadership of Ye Xiwen and the others, killing those Huanmo had become child's play for the team. Everyone easily killed one or more Huanmo and completed the assessment without any fundamental difficulty.

But, even after quickly slaughtering these Huanmo, they were not relaxed, because clearance was not their main goal. Clearing the assessment was easy, unless someone had a severe bad luck.

Passing with extraordinary scores was their actual goal.

Anyway, this test had a full month's time and everyone had plenty of time to hone their skills, but also kill more Huanmo for better performance.

Everyone knew that their actions inside the Huanmo territory were being observed by high-level school personnel, so they just needed to give a good performance to catch their attention.

"Now that we are inside the Huanmo territory, we may encounter danger at any time, and those Huanmo may appear anywhere so we have to be careful at all time." Ye Feng said.

"Yes!" The disciples said in unison. Before coming here, the goal for these disciples was to pass the assessment and then only they would think about getting good results, but since Ye Xiwen was with them, their morale had increased. In their hearts, Ye Xiwen had completely replaced Ye Feng, although Ye Xiwen was younger in age, but to them, he was just like their spiritual leader.

Ye Xiwen's strength was still not comparable to that of Shangguan Xuanyi, but his strength was still among the group of disciples with their strengths right below the three strongest disciples. And being led by such a strong master was very assuring for them as anyway they won't die in the Huanmo territory.

However, Ye Feng was keeping silent and was not talking much after coming to the Huanmo territory because he was little anxious as Huanmo were not their only opponents. Even excluding the three major sub-schools, there still were a lot of strong sub-schools with many Xiantian masters. These Xiantian masters from various sub-schools had come from all over the Great Yue State to enter the Yi Yuan School and possessed different kinds of martial arts and unknown killing techniques and skills. So far, they had not yet encountered another team, but sooner or later, they might encounter a very formidable opponent. Although they won't die in the Huanmo territory but they would still be thrown outside after dying.

Days passed, and shortly, the Qingfeng Mountain crowd had spent more than three days in the Huanmo territory. In three days, they faced Huanmo raid several times, but the crowd had already become experienced in fighting off the Huanmo and had at least beheaded fifty-six Huanmo, and with that, they had

extraordinarily completed the assessment.

Wu Hao and Qian Wanru were on the verge of having a breakthrough and it seemed that they might have it in the Huanmo territory. It was a good thing for them that they were going to enter the Xiantian realm before joining the Main Sect.

On this day, they approached a mountain and were thinking about exploring it when suddenly seven figures jumped out and intercepted them. They were, in every respect, releasing an extremely terrifying aura and were definitely very powerful Xiantian masters.

The complexion of the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school suddenly changed. Seven powerful Xiantian masters had actually come out of nowhere and intercepted them. One must know that even a moderate rank sub-school had less than seven Xiantian masters and Qingfeng Mountain sub-school had only four.

And each of these seven Xiantian masters had a strong Xiantian aura and the weakest of them was at least the master of Xiantian second stage which had totally startled them.

"Who are you people, why are you blocking our way?" Ye Xiwen came forward and asked. He had noticed three of these seven masters in the plaza. He was paying attention to the strong masters in the plaza and had made a mental note of the top players from various sub-schools. He knew that these people were one of the strongest Xiantian masters of this year.

But he had not seen the other four masters and it was possible that they didn't belong to any sub-schools and were definitely newcomers, after all, Yi

Yuan School was one of the four great sects and held a huge influence in the Great Yue Stat, so during the triennial examination, the aspiring disciples were not only from the respective sub-schools but from all parts of the state. Various powerful clans from all over the Great Yue State would also send their elite disciples to join the Main Sect and bring glory to their clans.

Although the number of disciples who had entered the Huanmo territory to participate in the assessment exam was very large, but Huanmo territory was very huge, much larger compared to Blood Yuan territory and therefore, they had not encountered other disciples for these many days, but as the days would pass, the number of encounters would continue to grow more and more.

These people were not very old and seemed around the age of twenty, but all of them had a dignified appearance and presumably were top masters in the younger generation of their clans.

"You are Ye Xiwen?" The Chinese-robed young man who was standing in the middle and seemed like the leader of these seven masters asked. All the sub-school disciples had heard about the recent exploits of Ye Xiwen because the rumors had made him quite famous among the disciples as the undefeated sub-school disciple.

The disciples from other schools or clans, who didn't belong to any sub-schools were generally very talented, after all, they were not stupid. If they tried to enter the Main Sect with poor strength, then they would only become handyman disciples. That is the reason why only strong masters of Xiantian realm would come to join the Yi Yuan School's Main Sect.

Ye Xiwen's heart sank when he heard that they had actually come for him. He looked towards the Chinese-robed man and replied: "It's me, what do you want?"

Chapter 95: Your Family Members Are Bugs

"It's me, what do you want?"

Ye Xiwen looked at the seven people and almost all of them looked dignified and seemed like the elite disciples from their respective clans or schools, but this time, they had actually come to join the Main Sect.

"Your journey ends here." The Chinese-robed young man coldly said, "You should know that you must never offend people you can't resist."

Among these seven people, not even one of them had a lower cultivation than Ye Xiwen. All of them had a terrifying presence, not to mention, they had come together for him so it was going to get rough.

The four of them standing on the sides were amazingly at the peak of Xiantian second stage with 40% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi. The three in the middle were at the Xiantian third stage with 50% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi.

Chinese-robed young man standing in the middle had an amazing aura and was staring coldly at Ye Xiwen as if he was looking at a bug.

On his left was a diminutive young youth with a sinister look on his face and his expression resembled that of a poisonous snake.

On his right was an extremely seductive woman dressed in purple Chinese dress exposing her nice figure, but there was a cold expression on her face.

Ye Xiwen noticed that this trio would prove to be very tough opponents for him and it would be very difficult to deal with any of them. He needed to be very careful while fighting them.

He could easily take on each of these seven masters in a one on one battle and Huanmo territory was best for battles like this, but right now, the situation was a little perilous for him because all seven of them had come together for his life and he didn't even know how he had offended them or exactly whom he had offended. In the end, he might not have enough energy left to fight all of them.

"How can there be so many strong Xiantian masters." Ye Feng's heart sunk down, because he was only at the peak of Xiantian first stage and except Ye Xiwen, no one else in the team was more powerful than him. Because of this, he could clearly feel the terrifying aura of these seven masters and knew that they were very strong.

"It's scary." Ye Ruxue muttered.

"Ye Xiwen, you will die today without even getting a chance to fight back. That senior said to teach you a lesson to make you understand your own status, so that you know whom you should get close to, and with whom you should not." The diminutive youth licked his lips and a killing intent flashed in his eyes.

Hu Yanghang, in Ye Xiwen's mind, that name immediately cropped up. That diminutive youth had already given him enough hints that it was easy to guess the enemy's identity.

This Hu Yanghang was too insidious and ruthless! Just to make him

understand to not get close to Hua Menghan, he had planned all this to teach him a lesson in Huanmo territory.

Ye Xiwen heart was filled with anger and hatred for that arrogant bastard who thought he was superior to others and couldn't mind his own damn business.

"Let me teach him a lesson." A blue-robed youth came forward and said.

"We are not your enemies but you still must intercept us, this is really going too far." Qian Wanru said with indignation.

"You all leave right now." Ye Xiwen suddenly said.

"How can we just go and leave you alone." Ye Ruxue said in a worried tone.

"These people are the top players and even if you stay, you won't be of much help." Ye Xiwen said like a true leader because he knew that sometimes, quantity could not make up for strength.

Except Ye Xiwen, the strongest among them was Ye Feng who was only at the peak of Xiantian first stage and most of other disciples were still the masters of the Houtian realm. If they stayed, it would be totally meaningless to fight a hopeless battle, so they might as well leave in advance.

"Hey, you are quite knowledgeable." The diminutive young people sneered and since their main goal was just Ye Xiwen, they didn't care about other weaklings.

Everyone thought the same, because that was the truth. Under the siege of so many strong Xiantian masters, their presence would only prove to be an obstacle for Ye Xiwen.

Qingfeng Mountain people quickly made their decisions and so did Ye Xiwen and most importantly, in the Huanmo territory, even if someone died inside, they would immediately be thrown outside, so it was not that Ye Xiwen was really in a life-threatening danger.

After thinking a lot and making their decisions, soon, the Qingfeng Mountain crowd left leaving only Ye Xiwen and the seven masters on the scene. Ye Xiwen was relieved, because now, he could display his full strength and go all out without caring about anything.

"Good, those bugs are gone, hey, it seems that you are quite famous among the disciples of your sub-school." The blue-robed youth sneered and said.

Bugs!

A killing intent flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes!

The blue-robed youth took a step and like a tornado, he rushed towards Ye Xiwen, with his fist forming a huge storm and a terrifying twisting Quanjian suddenly arrived in front of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sneered and shot his palm, Rushing thunder hand, Pass like thunder and move like the wind, and with a rumbling sound of thunder, his palm wrapped in lightning-like Zhen Qi instantly greeted the coming fist.

"Boom!" The collision produced a loud sound accompanied with layer by layer of shockwaves rushing in all directions, as if, the mighty waves were running on the surface of the sea. These waves became a huge twisting storm and swept off the scene.

The fights between Xiantian and Houtian realm masters would always be on entirely different levels because Xiantian masters could directly stimulate the Lingqi fluctuations in the atmosphere, making these fights highly destructive.

Ye Xiwen's terrifying palm attack had easily blocked off and wiped out the storm created by the Blue-robed youth's attack.

There was a surprised look on his face as he did not expect his attack to be effortlessly blocked off by Ye Xiwen.

"Bugs ..."

Ye Xiwen sneered: "Your family members are bugs!"

Ye Xiwen instantly rushed towards him, as if a celestial being was talking a stroll, and with a group of thundercloud like Zhen Qi covering his right hand, he shoved it towards the body of that blue-robed youth.

He didn't even have a chance to react.

The three powerful masters suddenly shouted: "Stop!"

"You dare!"

"Stop!"

Ye Xiwen didn't care about these people and instantly shot his palm.

"Boom!" The thunder-like Zhen Qi blasted into the chest that Blue-robed youth and instantly blasted him away. He was sent flying into the sky but suddenly his stature turned into a streamer and directly disappeared.

--

Chapter 96: Arduous Battle

"Boom!" The thunder-like Zhen Qi blasted into the chest that Blue-robed youth and instantly blasted him away. He was sent flying into the sky but suddenly his stature turned into a streamer and he immediately disappeared.

Although he died in Huanmo territory, but reality was different. He disappeared into a streamer and was thrown back into the outside world.

"How dare you!" The remaining six people were looking at Ye Xiwen with a look of disbelief on their faces. They just couldn't digest the fact that Ye Xiwen had actually killed their comrade in a blink of an eye.

They just never thought that things would turn out like this. They were overconfident and looking at their strengths, this assessment was going to be very easy for them. When they were given the task to ambush Ye Xiwen and teach him a lesson, they had considered this task a child's play, after all, he was just one guy and his strength was also below their own. They had imagined that he would be crushed to death in a single blow from that blue-robed youth but what just happened?

Ye Xiwen sneered and said: "One bug crushed and now it's your turn. Will you all come together, or one by one?"

Ye Xiwen took a deep breath, relaxed his whole body, concentrated, he must fight because he had no chance of retreat. His only option was to go all out, not to mention that he wouldn't die here, so this was a good opportunity to fight so many powerful masters and gain experience.

Since this was an examination and these rivals could be called his enemies so he could only continue to conquer his enemies one by one and then only, he would be able to become invincible!

Ye Xiwen even had a crazy idea to use the extraordinary strengths of these six men and force his inner state to its limits then he might be able to have a breakthrough, because, it was said that a breakthrough could be initiated during a life and death situation by forcing oneself to the extreme.

"You are courting death!"

"Arrogant!"

These masters were suddenly outraged as whether they belonged to sub-schools, or other outer forces coming from all over the state, but there was no doubt that all of them were top talents from their respective forces and had never been insulted like this, not to mention, they had come to crush him, but now, one of them had been crushed instead and he had dared to insult them as well. Ye Xiwen's provocation had hurt their pride and dignity and this unexpected humiliation had caused their anger to suddenly erupt.

"Kill him!"

All six of them shouted and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. Being the outstanding disciples in their forces, each of them possessed one or more secret Xiantian power techniques, practiced to the profound level.

At this time, various types of martial arts blasted towards Ye Xiwen. He finally pulled out a long blade from the scabbard on his back and waved it violently

which instantly shot a dazzling Bladelight towards the incoming rumbling attacks.

"Boom!" A heart shaking loud sound burst out sending shock-waves in all directions causing the smoke and dust to spread in surrounding area.

Ye Xiwen's body was fully wrapped in Xiantian Zhen Qi body and he leaped up towards the sky, and instead of retreating back, he used 'Celestial step' and in a flash, his figure rushed horizontally all the way towards the six masters with his long blade scattering a bright Bladelight.

"Ah!" A master didn't get a chance to evade the blade attack and was split in half and disappeared in the very next instant.

This was indeed a terrifying battle where the fight had begun only an instant ago and a master had already been beheaded.

The remaining five didn't have a shred of mercy and severely attacked Ye Xiwen. Even if he was using Celestial steps, he had been hit several times and many wounds appeared on his body.

"Ye Xiwen, you are strong, I admit that you are very strong but unfortunately you are facing so many of us and you no chance of winning. Just surrender because anyway no one really dies in this Huanmo territory." The Chinese-robed young man said. He was a prideful person but he had to admit that Ye Xiwen was ridiculously strong because even if they were ganging up on one individual but they were still having a hard time coping with him. There was clearly a look of disdain on their faces because two of their own had been effortlessly defeated by the guy they had initially looked down upon, but he was still giving them a hard time in this brutal fight, so they had to admit that Ye

Xiwen was truly formidable.

Ye Xiwen sneered but didn't answer. He was bathed in blood but the wounds couldn't make him to withdraw but only made him to have a clear understanding, that although no one would die in the Huanmo territory, but they would still get mentally and physically injured. In the world of martial arts, there was no retreat, giving up was never an option and the most important practice was to persevere or else all previous efforts would come to naught.

Ye Xiwen was not planning to give up just because he had sustained injuries. This time, he strengthened his determination with the thought that 'this was an illusion so he must persevere to break out of it'.

"Phew!" A subtle piercing sound echoed and out of the blue, it seemed as if a dagger had arrived to the front of Ye Xiwen, but it was actually that diminutive youth. He was extremely fast and had practiced a strange agility technique because his movements were similar to that of snakes, which could easily scare people.

But suddenly, the Chinese-robed youth appeared in front of Ye Xiwen and blasted his punch releasing a golden Quanjing. It seemed as if a golden light had illuminated the entire world, but the atmosphere had been distorted by the burst of this golden Quanjing.

A cold light flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes and the spirit stones started to burn producing an unimaginable amount of Lingqi which was directly injected into the 'Special Space'. A large influx of martial arts experience entered into his mind and it would be no exaggeration to say that he was trying his best to surpass his own limits.

When fighting against five strong Xiantian masters, most people would have already lost confidence by now, and talking about most people, there was simply no chance for them to grab the victory in a situation like this, but Ye Xiwen refused to give up on the slightest hope of victory.

These series of attacks were extremely dangerous. No need to say that Chinese-robed youth was the most terrifying opponent. The charming woman had a hand mirror and she was using it to constantly send out waves of intermittent divine streaks of light, and wherever the light would shine, the space would immediately distort. The might of her attack was abnormally terrifying.

This was the biggest crisis Ye Xiwen had ever come across!

A crazed look flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes. The long blade incessantly danced in his hand and instantly nine blade shadows appeared in the sky.

"Boom!"

The Quanjin of that Chinese-robed youth bombed fiercely on Ye Xiwen's body. He spat a mouthful of blood and his black hair flew upwards but his body was like an Iron wall that didn't budge at all, instead, he continued to swing his long blade, with all his focus centred on the diminutive youth.

"Boom!" Ye Xiwen's long blade chopped out towards the flying dagger-like diminutive youth, releasing the nine blade shadows which blocked off all of his escape routes.

Chapter 97: Breakthrough, Xiantian Second Stage

Regardless of where that diminutive youth was trying to flee, he was still unable to escape from the blade curtain of Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen had reached a high degree of proficiency in using the move 'New moon beheader' and the curtain of nine blades had instantly block all the movements of that diminutive youth. He had been completely surrounded by this curtain of blades and had been unable to utilize his agility skill.

"Puchi!" The diminutive youth just stood there as if he had already given up and let Ye Xiwen to behead him. It was not that he didn't want to do anything, but he couldn't. Regardless of where he wanted to escape, Ye Xiwen's blade would easily catch up to him.

At last, he was directly beheaded by Ye Xiwen and disappeared.

The remaining four masters were furious because in a short time, Ye Xiwen had unexpectedly beheaded three of their comrades, especially the diminutive youth, as he was one of the three strongest masters in their group and had been slaughtered so easily.

"You are courting death!" The charming woman shouted loudly and violently shook the hand mirror in her hand. The divine rays of light rumbled and went directly towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Intermittent terrifying explosions occurred when Ye Xiwen tried to block the divine light with his palm but as the divine light fell on his palm, it started to directly disintegrate his iron-like palm which was immediately covered in blood.

In his body, the mad revolution of Zhen Qi was going on. Breakthrough, he just needed to have a breakthrough because that was the only way out of this situation. If he didn't have a breakthrough, then facing the deadly attacks of these masters would only lead to his end.

Although he had beheaded the diminutive youth, but at the same time, he had also suffered the golden fist attack from the Chinese-robed youth and the injury he had sustained was getting more and more serious.

Ye Xiwen didn't run away and was betting everything on the breakthrough. He needed to have it during the battle because he had no other choice left and if he couldn't succeed in having a breakthrough soon then it would most likely be a dead end for him.

Ye Xiwen roared loudly while the Zhen Qi was rushing madly inside his body, layer upon layer, like waves of the sea. His black hair was dispersed and flying in the wind and his whole body was covered in severe wounds and blood. If looked from afar, he seemed like a reincarnation of a mad god of killing from ancient times, who had returned to wreak havoc on this world.

Ye Xiwen's eyes were somewhat vacant as he was unceasingly processing

innumerable information in his mind while the Zhen Qi was madly revolving inside his body.

He seemed like a puppet resisting the attacks of those four masters with only a small section of consciousness left to operate the body while his main consciousness was completely immersed in the martial god space, desperately trying to break through his inner state.

Also, he was able to do it because he was accustomed to this, but before, he would keep his main spirit on the outside and now, he was focusing his main spirit into the martial god space.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen was blasted away and sent flying again. The muscles on his chest darted off in all directions along with a lot of blood.

"Ha haha, he is still refusing to die!" The Chinese-robed youth laughed and said.

The remaining three masters were finally relieved, after all, it was too hard to deal with a formidable master like Ye Xiwen. Seven masters had ganged up on him but he had still been able to kill three of them in a short time. It clearly showed that none of them were his opponents in a one on one battle. Fortunately, they had pushed him to a dead end and could finally behead him.

Suddenly they discovered that the present Ye Xiwen had somewhat changed, and right then, a majestic aura shot up into the sky. The bright look had instantly restored in his eyes but his aura continued to rise and quickly rose to a pinnacle state.

However, his aura didn't actually stop to rise but, bit by bit, it continued to rise further towards a breakthrough.

"Stop him, hurry up and stop him, do not let him have a breakthrough!" The charming woman suddenly shouted in a sharp voice. She was also a Xiantian master. How could she not know what was happening? She immediately understood that Ye Xiwen was on the verge of a breakthrough and could have it any time.

He was already so hard to deal with and if allowed to have a breakthrough, then won't they all lose their lives at his hands?

However, it was already too late as his aura had finally broken through the barrier and he had finally reached the Xiantian second stage with a 60% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi in his body.

After breaking through to the Xiantian second stage, now, he could easily contend with masters at the rank of Shangguan Xuanyi, let alone these four masters.

Ye Xiwen looked calm and collected then coldly looked at the four masters. The Chinese-robed youth immediately rushed towards him aiming a golden tornado-like Quanjin right at him.

Ye Xiwen sneered and shot "Coiling dragon Palm". Suddenly a roaring gigantic Dragon rose from the abyss and soared high in the sky. This was the scene of "Coiling dragon Palm" and this was also the first time he had used this ancient technique in an actual combat.

A long big Dragon congealed from the palm of Ye Xiwen and roared loudly. It flew straight towards that golden tornado, opened its big powerful claws and directly grasped it. The golden tornado had been immediately neutralized by that Dragon and it went straight towards the Chinese-robed youth and maliciously collided with his body.

"Puff!" The Chinese-robed youth spout a mouthful of blood and his body flew upside down, halfway, he changed into streamer and vanished.

At this time, the charming woman's divine light had approached in front of Ye Xiwen and was about to attack his body, but suddenly, his long blade flashed and instantly chopped out a terrifying Bladeqi.

The divine light collided head on with the Bladeqi and was directly annihilated, but after that, the Bladeqi didn't stop and directly rushed towards the charming woman.

She never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually be so incredibly strong that he would completely annihilate her divine light attack but she didn't have any time to dodge and was directly split in half.

The remaining two masters couldn't believe their eyes and were looking incredibly at Ye Xiwen. They couldn't understand that the tables had been turned and the situation had suddenly become dangerous for them. A while ago, they had an upper hand, however in a short time, the situation had reversed and Ye Xiwen had got on the winning side after killing the Chinese-robed youth and the charming woman.

They just couldn't accept such a reversal of situation.

However, the three strongest masters had been killed by Ye Xiwen, so it was obvious that they did not have the means to escape his wrath. They tried to run away but were chased down and quickly beheaded by Ye Xiwen.

Soon, the seven masters reappeared in the Full moon peak with unsightly complexions. They never thought that even if so many masters would encircle together to kill one person, they would be killed instead. Earlier, they had also thought that it was such a pity that they wouldn't be able to actually kill Ye Xiwen in the Huanmo territory, a place where no one died, but right now, they were actually very happy that luckily, it was not the reality otherwise they would be dead right now. They had clearly seen the ruthless nature of Ye Xiwen and knew very well that even if it was the reality, Ye Xiwen definitely would not have shown any mercy instead he would have killed them even more ruthlessly.

Chapter 98: Proceeds To Join

After almost one month later in the Huanmo territory.

"Ha!" With a loud shout, Ye Xiwen's figure danced together with his long blade and directly split a Huanmo into two halves.

The demon beasts of Xiantian first stage were simply not a match for him and his blade would easily split them in half.

After beheading the Huanmo devils, half of their bodies would turn into moqi, and he would absorb this moqi into the mysterious space. Thanks to this, his understanding of various martial arts techniques had increased considerably.

One month ago, even killing a Huanmo of peak Xiantian third stage was very difficult for him, but now, it had become a child's play for him. Five days ago, he had fought with a Huanmo of Xiantian fourth stage and his fighting strength was so fierce that it had to escape with severe injuries.

Although the battle efficiency of Huanmo was somewhat low, but it was sufficient enough to let him assess his own strength. Now, his strength was easily equivalent to that of masters of peak Xiantian third stage with 60% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi and he could even contend with masters of Xiantian fourth stage with 70% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi.

During this month, Ye Xiwen was not in a hurry to meet up with the crowd of Qingfeng mountain sub-school and had fully concentrated on testing his new strength and honing his skills, and for that, these Huanmo devils had become

his test subjects.

In just a month's practice, his various martial arts had made considerable progress. The technique to show the most progress was "Restraining breath technique" and he had practiced it to the Dacheng realm. At present, he could change his own appearance and breath at will without getting recognized.

The Xiantian realm parts of "Celestial step" had also been practiced to the Xiaocheng realm. Now, his speed had increased considerably and his movements had become even more elegant than before.

The last move 'Full moon beheader' of the technique "Cold moon beheader" had also been practiced to the Xiaocheng realm.

The "Coiling Dragon Palm" first move, 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss' had been practiced to the 'Xiaocheng' realm and its might had increased by several times. Ye Xiwen could contend with the masters of Xiantian fourth stage by relying on the terrifying might of 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss', but using this move once consumed about 10% of his Zhen Qi, and though he possessed 60% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi, but using this move multiple times could put a lot of pressure on his body.

All these days, Ye Xiwen had spent most of his time and energy in deducing the second layer contents of "Tyrant body technique", and his hard work had paid off, because after spending a total of 1000 spirit stones, he had finally deduced the second layer and gained the first glimpse of the next layer and his strength had doubled once again. Now, his previous strength of 19 Dragons had directly increased to the strength of 39 Dragons, which was the combined result of 'Tyrant body technique' and reaching the peak of 60% transformed Xiantian Zhen Qi.

Fortunately, only 1000 spirit stones had been burned to deduce the second later of "Tyrant body technique" and he now had 2000 spirit stones left in his stock which was still enough to call him wealthy.

The main reason behind this was the moqi released by dead Huanmo. Ye Xiwen would absorb this moqi and this had satisfied the enormous need of energy needed to practice in 'Special Space' and this was how he didn't have to use many spirit stones.

This was also the reason why he was not in a hurry to meet up with the people of Qingfeng mountain sub-school but was wandering alone in the Huanmo boundary, fighting and killing Huanmo. He didn't want to expose to others that he could absorb moqi, as this matter was directly related to the 'Special Space'.

'Special Space' could be compared to a giant bulldozer. An expert needed to walk on a rough road with many obstacles to reach his goal and the job of this space was to flatten the road and make it easier for the expert to walk on it. So what if it looked like a dishonest method if one could become stronger by using it.

Ye Xiwen calculated the time and found out that it was almost time to exit the Huanmo territory. The one month time of assessment examination was going to end, and during this month, he couldn't calculate how many Huanmo he had killed. However, he didn't care about that because his biggest harvest this time was breaking through to the Xiantian second stage making it a worthwhile trip.

Now, it was time to go and join the group of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school. All these days, he was being very careful and stayed away from trouble.

After all, he had enemies in Huanmo territory. Forget about Bingdao sub-school, even that Hu Yanghang had sent seven powerful masters after him, although they had been completely slaughtered by him. Right now, it was obvious that after sending so many formidable masters, Hu Yanghang must be hoping that Ye Xiwen would be easily taken care of, but once he would receive the news that they had been defeated and thrown out of the Huanmo territory, he would definitely become very furious, after all, Ye Xiwen had singlehandedly crushed a team of seven top players.

If he again encountered those seven masters, he wouldn't need to struggle against them for so long. He would easily kill them all without breaking a sweat.

Even after exiting, if they tried to come looking for trouble, he would certainly finish them off without thinking twice.

Ye Xiwen finally decided to go into the direction of Qingfeng mountain group he had just located.

Although Huanmo boundary was very big, but it was still small compared to the Zhen Wu Jie world, and passing around messages was not difficult especially for martial artists.

- - -

In a remote valley, the groups of Qingfeng mountain sub-school and Jade Lady sub-school were unexpectedly present together and this combined group was being led by both Ye Feng and Zhangsun Yuyin.

But, there was a group of people standing on their opposite side and confronting them. It was none other than the group of Bingdao sub-school, led by Shangguan Xuanyi.

Beside him stood two youths, one dressed in purple robe and had an imposing appearance, and another was clad in a yellow robe and had strangely prominent eyebrow bones.

Unexpectedly, the strength of these two was almost comparable to that of Shangguan Xuanyi.

One could also see that the group of Divine Volcano sub-school and the disciples of many other sub-schools watching from afar.

"Junior sister apprentice Zhangsun Yuyin, surrender the magical sound flute." Shangguan Xuanyi came forward and said in an overbearing tone.

"I and Brother Ye had to go through a lot of trouble to obtain this magical sound flute and you want me to surrender it?" Zhangsun Yuyin said in a cold voice.

"Let's stop this nonsense and snatch it directly from them." That youth with prominent eyebrow bones said.

Chapter 99: Desperate Struggle

There was an ice-cold expression on the face of that yellow-robed youth with prominent eyebrow bones.

"Since Sister Zhangsun is not willing to give up on that treasure then do not blame me for being stingy, begin!" Shangguan Xuanyi said in a determined voice.

The people of Bingdao sub-school as well as some other influential people behind him suddenly rushed towards the groups of Jade lady sub-school and Qingfeng Mountain sub-school.

Among these disciples, there were many experts of Xiantian realm and although the disciples of the Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and Jade Lady sub-school tried to resist, but the opposite party had many people and they possessed high-strength. Bingdao sub-school was a major sub-school like Jade Lady sub-school but it possessed greater strength in comparison, not to mention, the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school were a lot weaker in comparison to the disciples of these major sub-schools, with only 5 Xiantian masters including Qian Wanru and Wu Hao who had just broken through to the Xiantian realm.

Both sides clashed and a fierce battle started. Only after a moment, many disciples from Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and Jade Lady sub-school had been beheaded and turned into streamer and disappeared.

Zhangsun Yuyin and Ye Feng rushed forward to battle with Shangguan Xuanyi, the purple-robed youth and that eccentric looking yellow-robed youth.

If Ye Xiwen was here, he would be shocked to find out that in such a short time when he was away from the group of Qingfeng Mountain, Ye Feng had reached the peak of Xiantian third stage and was not a bit inferior to Shangguan Xuanyi and other top ranked masters.

Moreover, all of them were strong masters so it was hard to guess what would be the end result of this large scale battle.

Although Ye Feng and Zhangsun Yuyin were collaborating but the three strong masters of the opposite party were tough and it was too hard for just the two of them to take them.

Soon, the three masters had started to push Ye Feng and Zhangsun Yuyin in a disadvantageous situation. At this time, an anxious look appeared on the faces of the two and the reason was that they had come to realize that their combined fighting strength was inferior to that of the three masters and they would most likely be completely pressed down. They feared that soon, they would be defeated.

Shangguan Xuanyi also wanted to defeat Ye Feng and Zhangsun Yuyin in the shortest possible time, and also save power, because he knew that Yan Chiling was nearby and waiting while covetously eying them, and would most likely also enter the fray once they were exhausted.

They did not want Yan Chiling to take advantage of this conflict and the best solution to this problem was to beat Ye Feng and Zhangsun Yuyin as soon as possible in order to be well prepared when Yan Chiling would plan to make his move.

The trio had high aspirations for the magical sound flute.

The battle among these five masters was a spectacular one as all of them were skilled and possessed powerful techniques. Their battle was so fierce that it was sending shock waves throughout the battlefield, and even ground was shaking, which seemed as if their fight was inducing earthquakes.

Other disciples were also fighting fiercely but their battle strength was not at all comparable to that of the five masters, in fact, even the shock waves produced from the intense battle of these five masters was life threatening for many disciples, particularly the disciples of Houtian realm.

"Damn, these disciples of Bingdao sub-school are really shameless!" Qian Wanru clenched her teeth and said in an angry voice. She was actually fighting a Xiantian disciple and being a new Xiantian master, she was having a hard time dealing with him, "They actually joined forces with outsiders to bully us!"

When Qian Wanru said outsiders, she actually meant the disciples who had come from influential clans and didn't belong to any of the sub-schools. They had come to join Yi Yuan School's Main Sect directly from outside.

With respect to the disciples of Main Sect, the various sub-schools were regarded as branch schools and they would nurture strong disciples to finally send them to join the Main Sect, and so compared to the disciples coming from the outer influential forces, the disciples of various sub-schools were treated as seeds, waiting to finally sprout in the Main Sect.

But in general, over the years, during assessment examination, the disciples from the outer influential clans would form their own camp, different from the disciples of various sub-schools.

Moreover, although various sub-schools were rivals, but compared with these outsiders, they were comparatively more intimate.

That was the reason why Qian Wanru had said that Bingdao sub-school had joined forces with outsiders.

However, at this time, regrets and complaints were useless.

These disciples did not think that they would get a chance to be a part of an adventure, but in the end it turned into this, and after the news leaked out, it attracted countless people.

"Kill them all, these bastards have gone too far!" Wu Hao roared and after seeing that there were so many people on the opposite party, perhaps the disciples of these two sub-schools would have given up in the real world but it was a good thing that they were in the Huanmo territory and did not fear death. Therefore, they would go all out and fight to death but won't give up so easily.

"Right, let's kill these bastards who even joined forces with outsiders for their motives!" The other disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school roared in unison.

The female disciples of Jade Lady sub-school also roared at this time. Although they were charming and incomparably beautiful, but were still considered the outstanding disciples of their sub-school and even after arriving in the Main Sect, the disciples of other sub-schools had not dared to disrespect them.

Suddenly, the morale of the disciples of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and Jade Lady sub-school had increased because they had finally realized that the worst case scenario in this situation was death and even if they died, they would be thrown outside the Huanmo territory and resurrect there. Anyway, they had already cleared the assessment examination and their main motive was to enter into a good vein and for that, they needed to display their strengths and potential to the high-level personnel of Main Sect. So, even if a disciple displayed his talents in the beginning, but due to sudden strike of bad luck, he encountered an extremely powerful Huanmo and died, but there was still a chance for him to get selected by some high-level personnel.

It could be said that one month's time allotted for the assessment examination was almost over and the exam could also be considered finished, so even if they died now, it won't make much difference.

"Since you want to die, then I'll give you what you want." The eccentric yellow-robed youth said in a ferocious manner.

Obviously, if he decided to massacre the disciples of both Qingfeng Mountain sub-school and Jade Lady sub-school, then who could stop him?

The eccentric yellow-robed youth punched out towards Ye Feng. He was collaborating with the purple-robed youth to besiege Ye Feng. When facing the attacks from two strong masters, he immediately fell into a disadvantageous position.

Zhangsun Yuyin glanced towards the desperately fighting figure of Ye Feng then clenched her teeth and said: "If you want the magical sound flute then you will have to step from our corpses to take it!"

The yellow-robed youth laughed and said: "Then die!"

His terrifying Zhen Qi suddenly exploded and sent shock waves rippling through the air, which was quite terrifying.

Ye Feng resisted against him, but he left an opening, and yellow-robed eccentric youth seized this opportunity to throw a lightning fast kick towards him.

Then, suddenly, a terrifying Bladeqi descended from the sky and rushed towards the purple-robed youth.

Chapter 100: Beheaded In One Blade Strike

Then, suddenly, a terrifying Bladeqi descended from the sky and rushed towards the purple-robed youth.

That purple-robed youth panicked and hastily dodged and barely saved him body from getting chopped. He got furious and shouted: "Who was that!"

One could see a distant cyan figure appearing in the horizon carrying a long blade in his hand.

"Little brother!" Seeing that cyan figure, Ye Feng was overjoyed and immediately shouted.

Ye Xiwen slowly approached the battlefield.

With a long blade in his hand, Ye Xiwen lightly said: "It's too early to celebrate your victory."

All the people looked towards him.

"Just now, that Bladeqi was released from so far? It seems that during this month, this Ye Xiwen's strength has progressed by leaps and bounds." Standing at a distant place, Yan Chiling thought while looking at Ye Xiwen. Although he was standing far from the battlefield but he immediately discovered that it was Ye Xiwen.

Yan Chiling had just now witnessed the incredible might of Ye Xiwen's blade attack, and he couldn't help but be somewhat startled in his heart. He certainly was aware of Ye Xiwen's existence but didn't know much about him. Although he had gathered information about the top disciples of strong sub-schools, after all, they might become his possible rivals, but why would he bother knowing about the top disciples of so many weak sub-schools.

Earlier, Ye Xiwen had made a huge commotion which had caught Yan Chiling's attention only for a short time because he didn't consider Ye Xiwen as someone worth knowing about. Back then, Ye Xiwen's strength was almost comparable to that of ordinary Xiantian third stage masters. With this level of strength, it was impossible for him to be ranked among the top players who were generally at the peak of Xiantian third stage or above. Only by having this much strength, top players like Yan Chiling would pay attention to masters of other sub-schools.

Right now, he had no other choice but to pay attention to Ye Xiwen but still not to the point of fear. However, he had discovered that Ye Xiwen had recently made a breakthrough and his strength was no longer under the strength of peak Xiantian third stage.

Originally, Ye Feng's sudden rise to the peak Xiantian third stage had surprised him but he never thought that his younger brother, Ye Xiwen, would also have a breakthrough in such a short period of one month. He had started to doubt the reputation of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school as one of the weakest sub-schools, because this time, it had actually presented two top masters to the Main Sect and this number was unexpectedly more than the three major sub-schools.

He feared that the fame of Qingfeng Mountain sub-school was going to rise dramatically in the Main Sect!

"Who are you, how dare you sneak an attack on me!" The purple-robed youth shouted in an angry voice.

"Qingfeng Mountain sub-school, Ye Xiwen." Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

"You are courting death!" The purple-robed youth got even more furious and why would he not? He had been nearly chopped down to a violent death. He suddenly dashed towards Ye Xiwen and used his right leg to send a lightning fast kick, accompanied with a twisting wind storm, directly at him.

In a flash, Ye Xiwen waved his blade and chopped out a sharp and terrifying Bladeqi.

"Bang!"

Two terrifying attacks severely collided against each other and sent violent shock waves in the air producing a sharp piercing sound.

In an instant, their attacks had completely neutralized each other.

The purple-robed youth never thought that Ye Xiwen would actually be so strong.

"It is not good, how is he so strong?" The purple-robed youth pondered that now, with the unexpected appearance of Ye Xiwen, both sides had got three pairs of strong masters and this was a bad sign for their plan. Now that there were three pairs of masters, they won't be able to finish this fight in a short time as they planned, and Yan Chiling, who was currently watching from the distant place, would definitely take advantage of this.

The face of purple-robed youth sank and he shouted loudly: "Birth of the fierce winds!"

This was the secret kick-based Xiantian level power technique handed down in his family for generations. Relying on the might of this technique, his forefathers had brought fame to his family, which had gained a high reputation and influence in his hometown.

"Bang!"

He shoved his powerful kick into Ye Xiwen's body and was thrown back several steps from the explosion. Just as he was about to attack again, he was surprised to see that his attack had done no damage to Ye Xiwen, who just stood there like an iron wall.

Ye Xiwen sneered and said: "You are only at this level?"

The purple-robed youth's complexion suddenly changed and he muttered: "How is this possible?"

He clearly knew the explosive strength present in his kick and that was the reason why he had been thrown back several steps but he was totally bewildered to find out that even after facing his kick's explosive strength at a point blank range, Ye Xiwen simply didn't move at all!

How could he be so strong!

Ye Xiwen sneered, because just now, he had tried to test the strength of the purple-robed youth and had finally determined that it was nothing.

The purple-robed youth wanted to have an advantage of striking the first blow and without wasting time, his leg moved and swept strong winds towards Ye Xiwen.

Full moon beheader!

Ye Xiwen chopped out his blade. The might of his blade was truly exquisite and peerless and it released a terrifying Bladeqi which swept towards the strong winds. Although he had not yet practiced 'Full moon beheader' to the 'Dacheng realm' and had also not fully evolved its creative concept, but it still possessed the true might of a Xiantian level move. However, none of his blade moves were stronger than the move, Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss, but using it even once consumed a significant amount of Zhen Qi and he didn't want to use it unless it was necessary.

"Bang!"

The terrifying Bladeqi fiercely collided with the strong winds in the sky and wreaked havoc on the scene, and it seemed as if a tsunami had just swept past this area.

Everyone was giving dumbfounded looks at this scene when suddenly, in an instant, the terrifying Bladeqi completely scattered the fierce winds and went straight towards the purple-robed youth and chopped down.

The purple-robed youth turned into streamer and disappeared from the

Huanmo territory.

"Just one move!" Yan Chiling, spectating from a distant place, saw this with his own eyes and was totally bewildered. He never thought that a strong master like the purple-robed youth would actually be beheaded in just one strike from Ye Xiwen's blade.

Ye Xiwen had fully displayed the true might of his blade which could easily be considered very frightening, because just a single attack from his blade had actually killed a top ranked Xiantian master.

Yan Chiling asked himself that his own strength and the strength of that purple-robed youth was about the same and if he had been killed by Ye Xiwen in just one blade strike then what would happen if he was to fight with Ye Xiwen!

Everyone was shocked, because they thought that this battle was between two equally matched masters and would be a fierce one, but they never expected it to be so one-sided.

They actually did not know that in the last one month, Ye Xiwen had been constantly fighting with Huanmo devils of Xiantian fourth stage, and had even severely wounded a Huanmo of Xiantian fourth stage. Even if Huanmo were small and weak creatures but a Xiantian fourth stage Huanmo was still powerful enough to give a tough time to the top players. Even if his strength was not yet comparable to the masters of Xiantian fourth stage but it could be said that his strength had far surpassed the strength of masters of peak Xiantian third stage making him one of the top players.
